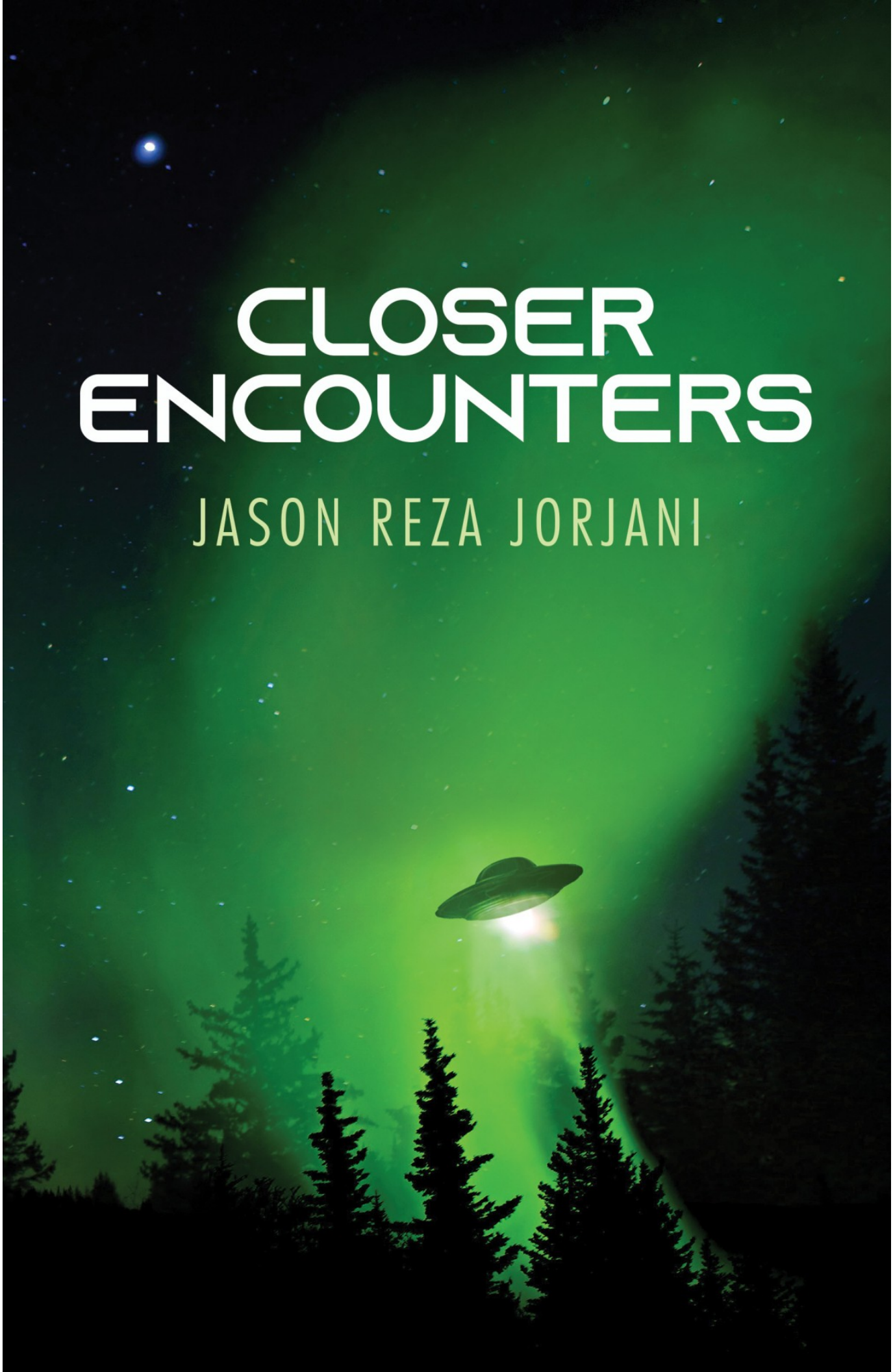
CLOSER
ENCOUNTERS
JASON REZA JORJANI

CLOSER ENCOUNTERS

JASON REZA JORJANI

Arktos
London 2021

Copyright © 2021 by Arktos Media Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or utilised in any form or by any means (whether electronic or mechanical), including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

Arktos.com | Telegram | Facebook | Instagram | Gab.ai | Minds.com | YouTube

ISBN

978-1-914208-38-6 (Softcover)

978-1-914208-39-3 (Hardback)

978-1-914208-40-9 (Ebook)

Editing

Constantin von Hoffmeister

Cover and Layout

Tor Westman

This book is dedicated to the memory of
MARVEL "JACK" WHITESIDE PARSONS,
a true American pioneer of the final frontier.
Per Aspera Ad Astra, Frater.

“The most merciful thing in the world, I think, is the inability of the human mind to correlate all its contents. …The sciences, each straining in its own direction, have hitherto harmed us little; but some day the piecing together of dissociated knowledge will open up such terrifying vistas of reality, and of our frightful position therein, that we shall either go mad from the revelation or flee from the deadly light into the peace and safety of a new dark age.”

— H. P. Lovecraft

Introduction

THE UNTHINKABLE HAS HAPPENED. At least from the perspective of anyone who has followed the controversy surrounding Close Encounters for more than half a century. Using a new terminology that replaces "Unidentified Flying Object" with "Unidentified Aerial Phenomena" or UAP, the United States government has admitted that UFOs are real. The US Intelligence Community and the Department of Defense have officially reported that structured craft that appear to defy the laws of Physics, and that outperform anything known to be manufactured by any terrestrial nation, including the USA, have repeatedly engaged American military pilots and sailors.

When I began the research for this book, it was with the idea of undertaking a philosophical analysis of all aspects of the Close Encounter phenomenon in response to the June 2021 UAP Report in the United States. Unfortunately, after only a few weeks of deep thinking and further reading beyond the research that I had already done about UFOs and putative "alien" contact *for decades* on the side of my other work, I came to a terrible conclusion that demanded a radical restructuring of this project.

It is not as if the disturbing discovery was entirely surprising. I had suspected such things when I penned the essay "Black Sunrise," which was published in my anthology *Lovers of Sophia* (2017). I revisited it in the chapter of *Prometheism* titled "Atlas Never Shrugs," and explored it further in my novel *Faustian Futurist*. What now assailed my mind, as I assessed the mass of UFO and Close Encounter data, went far beyond these fleeting glimpses and fragmentary speculations. Frankly, I did not want to find this because I know that the consequence of presenting what I have found out will further damage my reputation, and probably play into the hands of those who orchestrated my defamation. But I have already promised a book on UFOs. So here it is.

It is only fair to make it clear from the outset that I am a philosopher, not a Ufologist. Tens of very high-caliber UFO researchers, emerging from a variety of scientific disciplines, from Physics and Astronomy to Anthropology, have studied the Close Encounter phenomenon for seventy years. Their field research and detailed data analysis, usually carried out

without funding scaled to the immensity of the task, are testimonies to extraordinary courage and determination in the face of the marginalization of this subject and of those who dare to study it.

That having been said, I was not a parapsychologist either when I wrote *Prometheus and Atlas* (Arktos, 2016) which went on to win the book award of the Parapsychological Association (a member of the American Academy for the Advancement of Science) and to be hailed by some within the field as the most important contribution to Parapsychology in many years. Parapsychology, even more so than Ufology, is a research science, which on account of the elusive nature of the phenomena that it studies, must endeavor to be all the more rigorously empirical. However, like Parapsychology, Ufology presents us with the most fascinating and revolutionary philosophical questions of all time — so radically revolutionary that they have been brutally suppressed in academia and polite society. In fact, as I have already made clear in several of my books (especially *Novel Folklore*), the enigmas of Ufology deeply intersect and overlap with phenomena studied in Parapsychology. This book promises to be the most profound and the most unsettling — not to say, horrifying — *philosophical study of the Close Encounter phenomenon*.

The term "Close Encounter" was coined by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, an astrophysicist who was the chief scientist assigned by the US Air Force to run Project Blue Book (although he eventually disagreed with the Air Force's conclusions and went on the record that he believed a cover-up was taking place). Hynek was also the first Ufologist to use the acronym "UAP" as a synonym for UFO all the way back in a 1953 report published in the *Journal of the Optical Society of America*, titled "Unusual Aerial Phenomena." In his 1972 book, *The UFO Experience: A Scientific Inquiry*, Hynek devised a scale of types of "Close Encounters" from the first through the third kind, which was later expanded to include a fourth kind.

Close Encounters of the First Kind are UFO sightings. Close Encounters of the Second Kind are cases where a UFO is not only sighted, but there are some observable physical effects of its presence or close contact with the craft — anything from interference with electrical systems (say, in a car that stops on the road), to marks in the ground left by the landing gear of a craft, material ejected from or left behind by a UFO, or touching the surface of a craft. Close Encounters of the Third Kind are observations of entities in

association with UFOs. Finally, Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind are direct contacts or abductions initiated by these entities wherein a person taken aboard a craft closely interacts with them.

The UAP "Disclosure" of June 2021 was limited to Close Encounters of the First Kind. Despite overwhelming evidence for Close Encounters of the Second, Third, and Fourth Kinds, an attempt is being made to segregate these aspects of the UFO phenomenon and continue to cover them up (including with ridicule) just as the reality of the first kinds of Close Encounters was denied or dismissed by government officials for decades. The rebranding of UFOs as "UAP" is a part of this cover-up. Now there is a very good argument for why it might make more sense to use the terminology of "UAP," but those are not the reasons why it is being adopted. Quite to the contrary.

One of the best arguments for rebranding UFOs as UAP or "Unidentified Aerial Phenomena" is that the new terminology is not inherently prejudiced in favor of the Extra-Terrestrial Hypothesis (ETH). In the circle of serious researchers of Close Encounters it has long been understood that there are a variety of alternatives to the ETH, and not all of them are consistent with defining the phenomena as "objects." In brief, the alternatives to the common interpretation of UFOs as extraterrestrial spacecraft piloted by "aliens" from another planet are the following:

(1) UFOs are produced by a hidden terrestrial society, a "breakaway civilization" that has diverged from others.

(2) They are inter-dimensional, originating from parallel versions of Earth.

(3) Closely related to this idea, and possibly inextricable from it, is the hypothesis that UFOs are time machines and their occupants are time travelers — potentially from the human future.

(4) The Close Encounter phenomenon represents engagement with survivors of some vastly ancient human civilization, which for whatever reason has become subterranean or submarine and decided to operate in stealth (this is known as the "Crypto-terrestrial" hypothesis).

(5) UFOs are not physical objects; they are psychic projections from the collective unconscious and the beings encountered in association with them are akin to phantoms or egregores (this is sometimes designated as the "Ultra-terrestrial" hypothesis).

(6) We are in a computer simulation and what we are having "close encounters" with are Avatars of the programmers, who enter the game of this artificial world with 'vehicles' that appear to defy Physics because they are not bound by the rules of the physics engine coded into the program (they operate like hacks in a video game) and the same can be said for the seemingly 'supernatural' abilities of these putative 'aliens.'

Unfortunately, the duplicitous proponents of UAP Disclosure are using their rebranding of UFOs to *narrow the range of possible interpretations* by disregarding masses of relevant data. By contrast, the thesis that I will present here has emerged from an open-minded and courageous study that examined all of the various types of data related to Close Encounters. This has enabled me to draw a conclusion with respect to the ETH *and all of its alternatives*. The conclusion is that certain aspects of *all* seven of the hypotheses above — including the Extra-Terrestrial Hypothesis — are in some way true, and that the complexity of the phenomenon defies explanation by only one or two of these alternatives. The truth of the matter is also far more terrifying than conclusions that could be framed within the limits of any one or another of these alternatives.

Let us begin with Alternative 3, namely the idea that UFOs are time machines. Hardly anyone has contemplated this possibility *in the right way*, in a way that would offer a key to a comprehensive understanding of all aspects of the Close Encounter phenomenon. Instead, the idea has been treated as a fascinating novelty, or as a means to dismiss the ETH and deny that we could be contacted by alien intelligence. The right way to think about the possibility that UFOs are time machines is to situate this hypothesis in the context of the theory of the Technological Singularity.

This theory, which I have explored both in *World State of Emergency* (2017) and in *Prometheism* (2020), postulates that technological development over the course of human history cannot be accurately represented as an upward trending line on a graph. Instead, it is a curve that

eventually bends very sharply and turns into a spike. The compression toward the end of this curve is on account of the exponential rate of increasingly convergent technological development, where breakthroughs in one area become more and more connected to advances in other domains. For example, the closer we come to Artificial Intelligence, the faster the secondary and tertiary functions of various genes can be mapped by computers so that genetic engineering can be rendered more effective. Conversely, the higher IQ is raised using genetic engineering, the closer we will get to engineering Artificial Intelligence. The spike on the graph represents a "singularity," a point past which the future can no longer be extrapolated from the past in the way that it could be at various points on the curved line before the spike.

This is for two related reasons. First, the form of life past the spike or the singularity, is no longer "human" as we understand the term. It is *transhuman*, and so we are hard pressed to even comprehend how beings so fundamentally transformed by technologies such as genetic engineering and cybernetics would even think — let alone what they might do, on a social level, to develop past that point. Second, and even more importantly, one of the singularity-level technologies will be time travel. Strike that, *not* just "one of." The ability to manipulate space time would, by controlling an artificial singularity akin to a black hole, be the single most defining technology of the singularity *because those who invent it could access the future and all subsequent technological developments*.

The UFO propulsion system is based on Zero Point Energy (ZPE). The electro-gravitic technology that produces ZPE also allows for the manipulation of space-time. That UFOs are time machines is the key to the entire enigma of Close Encounters. Consider the fact that the technological singularity is bound to take place at some point in human history. The most significant aspect of that singularity is neither the genetic re-engineering of Man nor the cybernetic fusion with Artificial Intelligence. It is harnessing Zero Point Energy, and consequently bringing about the end of history conceived of as a four-dimensional chronology. This one breakthrough, by affording access to the future, can also accelerate the acquisition of other singularity-level technologies. Electro-gravitic space-time warping technology affords those who invent it the ability to transcend four-dimensional existence and begin to operate in a fifth-dimensional

hyperspace. Engineering ZPE is an epitome of the technological Singularity, because mastery of it by the Overman means bending 4-D chronological space-time into the event horizon of a 5-D hyperdimensional relationship to merely 'human' history.

This would not happen overnight. Like any technology, it would take time to develop, and then more time to test and refine, to the point where it could be used masterfully. Imagine that developmental period as a time line that starts to curve around on itself until it forms something like the "event horizon" of a black hole. This is the biggest *event* in all of history, because it is no longer strictly speaking *in* history. Rather, history *is inside it*. Envision the vortex defined by the aforementioned line that is bent into the circle, in other words, imagine the interior of the event horizon, as the time continuum of our past and future history.

This book argues that the time line bent into the figurative event horizon of the Technological Singularity, is a line that begins around 1850 and that the loop is going to close around 2050. In the late nineteenth century, a group of Northern Europeans living mostly in Germany and the Americas began to develop ZPE based on an alternative Physics paradigm, one which they kept to themselves while allowing the public to believe that the "aether" had been discredited as a scientific idea. Not incidentally, secreting away the Physics model that had provided them with the proper framework for this fantastic technological breakthrough required destroying the career of Nikola Tesla, who wanted to use it to provide the world with free energy.

Tesla was directly involved with the principal financier of this intercontinental group of mystery men, none other than J. P. Morgan. From New York City, between the 1890s and the 1930s, Morgan financed both the development of the earliest ZPE "airships" in the Americas and the rise of Fascist political regimes in Europe. Meanwhile, he defunded Tesla *after having stolen his designs*, which Morgan incorporated into parallel engineering projects based on the same Physics model used by Tesla. The papers that Morgan stole from Tesla were full of drawings and schematics for what we would now call "UFOs" or "UAP" — sleek aerial craft lacking any wings, propellers, engine turbines or other recognizable means of propulsion. They were powered by aetheric energy *and they were built*, but not by Tesla and not for the benefit of the general public.

The elite Northern European — or "Nordic" — group responsible for this secret technological development were also occultists. The aetheric energy that their inventions were built to channel was dubbed "Vril" and they conceived of harnessing its power as the advent of a "coming race" into which they would transform as they became superhuman masters of the Earth. As revolutionary Communism erupted at the end of the nineteenth century, and threatened to topple the aristocratic regimes of Europe in the early twentieth century, this Vril-oriented society set up a political front intended to protect their proprietary aetheric technology project from a worldwide Communist revolution. That political front was European Fascism, especially Nazism, and Morgan financed its rise.

He was not alone. Allen Dulles, who would later go on to forge the CIA by incorporating a Nazi spy network in Eastern Europe into the OSS, was Morgan's business partner in this venture. So was John Rockefeller, who had just become the first magnate of the nascent oil industry, and who certainly was not interested in profitable fossil fuel being replaced by freely available aetheric energy. In fact, a whole constellation of top-tier American corporations and industrial powerhouses funded and facilitated the rise of Nazi Germany as a bulwark against Communism, from Ford Motors to IBM. These elitists, such as the Rockefellers, were also spearheading Eugenics research programs *in America* with the aim of engineering a Nordic "Master Race." Adolf Hitler was an admirer of these American Eugenics programs, and he was encouraged by his handlers and financiers to replicate them in "the New Germany." Nazi Germany became a Frankenstein's laboratory for this eugenicist Nordic elite, who had already been testing aetheric airships in North and South America in the 1890s.

Working in Nazi-occupied Prague in 1944, under the codename "Project Chronos," SS physicists and engineers used a bell-shaped ZPE device to rupture the space-time continuum. While presenting the world with the illusion of the defeat of Fascism, the individuals in charge of Project Chronos *at the highest level* — meaning the intercontinental Nordic elite that had designed the mystery airships in America — opted to break away from this world, while sapping it for resources, so as to explore the hyper-dimensional capabilities of this technology. At this point, their occulted society, which was already so divergent from the public sphere (even of Europe and America), became a full-fledged Breakaway Civilization

capable of pursuing the Technological Singularity to its culmination, while positioning themselves to control that singularity and limit anyone else's access to it.

History began to bend around the Technological Singularity, the way that light bends around the event horizon of a black sun. Able to penetrate into remote epochs of human prehistory, the Nordic Supermen who seized the power of this figurative black sun gifted themselves with their own monumental "Atlantean" past. This Master Race even became the "Martian" creators of terrestrial humanity — a rabble to whom they could do as they please, since this slave race would worship them as "gods" or "angels."

Contrary to what is widely believed by both skeptics and people who advocate for full Disclosure, those piloting most UFOs are *not* "aliens." They are our human Ancestors, namely Nordic *time travelers from the event horizon of the technological singularity*, who genetically engineered the majority of terrestrial humanity as a slave race and who were seen as "gods" and "titans" by the denizens of the ancient civilizations that these Ancestors founded and shaped. The "Reptilians" and most of the so-called "Grays" are genetic chimera and biological robots designed by this statuesque Master Race.

Until several thousand years ago, which is a blip in the timespan of the existence of *Homo sapiens*, most advanced societies were structured as hierarchical caste systems governed by these Nordics and their locally designated managerial class. These early societies, such as ancient Egypt, Sumer, Mesoamerica, the Indus River Valley civilization, and so forth, were colonial fragments of an even older, unified planetary civilization established on Earth by our Ancestors. This civilization, which collapsed circa 12,000 years BP, is what Plato referred to as "Atlantis." It was centered on the island continent of Antarctica, where the ruins of its titanic cities are encased in ice. There, and throughout the Earth's oceans (specifically in their continental shelves), surviving "Atlanteans" still maintain subterranean and submarine bases the size of cities.

Moreover, the UFOs are not coming from a faraway place — as has been supposed by those who are subconsciously comforted by the idea that they are interstellar or perhaps even intergalactic visitors whose home world is at a safe distance from 'ours.' What we suppose to be 'our' world was *theirs*

long before they created us as beings who they consider to be their property. The majority of UFOs travel to extensive submarine bases on Earth *from the Moon and Mars*. The Moon is an artificial satellite, which is mostly hollow, and inhabited by our Ancestors. It was constructed by them as an ark, and placed into orbit in order to terraform the Earth, *after a nuclear holocaust destroyed human civilization on Mars* — where both massive ruins, and still inhabited underground cities, remain today.

Some of the best accounts of ancient nuclear wars can be found in the Sanskrit scriptures of India. The UFO occupants, the time-traveling Nordics, are the *Devas* and *Ashuras* or "gods" and "titans" that were worshipped by the classical Greeks and that are still at the core of the Vedic religion of hundreds of millions of Hindus today. Ancient Sanskrit texts describe interactions with the same class of beings currently piloting UFOs and carrying out abductions.

With Abrahamic "revelations" we see a significant change of strategy on the part of the UFO "gods," probably in response to the various Promethean rebellions that they faced, from the revolt of the "fallen" angels to the Tower of Babel and other smaller-scale attempts of resistance. Instead of presenting themselves as a pantheon of relatively equal beings ruled by a chairman, which rendered them too vulnerable in the eyes of men, they decided to rebrand themselves as "angels" serving a Lord who grandiosely claims to be omnipotent and omniscient (he is *far* from it). Rather than ruling through a hierarchical system that is justified as a microcosmic reflection of some cosmic order that sanctifies it as beautiful and just, a system whose Perennial Truth is transcendentally argued for, the new order would demand blind obedience based on irrational faith. It would secure this through the sadistic brutality of sheer terror combined with an equally capricious divine mercy and so-called "love." This new system, namely that of the Abrahamic Revelations, would be uninterested in a debate over principles and it would render itself impervious to philosophical counterarguments. This became the dominant worldview of the medieval dark age that descended upon what had been the sphere of classical civilization. The "gods" became "angels," and their adversaries, the "titans," became "demons" led by Lucifer.

These beings have tremendous psychic abilities. Open contact with them, and the integration of our societies (whether on their terms or on ours),

would mean living with mass telepathy, clairvoyance, precognition, and psychokinesis. Almost *no one* in our world is ready for this terrifying prospect of having other people inside their mind at any time, able to see anything they are doing from a distance, or able to seriously harm or even kill anyone with focused intentions. These "gods" are engaged in repeatedly changing recorded history and altering our memories by using time travel. This is possible because we are living inside of an information processing system that can archive defunct versions of the past. Various convergent pieces of evidence ranging from the effects of DMT to certain peculiar features of quantum mechanics all suggest that we may be inside of a computational "Cosmos." I do not mean a "simulation." It is not that our world is a simulacrum of some other world that is more "real." Rather, the idea is that the very nature of our Cosmos is that it is a programmable (and re-programmable) information processing system.

The question remains: *why would a civilization with the level of technology that these time-traveling "Ancestors" of ours possess be so hell-bent on manipulating affairs in our world — for such an immense span of time — rather than colonizing the Cosmos?* My conclusion is that there is a finite — albeit vast — cosmic intelligence outside of the program that we are in, and that being is containing our Ancestors inside of this system because the totalitarian form of life of these archons is considered unworthy of further expansion. It has been judged sterile, like an Ouroboros choking on the tail of a perennial Tradition whose cyclical conception of time and fate precludes novel social and aesthetic transformations driven by innovative genius. The modus operandi of this Trickster is defined by a single categorical imperative, very different from the childish one so naively framed by Kant. She aims, with Her negentropic forethought, to *maximize creativity and thereby expand the existential horizon of possibilities for life* at any cost.

The most bizarrely Fortean fringe phenomena of Close Encounters are, in some cases, *an expression of this force* and not the lower-level technological and psychical machinations of our archontic Ancestors. The Nordics have been trying to develop a society that is coherent and cohesive enough to be capable of resisting this manipulation on a psychic level. Having come face to face with a super organism, the Nordics concluded that a dynamically "progressive" and individualistic society opens up too

many chaotic openings for this Trickster to exploit as opportunities for assaulting humanity with maddeningly traumatic experiences.

This cosmic intelligence ought not to be conceived of as human or even humanoid. On the Earth itself, the octopus represents a radically different form of intelligent life *with the morphological capacity to develop technology* (unlike dolphins, whales, or parrots). In fact, some scientists have suggested that the octopus either came here from another planet in the form of fertilized eggs inside of a meteor *or that it is from Earth in the future*. The latter possibility has been dismissed too quickly in favor of the former, considering the kind of spatio-temporal vortices that are present in Earth's oceans, at places such as the Bermuda Triangle. If ships and planes can slip through time at these places, so can sea creatures.

The genome of the octopus is, apparently, consistent with what would be expected of the biological matrix of a planet where life has been undergoing evolution for far longer than it has on Earth, *or with Earth in the far future*. It is not consistent with the genome of the mollusks from which it has been supposed that cephalopods evolved, at least not within the time frame in which the octopus is supposed to have evolved from these primitive ancestors. There is no reason to think that a post-singularity intelligence would be any more like a human being than like an octopus, especially considering the fact that octopuses are crafty tricksters who can masterfully disguise themselves. They get bored easily, crave novelty, and are extremely curious and playful by comparison to other nonhuman predators.

Philip K. Dick conceived of VALIS in terms that were too anthropomorphic, although he may have had the right idea when he referred to this being as "zebra." Having embraced the full potential of the technological singularity, She is the ultimate chameleon and shape-shifter who manipulates many aspects of Close Encounters. The praying mantis-type "alien" is one of Her preferred forms, by means of which She is giving us clues about her true nature.

So, in summary, the following study will show how aspects of the ETH and *all* of the alternatives to that hypothesis *are simultaneously true*. Those piloting UFOs are time travelers, and their invention of time travel was the inception of a Breakaway Civilization. They are also interplanetary space travelers, traveling to Earth from Mars both in the present and in past epochs of history that they have penetrated and reshaped. This technically

makes them “extraterrestrials,” but not in the sense of being non-human “aliens.” Rather the apparent “aliens” are genetic chimeras and cybernetic life forms designed by them at a time that *seems to us* to have been millions of years in the past. They had a planetary-scale civilization on Earth in distant antiquity, and their endurance of its collapse also makes them survivors of “Atlantis.” They have survived in vast underground bases and undersea cities, consistent with the Crypto-terrestrial hypothesis.

Since these Nordics and also the Trickster that is containing them are both so powerful on a psychic level that they can manipulate our perceptions and sensations using ESP and PK, elements of the psychic projection hypothesis regarding Close Encounters must also be admitted as true to certain aspects of the situation. Insofar as these time travelers are involved in changing history, so that there is more than one version of Earth’s history, they are technically “inter-dimensional” beings — although the term *hyperdimensional* would be more accurate. By changing history, they are coming from alternate versions of Earth than the one that we experience after the change has been made.

The ontological framework for the *hyperdimensional* manipulation of 4-D space-times brings us to the Simulation Hypothesis for Close Encounters. There is something to this hypothesis as well, although it is not that we are living in a “simulation” of a universe that is more real than this world. Rather, timelines can be changed because our Cosmos is a quantum-computational information processing system capable of saving something akin to past states of play in a video game. These are stored in a kind of “*Akashic* record” as history is re-written by time travelers. That is an overview of the comprehensive interpretation of Close Encounters presented in this book, a theory that supersedes and encompasses all others.

CHAPTER 1

UAP DISCLOSURE AND SOVEREIGNTY

WHATEVER ONE THINKS of the Pentagon report on UFOs that was released in June of 2021, it marks a turning point in the history of the relationship between state power and Close Encounters. This would obviously be true if one believed the US government's claim to have come clean about everything that it knows regarding "UAP" or Close Encounters with supposedly unidentifiable ultra-high-performance craft. But it is *even more true* if, for some very good reasons that will be given in this chapter, one disbelieves the official narrative. If the government of the United States is changing its tune from "we cannot confirm that there are any real UFOs and, even if there were, they pose no threat to National Security" to the line "there are genuine UFOs, namely objects that are apparently maneuvering under intelligent control with performance capabilities far in advance of ours, objects which we cannot identify or explain, *and they potentially pose a threat to both flight safety and our National Security*," then something terribly significant has taken place.

After an overview of the recent so-called "disclosure," in the first section of this chapter, and a look at the kind of UFO threat to national security, in the second section, the following two sections will make the case that more is being covered up about Close Encounters than is being disclosed. One part of the narrative being promulgated by the supposed champions of American "UAP Disclosure" is that with the release of Pentagon information confirming the existence of UFOs *serious scientific study of the subject can finally begin*. This is preposterous. As section three demonstrates, serious scientific study of UFOs has been ongoing *for decades* at a highly classified level and has most likely come to some very detailed and definite conclusions. The fourth and final section considers why this has been covered up, with an emphasis on the implications of the UFO phenomenon for the fundamental structure of state sovereignty.

1.1 Putative “UAP Disclosure”

The Pentagon now admits that numerous types of data have been collected on these “Unidentified Aerial Phenomena,” including gun camera video, thermal imaging, sensor readings, radar tracking, and satellite photography. This information was collected and analyzed by the Advanced Aerospace Threat Identification Program (AATIP), a secret UFO study group within the Department of Defense, which was headed by Luis Elizondo, a military intelligence officer. AATIP was set up in 2007 with the support of Senator Harry Reid of Nevada (a UFO Disclosure enthusiast representing the state where Area 51 is located), who helped to secure a measly $22 million yearly budget for the office. It operated out of the Pentagon’s C ring until 2012, when the program was defunded. Supposedly, after resigning from the Defense Intelligence Agency in 2017, Elizondo teamed up with Christopher Mellon, a former Deputy Secretary of Defense for Intelligence under both the Clinton and George W. Bush Administrations, as well as Staff Director of the US Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, in order to leak a number of videos from the AATIP archives to major media outlets, such as *The New York Times*.

These leaks began with “2 Navy Airmen and an Object That ‘Accelerated Like Nothing I’ve Ever Seen,’” an article co-authored by veteran UFO reporter Leslie Kean and published in *The New York Times* on December 16, 2017. The article focused on Commander David Fravor and Lieutenant Commander Jim Slaight, although over time it would be disclosed that at least two other Navy pilots were also involved in their Close Encounter.

On November 14, 2004, about 100 miles out in the Pacific Ocean off the coast of San Diego, the two pilots from the USS *Nimitz* were instructed by the nearby USS *Princeton* to pursue an anomalous object that was being tracked on radar. What followed was an extended Close Encounter of the first kind with a white “tic-tac”-shaped UFO that hovered over the ocean, then mirrored the flight pattern of Fravor’s jet, before outmaneuvering him and the other pilots involved in the incident by repeatedly changing directions and locations in a manner that defies conventional Physics conceptions of inertial laws as they would apply to an aircraft. Of course this “aircraft” had no wings or any other protuberances, and yet it was able

to instantaneously change directions, making sharp angular turns without banking and shooting straight up or down, while soaring at tremendous speeds. At one point, the "tic-tac" changed altitude from 80,000 to 20,000 feet in one second. Much of this was captured on thermal imaging video and radar (although the object was also able to disappear from radar).

This story, which was covered by FOX, CNN, NBC, CBS, and other mainstream media outlets, was the first of a series of such video leaks. One of the others involved mysterious triangular- or pyramid-shaped craft, also filmed off the coast of San Diego, displaying the same stunning maneuverability as the "tic-tac." Perhaps the most intriguing of these releases, at least for neophytes, was thermal imaging video from the Combat Information Center aboard the USS *Omaha* on July 15, 2019. In the dead of night, servicemen aboard that vessel observed a metallic sphere maneuvering above the Pacific and then plunging into the ocean. Later, radar recordings were released that demonstrated that as many as 14 UFOs swarmed the *Omaha* simultaneously. Media coverage of the incident included admissions that US Navy nuclear submarines have, on numerous occasions, sonar-tracked such Unidentified Submersible Objects (USOs) or UFOs that enter and exit the oceans, traveling at a speed of hundreds of knots underneath the water — a performance capability that outdoes our submarines in as humiliating a fashion as UFOs outperform our most sophisticated classified aircraft.

By the summer of 2020, these leaks served to resurrect AATIP in the form of an "Unidentified Aerial Phenomena (UAP) Task Force" under the auspices of the Office of Naval Intelligence. This marked the first time that the United States government set up a *publicly acknowledged* UFO research and analysis group since the US Air Force shut down Project Blue Book in 1969.

Finally, on December 27, 2020, President Trump signed a $2.3 trillion Coronavirus Relief and Government Funding Bill that strangely had tucked into it an order to Director of National Intelligence (DNI) John Ratcliff to submit to Congress, within 180 days, an unclassified report (which could include a classified annex) that gathered together everything that the Office of Naval Intelligence and the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) knows about UFOs or UAP. On March 22, 2021, now former DNI Ratcliff had this to say on FOX News sometime after the 180-day countdown to disclosure

had begun, “Frankly, there are a lot more sightings than have been made public… all over the world… There are instances where we don’t have good explanations for some of the things that we’ve seen. And when that information becomes declassified, I’ll be able to talk a little bit more about that.”

After much anticipation, for many months, the “Preliminary Assessment: Unidentified Aerial Phenomena” report was released on June 25, 2021 by the Office of the Director of National Intelligence, with approval of the US Secretary of Defense. *We got only 9 “unclassified” pages out of an 81-page report.* One of those pages is the cover and another is the index, so the report is actually only 7 pages. Despite a mandate to release what it knows about UAP, the Intelligence Community (IC) limited its report to analysis of UAP incidents from November 2004 to March of 2021.[1] In other words, the report only engaged with the period during which AATIP was active. Despite this, the authors of the report have the audacity to assert that: “The limited amount of high-quality reporting on unidentified aerial phenomena (UAP) hampers our ability to draw firm conclusions about the nature or intent of UAP.”[2]

Really?! What about *the seven decades of high-quality data* that the US Air Force, the US Navy, and other branches of the Pentagon have amassed from encounters that their pilots and sailors have had with UFOs since at least the early 1950s, when the phenomenon was already being seriously studied by the US government? The authors admit that the US Senate specifically demanded that the report include a “detailed analysis of *UAP data and intelligence reporting collected or held by the Office of Naval Intelligence, including* [emphasis added] data and intelligence reporting held by the UAPTF.”[3] This does *not* restrict the scope of the report to the UAP Task Force or AATIP research but explicitly demands *all UAP data* that the ONI has ever collected or even held. Well, the Office of Naval Intelligence has *decades* of high-grade classified data on UFOs or USOs entering and exiting the oceans near naval vessels or tracked by the sonar of US submarines, navigating underwater at impossible speeds.

Furthermore, the claim that “USAF data collection has been limited historically” is a blatant lie.[4] The USAF has amassed a monumental archive of data on Close Encounters, going all the way back to the “flying saucer”

scare of the early 1950s. Some of the most serious incidents documented by the USAF, at ICBM launch sites of US AFBs, will be reviewed in the next section of this chapter. Do the authors of the report, which was signed off on by both the Director of National Intelligence and the Secretary of Defense, really think that by rebranding UFOs as "UAP" they can file these 70 years of data on UAP away in a different cabinet and act like they are not relevant to the assessment that was mandated here?

These lies are compounded when the report goes on to state that: "In a limited number of incidents, UAP reportedly appeared to exhibit unusual flight characteristics. These observations could be the result of sensor errors, spoofing, or observer misperception and require additional rigorous analysis." The term "spoofing" in a military-intelligence context refers to deliberate manipulation of sensor readings or interference with them that causes false readings. So "sensor errors" (that just happen to be of the same type every time) or deliberate hacking and manipulation of sensor data could be responsible for extraordinary UAP performance characteristics that *multiple pilots and sailors are also seeing at the same time with their own eyes*. How stupid does the US government take you to be? Abysmally stupid — retarded, in fact.

The report admits that, in addition to UAP that could be explained as "airborne clutter, natural atmospheric phenomena, USG or US industry development programs," some of them are either "foreign adversary systems" or they fall into "a catchall 'other' bin." This "catchall 'other' bin" is, of course, an understated way of saying potential alien spacecraft or inter-dimensional vehicles or some other even more exotic form of extra-mundane and unidentified intelligence. First of all, to use the phrase "catchall 'other' bin" when referring to these possibilities is cowardly. It is even more duplicitous to say that only "a Handful of UAP Appear to Demonstrate Advanced Technology" and then go on to detail "18 incidents, described in 21 reports" where this kind of technology has been demonstrated. A "handful" means about 5, not 18.

Furthermore, the report actually admits that *143 of the 144 UAP incidents that it covers cannot be explained* (one turned out to be a balloon). So the "handful" statement and even the "18" cited contradict the part of the report that admits that 143 of the UAP remain unexplained and 80 of these were

registered on multiple sensors.[5] These sensors included "radar, infrared, electro-optical, weapon seekers, and visual observation."[6] Granted, those 18 may have been cases where the most extremely anomalous performance characteristics were demonstrated, but if *multiple state-of-the-art sensors could not identify 80 UAP*, then these must certainly also be considered genuine UFOs. Again, these are only a miniscule subset of the UAP or UFO data *going back 70 years* that the US government has carefully collected and analyzed at least since 1950. All of that having been said, here is how the report describes the anomalous performance characteristics of some of the UAP that were analyzed by the Pentagon and the IC:

> Some UAP appeared to remain stationary in winds aloft, move against the wind, maneuver abruptly, or move at considerable speed, without discernable means of propulsion. In a small number of cases, military aircraft systems processed radio frequency (RF) energy associated with UAP sightings.
>
> The UAPTF holds a small amount of data that appear to show UAP demonstrating acceleration or a degree of signature management. Additional rigorous analysis are [*sic*] necessary by multiple teams or groups of technical experts to determine the nature and validity of these data. We are conducting further analysis to determine if breakthrough technologies were demonstrated.[7]

The entire report's failure to clearly differentiate between this "other" category and "foreign adversary systems" leaves the reader — including all those Senators in Congress reading this report — with the impression that countries such as China and Russia may have developed technology that is far in advance of ours and that has repeatedly displayed dominance over the US military, engaged American military assets, sometimes swarming them, and violated restricted US airspace with impunity: "Some UAP may be technologies deployed by China, Russia, another nation, or a non-governmental entity."[8]

This ambiguity is especially disastrous when it comes to the next significant line in the report: "UAP clearly pose a safety of flight issue and may post a challenge to U.S. national security."[9] Following an expansion on the flight safety issue, the authors elaborate on the implications for national security, again conflating the aforementioned "other" category with potential foreign adversarial technology: "UAP would also represent a national security challenge if they are foreign adversary collection

platforms or provide evidence a potential adversary has developed either a breakthrough or disruptive technology."[10] Further on in the report, this disastrous statement is expanded upon under the header "Potential National Security Challenges":

> We currently lack data to indicate any UAP are part of a foreign collection program or indicative of a major technological advancement by a potential adversary. We continue to monitor for evidence of such programs given the counter intelligence challenge they would pose, particularly as some UAP have been detected near military facilities or by aircraft carrying the USG's most advanced sensor systems.[11]

Let us just pause for a moment to take this in. Up to this point, from the "flying saucer" scare of 1947 until the present, the US government cover-up of what it knows about UFOs has left the public to assume that it is possible that the Pentagon had not only thoroughly studied UFOs but might be engaged in a substantive reverse-engineering effort in order to provide us with defensive capabilities against whoever is piloting them. Even after the Condon Committee report in 1969 that concluded Project Blue Book, the impression was that maybe the US government *had things under control* and the secrecy could be to the benefit of citizens, because the Military-Industrial Complex was busy working to build us our own fleet of flying saucers to protect Earth in case the "aliens" should ever prove hostile. Bob Lazar certainly fueled this suspicion.

Now, not only does the US government reverse its position in the Condon Report by admitting that UFOs *do* in fact pose a potential threat to national security, the Pentagon and the Director of National Intelligence claim that *they have no idea what these things are* and they might be manufactured by China or Russia, which would mean that the USA is a backwards and militarily inferior nation as compared to these foreign adversaries *despite taxing American citizens to fund a military budget larger than that of the military budgets of these rival nations put together!*

What is the report's conclusion? Give the Pentagon more money. Recall that, to begin with, this report is part of a funding appropriation bill. The UAP report concludes that much more extensive study is needed, by multiple teams of experts. Better sensor equipment also needs to be more widely installed on US military assets in areas or contexts where UAP encounters have taken place.

Most significantly, the authors call for the stigma of reporting UAP to be eliminated and insist that it is the duty of pilots and sailors to report anything of this kind and for a standardized and careful reporting protocol to be developed for the purposes of data collection, including by the US Air Force.[12] Specific emphasis is placed on coordination with the Federal Aviation Administration, calling on civilian airline pilots to participate in data collection for a more large-scale analysis to be carried out by the new UAP Task Force.[13] In other words, the bottom line of this assessment is that it normalizes UFO sightings reports and even encourages them, to build a database for scientific analysis by the Pentagon.

Senator Marco Rubio, who is concerned that UAP may represent a threat to US national security by a potentially technically superior adversary, seems to have been instrumental to the mandate for this UAP Preliminary Assessment by the Pentagon and US Intelligence Community. A couple of months into the 180-day countdown to the June 25 release of the report, Senator Rubio, speaking to the media, said:

> The bottom line is if there are things flying over your military bases and you don't know what they are because they aren't yours and they are exhibiting — potentially — technologies that you don't have at your own disposal, that to me is a national security risk and one that we should be looking into.[14]

What is Senator Rubio talking about, when he says that UFOs have been "flying over [US] military bases"? He did not get that from any of the video footage released by the Navy from 2017 onwards, which features only UAP observed during operations in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. Nor were such incidents detailed in the 9-page unclassified report released to the public on June 25. Rubio, as a member of the Senate Intelligence Committee, got that information from classified briefings that he has received on UFOs. It is information that any competent UFO researcher would be aware of.

1.2 UAP and Nukes

In the Fall of 1964 at Vandenberg Air Force Base in California, Lieutenant (now Dr.) Robert Jacobs of the 1369th Photographic Squadron was the officer in charge of photo instrumentation, responsible for filming missile

launches from the Big Sur coastline. Two CIA agents confronted him about a film of a missile test that he had shot at night, which clearly showed a flying saucer intercept a dummy warhead after it had separated from the missile carrying it, and then circle the warhead while shooting beams of light (or laser beams) at it. The UFO then flew away at high speed, while the warhead plummeted to the earth.[15] The CIA agents told Lieutenant Jacobs that he was "never to speak of this again" and that the incident "never happened." Jacobs' senior officer, Dr. Mansmann, who was in the room where the film reel was played, later told Jacobs that after he left, the men from the CIA confiscated the film and classified it "Top Secret."

On October 24, 1966, two UFOs that were tracked on radar hovered over Minot US Air Force Base in North Dakota for more than three hours.[16] Not only were they sighted by numerous personnel from multiple vantage points, as radar facilities tracked the luminous balls, there were extensive radio communications regarding the observations — until the UHF transmissions themselves were disrupted by static apparently emanating from the UFOs. Most alarmingly, these two UFOs were not simply on some kind of reconnaissance mission. They activated the launch countdown of the nuclear missiles without proper authorization codes being entered.[17] In other words, the missiles were about to launch themselves at the Soviet Union. An inhibit switch had to immediately be flipped to override the imminent launch. At 4:49 pm a security team was dispatched in response to safety alarms activated at the Oscar 7 nuclear missile silo at Minot AFB. When they arrived on site they saw that the massive, 20-ton reinforced concrete door to this silo had been forced open, without any tire tracks or other markings left in the area by whoever had accomplished this. It is worthy of note that the director of operations at the base submitted a full report about this incident to the Air Force's Project Blue Book, which having been initiated in 1952, was ongoing at the time (prior to its closure in 1969).

Six months later, two even more alarming incidents occurred at Malmstrom Air Force Base in Montana.[18] The first incident took place at the Echo Flight facility on March 16, 1967, and the second on March 24 at the Oscar Flight facility, which are separated by about thirty-five miles on the vast base. On those two days, a total of twenty nuclear-tipped

Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles were disabled, so that they could not have been launched by officers such as Lieutenant Robert Salas or Lieutenant Fred Meiwald, who were on duty at the time. The missiles were about a mile apart from each other and had independent backup power sources. Regardless, as a 90-foot diameter red glowing oval hovered over the Flight Launch Control Center at Malmstrom, this UFO was able to put all of these nuclear missiles into a "no-go" status, taking about 10 seconds to disable each missile. Engineers called in from Boeing checked every possible reason for the missile failures but were not able to offer any reasonable explanation for the incidents. They concluded that an electromagnetic pulse would had to have been directly injected into each of the silos, penetrating sixty feet underground to disable the missiles.

When the US Air Force shut down Project Blue Book in 1969, it cited as one of the reasons for the program's closure that: "No UFO reported, investigated, and evaluated by the Air Force has ever given any indication of threat to our national security."[19] As noted above, the director of operations at Minot AFB reported the October 1966 incident there to the Blue Book project managers, and as for the incident at Malmstrom AFB, Lieutenant Salas, who was in charge at the time of the March 1967 incident there, had this to say in response to the official position: "If you consider the fact that this UFO incident resulted in the loss of twenty missiles during the Cold War and the Vietnam War, this *was* a national security threat. The Air Force is not telling us the truth."[20] Obviously. These are, moreover, only two of *many* such Close Encounters with UFOs that have grave implications for US National Security, which have taken place *for decades* before AATIP and the UAP Task Force were recently set up.

One of the most dramatic was at a US Air Force facility in Britain, the joint USAF/NATO twin bases of RAF Bentwaters and RAF Woodbridge in Suffolk.[21] The twin bases are separated by Rendlesham Forest, which was the center of the Close Encounter on Christmas night of 1980, and two nights later, on December 27, when the UFOs returned. Deputy base commander, Lieutenant Colonel Charles Halt, and three men from the 81st Security Police Squadron, namely airmen Jim Penniston, John Burroughs, and Ed Cabansag. The incident is detailed in a report submitted to the Ministry of Defence (MOD) of the United Kingdom by Colonel Halt,

together with his tape-recording of his observations *during* the incident, as well as drawings of markings that he observed on the craft. You see, unlike the recent disclosures of Close Encounters of the First Kind — namely observations of UFOs or tracking data on them — the Rendlesham Forest incident was a Close Encounter *of the Second Kind*: the landing of a UFO and up-close observation of it.

After playing with the officers as they wandered through the forest in pursuit of it, one of several of the UFOs, a triangular-shaped craft — about 9 feet long and 6.5 feet high — landed and left three depressions in the dirt.[22] These indentations were subsequently examined with a Geiger counter and found to be emitting significantly higher than normal background radiation (seven times higher, in fact). Most astonishingly, while the UFO was sitting there, Colonel Halt got close enough to place his hand on the surface of the mysterious object, which was inscribed with symbols that reminded him of hieroglyphics (Halt drew these in detail and submitted them as part of his report to the MOD). This is how he describes that unforgettable moment:

> When we came up on the triangular-shaped craft, there were blue and yellow lights swirling around the exterior as though part of the surface and the air around us were [*sic*] electrically charged. We could feel it on our clothes, skin, and hair. It felt like static electricity, which made your hair stand up and dance on your skin. But there was no sound at all coming from the craft. Nothing in my training prepared me for what we were witnessing. This was no type of aircraft that I'd ever seen before.
>
> …On one side of the craft were symbols that measured about three inches high and two and a half feet across. These symbols were pictorial in design; the largest symbol was a triangle, which was centered in the middle of the others. They were etched into the surface of the craft. I put my hand on the craft, and it was warm to the touch. The surface was smooth, like glass, but it had the quality of metal, and I felt a constant low voltage running through my hand and moving to my mid-forearm.[23]

Halt spent no less than *forty-five minutes* in this kind of proximity to the UFO. Then, as its lights intensified, he and his men backed away and watched as the craft maneuvered through the trees before shooting up and away at a what he described in his logbook as "Speed *Impossible* [emphasis added]." Air traffic control operators at the Bentwaters base tracked the object on radar achieving 4,000 mph, instantaneously, from having been basically stationary. What puts this event into the same class as the

incidents at Minot and Malmstrom bases is that the UFO sent beams down into a nuclear weapons storage area.[24] This was America's largest tactical nuclear weapons depot in all of Europe. By the late 1960s, the National Military Command had grown so concerned about UFO incursions at Strategic Air Command (SAC) nuclear facilities that it put the Air Force's entire nuclear weapons arsenal on high alert for potential deployment.[25]

Some of the UFO incidents gravely affecting US National Security are actually from the files of the former Soviet Union. Next to the United States of America, the other nation with the most extensive (and mostly classified) governmental knowledge of the Close Encounter phenomenon is Russia. This is, undoubtedly, not only because of the *vast* geographical expanse of Russia, but also on account of the fact that during the height of the modern UFO phenomenon from 1947 to 1991, Russia's Soviet Empire was one of the two superpowers vying for world domination — including, and especially, in the frontier of space, where for a period in the 1950s and early 1960s, Soviet *cosmonauts* outpaced American astronauts. In other words, the Russians were together with Americans on the front lines of encounters with UFOs. For example, in October of 1964 the Soviet spacecraft *Voskhod I* and *Voskhod II* were both prematurely forced to return to Earth after the cosmonauts on board reported that they were "repeatedly overtaken by extremely fast-flying disks which struck the craft violently, shattering blows with their powerful magnetic fields."[26] Too few in the West are aware of the extent to which Russia's homegrown Futurist Cosmism — especially the more Promethean variety of it — was embraced by the Soviet Union and became part of the backbone of its ideological mission to forge a New Man.

As in the case of the United States, as far back as 1959 the Tactical Missile Command facilities of the Soviet Union were also regularly overflown by UFOs that easily outmaneuvered the fighter aircraft that were scrambled to intercept them in the restricted airspace of these sensitive facilities.[27] A now declassified KGB document reveals that on the night of July 28, 1989 at the Kapustin Yar military complex, dozens of Soviet military personnel observed a disc-shaped object with a dome hovering over the base's nuclear weapons depot and directing laser beams into the roof of a building storing nuclear weapons before speeding off.[28] Seven years earlier, on October 4, 1982, at a base near the Ukranian town of

Byelokoroviche, a yellowish-orange glowing flying disc activated several nuclear missiles, initiating a countdown to launch without anyone having entered the authorization codes. This went on for fifteen seconds of sheer terror, before everything returned to normal operational status.[29] These UFO incidents affect US National Security in that they may have precipitated a nuclear holocaust that would have annihilated both the USA and USSR (and irradiated the rest of our planet).

Consider the close call of October 5, 1960, when a whole formation of UFOs heading across the North Atlantic from the direction of the Soviet Union toward the United States was mistaken for an incoming Russian nuclear strike by the computerized early-warning system of the American base at Thule, Greenland.[30] Strategic Air Command in Nebraska was notified by the system automatically, but when SAC tried to contact Thule for confirmation they received no response. Later it was determined that at just this moment, an "iceberg" supposedly cut the submarine cable in the North Atlantic that connected the base in Greenland to the continental United States. What are the odds of this being an accident? Since they could not reach Thule, SAC assumed that the base had already been hit as part of a Soviet first strike. The US Strategic Command signaled the B-52 bombers in the vicinity of the USSR to initiate a massive nuclear strike. Fortunately, before they carried out this mission, the blips on the radar screen changed course and then disappeared. The Air Force claimed that the misleading radar signatures, which almost caused World War III, "had actually bounced off the moon" leading to the misinterpretation of them.[31] *What* bounced off the Moon?!

Contrary to the conclusions of the US Air Force when it closed Project Blue Book, and of the Condon Commission at the University of Colorado, whose executive summary contradicts what one would reasonably conclude from a detailed study of the contents of their own analysis of the Blue Book case files, high level officials within the US government have been ringing alarm bells about the grave national security implications of UFOs for decades. In 1960, no less a personage than the first director of the CIA, Vice Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter broke with the CIA's 1953 Robertson Panel decision to cover up UFO incidents while promoting public ridicule of those who report them. "It is time for the truth to be brought out in open

Congressional hearings," said Admiral Hillenkoetter. The former CIA director informed the public that: "Behind the scenes, high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about the UFOs. But through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense. To hide the facts, the Air Force has silenced its personnel." Hillenkoetter entered an "urgent warning" into the US Congressional Record through Congressman Leonard G. Wolf, to the effect that one of the gravest "dangers… linked with unidentified flying objects" is that they could cause World War III by being mistaken for incoming Soviet missiles: "If we persist in refusing to recognize the existence of the UFOs, we will end up, one fine day, by mistaking them for the guided missiles of an enemy — and the worst will be upon us."[32]

Not only did Hillenkoetter's call for Congressional hearings go unheeded, the Air Force hid the most serious Close Encounters from those managing its own Project Blue Book, which was nothing more than a public relations charade. A now declassified October 1969 memorandum written by Air Force Brigadier General Carroll H. Bolender makes it clear that UFO reports that had implications for national security were never reported through the Blue Book system in the first place and that they were handled by another highly classified procedure, whose protocol predated Blue Book and continued to operate after the PR front was shut down.[33]

1.3 Scientific Study of UFOs

Thanks to testimony from John J. Callahan, Division Chief of the Accidents, Evaluations, and Investigations Division of the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA), we know that the serious scientific study of UFOs by the US government was being handled by none other than Hillenkoetter's own agency, the CIA (big surprise!), and it was ongoing as late as 1987. When coordinating with military brass, Callahan has a rank equivalent to General.

In January of 1987, Callahan attended a meeting with three CIA agents and a few other men who were identified as scientific advisors to President Reagan. He presented a detailed FAA reconstruction of the infamous November 7, 1986 Japan Airlines encounter with aircraft carrier-sized

"spaceships," as Captain Terauchi described them. This spectacular event, which involved a near collision of JAL flight 1628 with the UFOs witnessed by many on board, took place over Anchorage, Alaska, and was tracked on FAA radar. The radar returns, recording the relative positions of the "spaceships" and the airliner, were synched with voice recordings of communications from Captain Terauchi with air traffic control to produce a reconstruction of the entire event. One of the CIA agents at the meeting excitedly told Callahan that this was "the first time they have over thirty minutes of [continuous] radar data to go over" in their analysis of UFOs.[34] In response to Callahan's insistence that the matter be made public, the CIA analyst retorted: "No way. If we were to tell the American public there are UFOs, they would panic." He added: "This event never happened; we were never here. We're confiscating all this data, and you are all sworn to secrecy." Fortunately, Callahan kept his own copy of the data and has since presented it publicly at press conferences.

Just how far the CIA, and other such agencies of the US government, have gotten with their scientific analysis of UFOs *over the course of decades* can be surmised based on a study of how far some intrepid scientists have gotten with unclassified studies of the subject. The most prominent of these scientists, and the single individual who has done the most in-depth and rigorous empirical analysis of UFOs, is Paul Hill. He was a NASA scientist whose specialty was the engineering of flying platforms of a kind that might have been used by astronauts on the Moon (had the Apollo program not been terminated, for reasons that we will explore in subsequent chapters). Hill had been among the many people to witness a UFO during the infamous flap of the summer of 1952, when Washington DC was repeatedly subjected to waves of aerial invasion by UFOs — including in restricted airspace above the White House.[35]

The performance characteristics of these craft, which Hill had witnessed himself, had bearing on the problem of engineering platforms that could tilt in flight. So Hill began amassing a huge database of empirical data concerning UFOs, not just sightings but also radar-tracking records, and landing traces. His main open sources for this data were the very professional public organizations that had already been set up to investigate UFOs, namely the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) and

the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP).[36] Since he worked at NASA, and the official position of NASA (even during the course of Project Blue Book) was that there are no real UFOs (i.e. craft not made by any terrestrial nation), Hill had to remain silent about his research. Although he concluded his study in 1975, it could only be published posthumously. Hill died in 1990, and his study was published in 1995. It has since garnered the endorsement of Apollo 14 astronaut Edgar Mitchell and aeronautical engineer Robert M. Wood, who received his PhD in Physics from Cornell University before working as Research and Development Manager at McDonnell Douglas Corporation from 1961 to 1993.

Hill's main objective in his scientific analysis of UFOs is to demonstrate that their performance characteristics do *not* "defy the laws of Physics" but can be explained in accordance with known scientific principles and in terms of extensions of extant lines of technological development. *Unconventional Flying Objects* is a scientific book, full of equations and graphs that organize data about UFO performance with a view to identifying patterns that would allow one to deduce what kind of propulsions system, navigational principles, and metallurgical engineering could account for what has been observed.

To begin with, Hill identifies ten different types of UFOs, including various subtypes of saucers and cigar-shaped craft.[37] He analyzes every type of motion that has been observed, and in the case of radar tapes also recorded, in Close Encounters of the First and Second Kind with these objects, including: the "falling leaf," "silver-dollar wobble," acute-angle turns, sudden reversals of direction, bank-and-turn, straight-away speed runs, and, *very significantly,* the "tilt to maneuver."[38] Lenticular or "saucer"-shaped UFOs (which enter and exit much larger cigar-shaped craft) always tilt with their leading edge down so that, from the bottom of the saucer, they can direct an anti-gravitational force field at what they want to move away from and in such a manner as it orients their trajectory to the place that they want to move toward.[39] This force field is what is responsible for knocking witnesses backwards if they are facing the bottom of a tilting UFO, or for parting and breaking tree branches without direct contact, or knocking a truck over, breaking a car windshield in, dislodging

roof tiles, or repelling rocks thrown at a saucer *with the same kinetic energy that the rock has when it impacts the force field* (i.e. rocks do not simply fall when they hit this field, they *spring* back).[40]

The optical characteristics of UFO sightings are painstakingly scrutinized, toward the end of concluding what is responsible for the shift from a red-orange luminosity (at low-power operation) to a blue-white color (at high power) in the plasma cloud of ionization that ensconces UFOs *and makes it so difficult to take clear and crisp photographs* of a craft's contours.[41] Replication of these features by Hill in a laboratory, with an ion plasma-enveloped saucer model inside of a supersonic wind-tunnel test rig, produced sharp images that show exactly why it is so difficult to photograph genuine UFOs.[42]

Hill also undertakes a careful study of the nests and rings left by UFOs in reeds or other soft terrain, especially with a view to organic transformation and radiological signatures, as well as traces from landing gear that would allow for estimates of weight.[43] For example, Hill was able to identify precisely what range of radiation is emitted by UFOs. It is between 25 electron volts at the bottom of the X-ray band up to 3 million electron volts at the lower end of the gamma-ray spectrum, which at close exposure for as little as ten minutes could be a lethal dose — if a landed UFO is "turned on" and still radiating energy.[44] It would appear that such craft may be *internally* shielded against the radiation that one can be exposed to at their periphery. (Do *not* approach a landed UFO, especially if it is emitting palpable heat.) Interestingly, however, Hill also concluded that it is the ultrasonic frequencies emitted by UFOs that sometimes result in burns on those in close proximity to the craft.[45] These are not "radiation burns" (although a person might also be irradiated). They are more akin to abrasions, resulting from cellular destruction by high-frequency sound waves (the barely audible "hum" that some hear during Close Encounters).

The aim here has not been to present anything like an adequate summary of Hill's findings, but only to convey a sense of the level of detail and the degree of precision involved in his scientific study of UFOs. By no means is he alone in such painstaking research of a mass of reliable, first-rate reports of Close Encounters available in open source databases such as those maintained by APRO and NICAP. Hill's study was finally released in

1995. Two years later, in the early fall of 1997, Laurence S. Rockefeller funded a very high level scientific study of UFOs at his secluded Pocantico Conference Center in Tarrytown, New York. The participants included *tens of prominent scientists in numerous fields*.

The director of the study was Peter A. Sturrock, Professor Emeritus of Applied Physics and Emeritus Director of the Center for Space Science and Astrophysics at Stanford University — the recipient of numerous prestigious awards and the author of more than two hundred scientific papers. In consultation with Rockefeller, Sturrock put together a Scientific Steering Committee that included: Dr. Thomas E. Holzer of the High Altitude Observatory at the National Center for Atmospheric Research at Boulder, Colorado; Dr. Robert Jahn, Professor of Aerospace and Dean of the School of Engineering and Applied Sciences at Princeton University; Dr. David E. Pritchard, Professor of Physics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology; Dr. Harold E. Puthoff, Director of the Institute of Advanced Studies at Austin, Texas; Dr. Charles R. Tolbert, Professor of Astronomy at the University of Virginia; and Dr. Yervant Terzian, Professor of Astronomy and Chairman of the Astronomy Department at Cornell University. This steering committee devised the plan for investigations and presentations by an *international* group of scientists who were designated as investigators. These included: Dr. Richard F. Haines of NASA, from Los Altos, California; Dr. Illobrand von Ludwiger of Feldkirchen-Westerham, Germany; Dr. Mark Rodeghier of the Center for UFO Studies in Chicago; Dr. Erling Strand of Ostfold, Norway; Dr. Michael Swords, Professor of Science at Eastern Michigan University; Dr. Jacques F. Vallée of San Francisco; Dr. Jean-Jacques Velasco of the Centre Nationale d'Études Spatiales (CNES), the French equivalent of NASA; Dr. François Louange, Managing Director of Fleximage, Paris, France, who is an expert in photographic analysis; Dr. H. J. (Jay) Melosh, Professor of Planetary Science at the University of Arizona in Tucson, who is a geologist; Dr. James J. Papike, Head of the Institute of Meteoritics and Professor of Earth and Planetary Sciences at the University of New Mexico in Albuquerque, who is an expert on phenomena of the upper atmosphere; Dr. Günther Reitz of the German Aerospace Center at the Institute for Aerospace Medicine in Cologne, Germany, who is an expert in radiation injuries; and Dr. Bernard

Veyret of the Bioelectromagnetics Laboratory at the University of Bordeaux, France, whose expertise is plant biology.[46]

This Rockefeller-funded study group in New York took as its point of departure a negative evaluation of the Condon Report. The aforementioned scientists concluded that Professor Edward U. Condon of the University of Colorado wrote a project summary for the nearly 1,000-page *Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects,* published in 1969, which conflicted with the actual detailed reports and analyses featured in it.[47] At the time, this contradiction had prompted strong protests from both James McDonald and J. Allen Hynek. Professor Hynek's protest was considered especially noteworthy, since he was the scientific director of the US Air Force's Project Blue Book that produced the mass of data analyzed by the Colorado Project and misleadingly summarized by Condon. Shortly thereafter, Hynek went on the record that the Condon Report summary findings (which do not reflect the actual study) was part of a cover-up.

In any case, Sturrock's group agreed that, contrary to Condon's conclusions, which formed the basis for the official US government position on UFOs by 1970, UFOs are a genuinely enigmatic phenomenon that merits serious scientific study, which could lead to extraordinary breakthroughs.[48] This conclusion was based on an extensive study, by the tens of scientists listed above, which included analysis of UFO luminosity with a view to energetic physics, rigorous evaluation of photographic evidence, review of radar recordings, geological and chemical analysis of landing traces, and even some study of slag and other metallic substances left behind by UFOs. The mass of this evidence, they decided, could not be explained away with reference to any known phenomena. The panel recommended the establishment, in the United States and other countries, of an organization modeled on the French government's GEPAN/SERPA UFO study project, which was managed through a coordination between CNES (France's NASA) and the French gendarmerie.[49] Six objectives were defined for such an organization:

1. Such a project could be mandated to obtain access to relevant data such as police records, radar records, etc.

2. The project could organize and draw upon a network of laboratories and consultants.

3. The project could set up and maintain a central database.

4. The project could construct and operate one or more mobile "observatories" that would include a number of cameras and other detectors, including, as a minimum, optical, infrared, spectroscopic, acoustic, magnetic, and radiation instruments.

5. New cases could be investigated from the outset purely on the basis of data collected through official channels and procedures.

6. If there is indeed a health hazard associated with some events related to the UFO problem, some government office should offer a response to this hazard.[50]

This program was recommended *more than twenty years ago* by an illustrious group *of twenty scientists,* who gave as much care to studying various aspects of the Close Encounter phenomenon as Paul Hill did in his scientific study of UFOs *two decades before them!* In view of this level of open source research and public analysis of empirical data, it is preposterous to claim that the CIA and other agencies of the United States government have not undertaken a similar — if not much deeper and more extensive — scientific study of the UFO phenomenon.

We have already heard Callahan's testimony to this effect, which establishes that the CIA was scientifically studying UFOs in the 1980s, but such a study extends decades further into the past than that. Consider the testimony of Wilbert Smith, a scientist with a high-level security clearance working for the Canadian government, often in a liaison capacity that involved close work with upper echelons in the US National Security establishment. As early as 1958, Smith went on record saying that knowledge about UFOs was classified "higher than the Manhattan Project" by the US government and he added that:

> Various items of 'hardware' are known to exist, but they are usually promptly clapped into security and therefore are not available to the general public. Substances such as 'angel hair' and

> molten tin, etc. have been observed to drop from these craft, and have been gathered and analyzed. Strong magnetic disturbances have been observed in the vicinity of these craft. In fact, I would say that many more people have more evidence supporting the reality of the flying saucers than for the reality of atom bombs. But atom bombs bear the stamp of official disclosure, and in posting your representative with questions, please be sure the questions you ask are exactly what you want to know. If you ask, "Does the Air Force have any saucer hardware?" you will get "No", truthfully. The hardware is not held by the Air Force.[51]

Smith admitted that he himself had held a piece of this hardware at one point, and when a reporter asked whether he was forced to return it to the Air Force, he said, "Not the Air Force. Much higher than that." The reporter forced the question: "The Central Intelligence Agency?"[52] At this point, Smith laughed nervously as he replied: "I'm sorry, gentlemen, but I don't care to go beyond that point. I can say that it went into the hands of a highly classified group. You will have to solve that problem — their identity — for yourselves." Not incidentally, before returning this material to this "highly classified group" Wilbert Smith was able to have a fragment weighing 83 grams cut off of it with a diamond saw. This he sent to a laboratory whose chemical analysis concluded that it was iron oxide combined with magnesium silicate "in a matrix composed of particles measuring 15 microns."[53] In other words, this 1952 material was nano-engineered.

This case is from the archives of Jacques Vallée, one of the most respected scientists to have spent decades studying Close Encounters. Vallée has his own small collection of slag and other metallic material left behind by UFOs, which he has had analyzed. What he found was that *while none of these materials are extra-terrestrial in elemental composition*, in some of these samples, *the isotopic ratios of magnesium have been artificially altered*.[54] What this means is that, while UFOs may be constructed somewhere on Earth, or using elements from the Earth, they are constructed by people who *in the 1950s* had the technological capability of altering the isotopic ratios of these elements — in order, for example, to make metal much more durable. That kind of technical accomplishment was not supposed to have been feasible, even for the world's leading nuclear scientists in America and Russia, until decades after the 1950s.

On the eve of the June 2021 Pentagon report, Vallée offered these observations regarding the expected "disclosure" from the US government. Bear in mind, while reading this, that Vallée (who is both a computer

scientist and an astronomer) has himself worked on a number of highly classified US government projects, including the development of the core architecture of the Defense Advanced Research Projects (APRA) Network for the Pentagon, which became the internet, as well as the first digital mapping of Mars for NASA. Here is what he has to say about Disclosure:

> The people who hope for an imminent "Disclosure" about UFOs, and who are making valiant efforts to document the phenomenon, should take one important fact into account: *Disclosure could only come from the same organizations that are in charge of the security brief itself*. And those organizations have their own agenda and constraints, which may be regrettable but possibly legitimate.
>
> A government entity or its classified contractors can claim to know the answers and confuse the issues with impunity. It can even come up with fake disclosures to feed the public's thirst for what passes for "truth" and the media's excitement to promote it, in the interest of what may be perceived as a higher good.
>
> *…Any Disclosure will be managed by the same groups that have safely managed the dossier for the last 75 years*, and they can spin it to their liking, claiming that the military must retain control. They can also re-position it in any shape and context they want through the multiple "cut-outs" they can create out of thin air to send us into blind alleys. That's what they do.
>
> Nobody can put pressure on such an organization. If you're not cleared by them you can't contradict them. If you are, you're certainly not about to contradict them.[55]

1.4 State Sovereignty and the UFO

So why "disclosure" *now*?! After secretly studying the UFO phenomenon for more than half a century, while engaging in vociferous public denial, disinformation, and disingenuous ridicule, why is the US government finally disclosing what, as late as 1987, the CIA still believed would panic the public? First I will answer this question with the more or less *official* line. What the UAP Disclosure Lobby, consisting of military intelligence officials such as Luis Elizondo and affiliated journalists like Leslie Kean would have us believe is something like the following.

In the aftermath of the trauma of World War II and throughout the very tense and paranoid Cold War, the US military and intelligence community panicked and handled the UFO phenomenon irresponsibly. Even after the end of the Cold War, when the governments of a number of other nations, including NATO allies such as Belgium and France, began to take a more

open approach toward UFOs, America, which found itself in the position of now being the sole superpower of the world, was reluctant to admit the existence of a technologically superior *other* against which even it had no effective defense. Meanwhile, in part due to its own disinformation campaign, such as the public ridicule policy that the CIA's Robertson Panel recommended, the "UFO" subject had become synonymous with lurid sci-fi images of "space aliens" and "little green men" so that any public official that engaged with the subject would lose credibility and be unable to govern effectively.

However, the public openness to the possibility of extraterrestrial intelligence had increased significantly over the decades, together with the percentage of Americans convinced that their government was not disclosing all that it knew about UFOs. Consequently, a rebranding of the now prurient "UFO" as UAP, when coupled with a "militantly agnostic" attitude toward what these unknown "aerial phenomena" might be (not *necessarily* "alien spacecraft") could serve to clean the slate of US government engagement with this enigma. A group such as the UAP Task Force, the establishment of which Leslie Kean essentially proposed in her landmark *UFOs* book of 2010, could mark the beginning of public collection and analysis of UAP data by the American government, and, most importantly, serious scientific study of the phenomenon in collaboration with other governments and international organizations.

This is the preposterous semi-official line in response to the question "why *now*?" Anyone who has seriously studied the UFO phenomenon knows that it is patently absurd. It is also disingenuous, as one can tell if one reads between the lines of the writings of those who pretend that this is their position. For example, in *UFOs: Generals, Pilots, and Government Officials Go on the Record*, Leslie Kean admits that the 1999 COMETA Report of the French Institute of Higher Studies for National Defense is what got her interested in the UFO subject to begin with, and she writes of French General Bernard Norlain with great respect. However, in the COMETA Report, Norlain (former commander of the French Tactical Air Force) and his collaborators, which included André Lebeau, who as President of the CNES was the head of the French equivalent of NASA, concluded that the American military had recovered crashed saucer material and was engaged in reverse engineering UFOs while zealously concealing

its advanced scientific knowledge of the subject even from its closest allies.[56]

Furthermore, in Chapter 13 of their study, COMETA goes on the record recognizing that the UFO phenomenon is of extreme antiquity such that "pre-industrial civilizations of Earth" were shaped by it on a level that includes fundamental religious beliefs, so that a full disclosure and comprehensive public understanding of the phenomenon might lead to the collapse of religious belief systems and to consequently catastrophic socio-political upheaval.[57] Meanwhile, in her hefty book on *UFOs*, Kean, who has so much respect for Norlain and claims to be deeply in debt to COMETA, devotes less than one sentence to the potential religious implications of UFO Disclosure when, in a passage comparing the UFO taboo to denial in psychoanalysis, she says that some people "prefer not to contemplate the subject at all" because they fear, even if only on a subconscious level, that "there will be religious conflicts."[58] *Really?* Is that *so*?

To her credit, Kean does provide a platform for Dr. Alexander Wendt and Dr. Raymond Duvall, co-authors of a paper titled "Sovereignty and the UFO" published in the prominent scholarly journal *Political Theory*. However, their contributions to her volume of expert testimony winds up being the most duplicitous part of her book. Kean uses *them*, more than any other of her contributors, to make the case for "militant agnosticism" with respect to what UFOs — excuse me, UAP — might actually be. This is essentially a psychological manipulation tactic intended to short-circuit the thought process that denies the reality of UFOs on account of the fear of the existence of technologically superior alien intelligence. "We have no idea what they are. They are just a marvelous unknown that should be scientifically studied." The idea is that promoting this attitude, when combined with a rebranding of UFOs as "UAPs," will bypass the fear response at the bottom of both public ridicule and government denial. Yet, Wendt and Duvall know better than anyone that the fear response is absolutely justified when one considers UFOs from the standpoint of political theory:

> Our thesis is that the origins of this taboo are political. As political scientists, we are concerned with a possible connection between the need to dismiss the UFO and the way in which modern

> peoples organize and govern their societies. The inability to see clearly and talk rationally about UFOs seems to be a symptom of authoritative anxiety, a socially subconscious fear of what the reality of the UFO might mean for modern government.
>
> The threat is threefold. On the most obvious level, acceptance of the possibility that the UFO is *truly* unidentified, and that therefore an unknown, very powerful "other" might actually exist, represents a potential physical threat. Clearly, if some other civilization has the ability to visit Earth, then it has vastly superior technology to human beings, which raises the possibility of colonization or even extermination. As such, the UFO calls into question the state's ability to protect its citizens from such an invasion. Second, governments may also be reacting to the possibility that a confirmation of extraterrestrial presence would create tremendous pressure for a world government, which today's territorial states would be loath to form. The sovereign identity of modern states depends on their difference from one another. Anything that required subsuming this difference into a global sovereignty would threaten the fundamental structure of these states, quite apart from the risk of physical destruction.
>
> Third, however, and in our view most important, the extraterrestrial possibility calls into question what we call the anthropocentric nature of modern sovereignty. …Such anthropocentrism, or human-centeredness, is a modern assumption, one less common in prehistoric and ancient times, when… the gods were considered more powerful than human beings and thought to rule.
>
> Significantly, it is on this anthropocentric basis that modern states are able to command exceptional loyalty and resources from their subjects. Because a possible explanation for the UFO phenomenon is extraterrestrial, taking UFOs seriously calls this deeply held assumption into question. It raises the possibility of something analogous to the materialization of God, as in the Christians' "Second Coming." To whom would people give their loyalty in such a situation, and could states in their present form survive were such a question politically salient? Our contention is that the political survival of the modern state depends on that question *not* being politically salient. As such, an authoritative taboo on UFOs is functionally necessary for rule to be sustained in its present form.[59]

Well, there you have it. The reasons given by Wendt and Duvall in their study of "Sovereignty and the UFO" are reason enough for the decades-long UFO cover-up, *especially by the United States and Russia*. In the sphere of political philosophy, the preeminent German legal theorist Carl Schmitt already understood this by the 1960s. In works such as *Nomos of the Earth* (1950) and *Theory of the Partisan* (1962), Schmitt reaches back to an ominous remark that he made in his classic *Concept of the Political* (1932) to the effect that there could never be a unified government of humanity because the human species as such has no inhuman or radically alien enemy "at least not on this planet."[60]

In the context of Schmitt's thought, sovereign authority is fundamentally grounded on the distinction between friend and enemy. Whatever form such

an authority takes — Republican, Monarchical, or some other form — the sovereign of a state is he (or she) who *decides* with respect to the enemy.[61] There can be no legitimate world government because no matter how repugnant an enemy may be in the eyes of any particular nation, the enemy does not cease to be human, and there is no inhuman enemy that could justify the formation of a sovereign authority universal to humanity.[62] In Schmitt's view, attempts to constitute such authorities, such as the United Nations and the League of Nations that preceded it, or, for that matter, the Communist International, all involve an attempted dehumanization of the enemy.[63] He is horrified by the idea that instead of distinct national militaries we would have a global police force that would hunt down enemies as if they were inhuman criminals or vermin, with no borders to retreat behind and no possibility of concluding a ceasefire treaty even after accepting a military defeat.

Related to this is another feature of Schmitt's thought that becomes particularly clear in *Nomos of the Earth* (1950). The legitimacy of state power, as defined by its *Nomos* or legal order, can only be justified if there is an outside with respect to the interiority of that political space.[64] Unless there is a free space wherein a dynamic interplay of forces is possible, beyond the boundaries of any one or another state, the legal order of that state would have to be seen as tyrannically totalitarian *in form* — however 'liberal' it may seem in content. The idea of a homeland (*Heimat*) is very important to Schmitt, but what makes a place one's home is the possibility of leaving it and striking out into unexplored regions or foreign territory. Such wandering and exploration, which includes not just frontier settlement and colonization but also the possibility of defection to a foreign country, is the condition of possibility for "homesickness." A state that encompasses the entire world cannot be a homeland to anyone. Since it does not belong to any *Volk* as a *Heimat*, such an entity cannot even be described as a state in a properly political sense. Every state is based on sovereign authority and the basis of a sovereign's authority is the protection of his "own" people against some "other" people defined as the enemy. It is he (or she) who defines that enemy, since even if there is a constitutional order or if there are treaties in place that might have bearing on whether one or another

nation is considered an enemy, it is in the end the sovereign who interprets these legal instruments.

This brings us to a third basic feature of Schmitt's political philosophy. The nature of sovereign authority is revealed with exceptional clarity in a state of emergency. Whether it is a war, or a natural catastrophe (including a plague), or some other crisis that requires exceptions to normal legal practice *or even suspension of the constitution altogether*, the maintenance of public order in the absence of formal law attests to the actual character of sovereign authority. It also reveals who the real sovereign is. If, under such circumstances, it is some other individual or organization besides the President, King, or Parliament, that is actually able to maintain order *in practice*, then the state of emergency will have served to reveal the true sovereign of the state in question. This could, for example, be a religious order or a mega-corporation that is either more trusted or seen as more capable than the government that is tested by the emergency. Only that body who can authoritatively and effectively decide who lives and who dies, the body that can legitimately demand of citizens that they go out to die for their country in a war, or who decides that certain people must be left to die so that others can survive a certain catastrophe — *only* that body is sovereign.[65]

Liberals mistake the logic of political order for the procedures of debate teams or the policies of economists.[66] The political has its own specific concept, which is different from the concept of the economic or the concept of open debate and discussion.[67] The properly *political* is always, in the end, a matter of life and death. Any state that attempts to reduce the political to the economic, and to substitute sovereign authority with indefinite "democratic" debate, will wind up being a failed state when it faces a crisis that is grave enough to expose its fundamental misunderstanding of political order.

One consequence of this is that, as Schmitt argues in *The Crisis of Parliamentary Democracy*, liberal democratic regimes of representative government fail to recognize that authority does not lie with "the people" through the legislation passed by their representatives. Ultimate authority lies with the person or tightly knit group of persons who, when the system of law fails to be adequate to the demands of a catastrophic crisis, can

effectively dictate what must be done to save lives and protect property. The legitimacy of the sovereign's dictates in such a situation, or the lack thereof, will hinge on whether the sovereign is seen to embody the *ethos* of the people and to govern on the basis of it. This *ethos* is the true "constitution" of a people, not what is written on a piece of paper by legislators and technocrats. As Schmitt points out in *Political Theology*, this means that there can be no truly secular regime. A government may appear secular on paper, but in the state of emergency the sovereign can only govern based on the deepest religious convictions of his people.[68] This is clear from how many times "God" or "the gods" are evoked by state officials in times of extreme crisis, whether a terrible war or a natural catastrophe. It is also one of the reasons why the Communists lost the great ideological struggle of the twentieth century.

With these three basic features of Schmitt's political thought in mind, let us look back at that ominous qualifier from *The Concept of the Political* (1932): "…at least not on this planet." It needs to be put next to a section in *Theory of the Partisan* (1962) where Schmitt contemplates the possibility that certain menacing advances in technology, such as miniaturized nuclear weapons combined with the proliferation of orbital satellites, imperil the entire planet and define Earth as a properly political space for the first time. Schmitt confesses that this potential for "cosmopartisans" and "cosmopirates" to threaten the whole planet from space may require a rethinking of the Nomos of the Earth.[69] Taking this together with this qualifier in *Concept of the Political*, it is legitimate to conclude that if the humans of all known nations on Earth were to be confronted with an apparently extraterrestrial entity *that could even potentially* be defined as an "enemy," then sovereign authority would have to be restructured on a planetary scale. In the face of this global state of emergency there would be a number of possibilities, and none of them would be welcome from the perspective of the political leadership of any great nation.

One possibility would simply be to surrender to the technologically superior extraterrestrials and hope for the best in terms of what they have in store for us. Another possibility is that, for the sake of common defense *of the independence of our planet*, the nations of the Earth would all have to unify under a single government, perhaps by endowing an institution such

as the United Nations in New York City with actual political authority and attempting to appoint a Secretary General who could be universally accepted as a legitimate sovereign in Schmitt's sense.

This is extremely unlikely, because there is as yet no global ethos that this sovereign could legitimately govern on the basis of, in a situation wherein procedural law is inadequate. Furthermore, sovereign nations — and especially the world powers — are not likely to surrender their sovereignty to such an egalitarian and bureaucratic organization. It is far more likely that a temporary alliance would be formed between them, like the alliance of America and Britain with the Soviet Union for the sake of defeating Nazi Germany.

However, in such a scenario, it is always possible that one of the world powers — or even a superpower — will break with other world powers and negotiate a separate peace with the extraterrestrials, perhaps in exchange for preferred status as a managerial class in the context of colonization. This danger highlights the need for centralized authority, even if not under an ineffective bureaucracy such as the UN, then at least under an effective global hegemony forged by a single superpower. This superpower could extend its defense umbrella over the entire planet and, during the World State of Emergency, assume certain vital functions of government for other failed or failing states, *at least until the extraterrestrials are dealt with* in a manner that provides for more long-term global security. Until very recently, when the rise of China has called this into question, it has been assumed that the USA with its NATO umbrella would be the superpower that, with hundreds of military bases honeycombing the entire planet, would step forward as this hegemon *and guardian* of Earth. Consequently, the relationship between sovereignty and the UFO has a special significance when it comes to the United States.

What Leslie Kean does not *seem* to understand, or pretends not to understand, when she asks why the United States cannot be as open as other governments are about the UFO subject, is that — especially with regard to our NATO allies and the South American countries that she focuses on — these countries are used to thinking of themselves as already having lost their sovereignty. They do not admit this publicly, because it would be humiliating, and perhaps they even try not to think about it too much, but citizens of countries like Belgium already see themselves as living under

the sovereign authority of the United States. What matters is *not* what their own governments say, but what the American government is prepared to say. Belgians have not panicked about the intense UFO flap and mass Close Encounters that took place in their country in November of 1989,[70] *because the Americans haven't yet confirmed the authenticity of them*.

That observation may be politically incorrect, but it is true. Belgians are still hoping that the Galactic Empire Star Destroyer-sized craft that hundreds of people saw suspended in the night sky over their towns, in the airspace of the country that hosts NATO, were some kind of exotic super-secret US military aircraft made at Area 51. It does not matter to them that Major General Wilfred De Brouwer claims that he checked with his American counterparts and they assured him that these UFOs were not experimental US aircraft.[71] "Surely, the Americans would not feel obliged to confess that to a Belgian NATO lackey," they think to themselves. It is quite another thing if the United States government itself comes out and insists that it does not know what these things are. The same would have been true of the Soviet Union, with respect to all of the Warsaw Pact states. The USA/NATO and the USSR/WP represented rival bids for sovereignty over Earth. The UFO poses a fundamental challenge to sovereignty, in ways that even Wendt and Duvall have not come close to comprehending.

CHAPTER 2

THE THIRD AND FOURTH KIND

BY FOCUSING SOLELY on UFO sightings and sensor data, the Pentagon UAP Report of June of 2021 made it seem as if the United States government knew nothing about Close Encounters *of the Third and Fourth Kind*. This is more than disingenuous. It demonstrates that this putative "disclosure" is actually a colossal cover-up, a confession to the lesser crime that conceals those dimensions of the UFO phenomenon that are most threatening to state sovereignty.

The first section of this chapter looks at the Abduction aspect of the Close Encounter phenomenon. Thousands of people are being abducted by UFO occupants, usually in the middle of the night, and almost always against their will. Some of them are children. Genetic material is being harvested from these abductees, and it appears that hybrids are bred from this material. Many of the abductees remember having been implanted. This brings us to the second section of this chapter, where we look at empirical evidence for abductions: implants that have been extracted from the bodies of some abductees and that, when subjected to various scientific tests, are found to have some very extraordinary properties. It seems that we are being tagged in the way that we tag animals in the wild, almost as if we are considered cattle. The mutilations of cattle and other animals in association with UFO sightings is the subject of the third section, which ends with a presentation of terrifying evidence that there has also been human mutilation of the same kind as the enigmatically high-precision work on cattle. Taking its point of departure from a mutilation case in Brazil, the fourth and final section of the chapter focuses on one geographical area in particular, the periphery of the Amazon Basin, and reveals what horrific Close Encounters have taken place in this South American heart of darkness.

It is likely that information about Abductions, Implants, and Mutilations will eventually be released — but it will not be "the truth about" these

Close Encounters of the Third and Fourth Kind. Rather, in the decades following the initiation of "Disclosure" in June of 2021, the United States and other governments are likely to release such information in a partial and distorted manner that serves to construct a meta-narrative that grounds a new form of planetary sovereign authority. In the face of that ominous eventuality, it is all the more important to begin to develop some familiarity with the horrifying history of Close Encounters and try to fit them into a bigger picture — the contours of which the highest authorities on this planet will endeavor to indefinitely obscure in a bid to found their "New World Order" (which is just a reaffirmation of a very Old Order) on the biggest lie ever told.

2.1 Abductions

The first question that anyone ought to ask after the June 2021 US government confirmation of Close Encounters of the First Kind is: *then what about those claiming to be abductees?!* Not enough people *are* asking this question, because they do not want to believe that what is about to be detailed here could possibly be true — *especially* now that the reality of UFOs has been confirmed. Be that as it may, there has been extensive study of the abduction phenomenon by serious researchers with scientific credentials. Several abduction study conferences have been held at universities, wherein tens of researchers have presented papers on the subject. The largest of these was held at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) in 1992 under the direction of physicist David E. Pritchard of MIT and Dr. John E. Mack from the Psychiatry Department of Harvard University, wherein eighty researchers presented scientific papers on the subject. The proceedings of the conference have been made publicly available as a massive tome of over 600 pages.[72]

A year earlier, in 1991, billionaire aerospace developer Robert Bigelow (who was the Elon Musk of the 1990s) funded a study based at Temple University that conducted a nationwide poll in the United States with a view to determining what percentage of Americans might be having abduction experiences in association with UFOs. The conclusion was staggering: two percent; i.e. *one in fifty citizens of the United States could*

be abductees who are taken aboard UFOs regularly. This makes more sense when one is disabused of the false but widespread notion that abductions only take place in isolated areas (and are only reported by hillbillies). Actually, as will be discussed momentarily, mass abductions take place with equal frequency in huge metropolises such as New York City.[73] In Manhattan, one often has an opportunity to take in fifty people at a single glance. Consider that each time one does so, an abductee is among them. These are individuals who would walk into a Barnes & Noble after the publication of Whitley Strieber's bestseller *Communion* in 1987 and have a traumatic reaction to seeing the face that artist Ted Jacobs had painted for the book's cover.[74] Many of them needed psychological counseling as they began to experience vivid flashbacks of horrific experiences that they had been made to forget, until they saw that face *again*.

The first documented abduction case is that of Antonio Villas-Boas, a Brazilian law student who was abducted from his wealthy family's ranch one night in 1957. The case also marked the inception of a narrative involving the harvesting of genetic material and potential hybridization, since Villas-Boas was made to have sex with a blonde woman, who, after their copulation, pointed to her stomach suggesting that conception had taken place and had been the aim of the encounter.[75] The second publicized abduction case also involved the extraction of semen from one Barney Hill, an upstanding citizen of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, who together with his wife Betty, was forcibly taken aboard a UFO during their drive back home from Montreal on the night of September 17, 1961.[76] The Hill case was also the first in which clinical hypnosis was used to retrieve more information about what elapsed during the abduction than what the abductees could consciously remember.[77]

Abduction cases seemed to become more common, or at least more widely reported, in the 1970s. Two incidents are particularly noteworthy on account of involving multiple participants. One is the case of Charles Hickson and Calvin Parker who were abducted during a fishing trip on the Pascagoula River in Mississippi on October 11, 1973. A UFO landed on the river bank and its occupants floated them into the craft, with Hickson recalling that, as he was suspended in midair, a device the size of a football passed around his body.[78] What is particularly noteworthy about the case is

that the local sheriff's office left the two men alone in a room with a concealed camera and microphone, and instead of giving any indication that they were lying or spinning a yarn to the police, the two men appeared badly shaken as they discussed what had happened to them and then they both got on their knees to pray.[79]

The second case of the 1970s to make the national news was the abduction of Travis Walton on November 5, 1975. Walton was one of seven loggers working in the Sitgreaves National Forest in Arizona that night when all of the men witnessed a glowing saucer-shaped UFO as they began to drive back home.[80] It was wobbling on its axis like a spinning top. Against the protest of his friends and coworkers, Travis exited their truck and approached the object. He was hit by a beam from the UFO, which lifted him up off of the ground before knocking him down hard onto the forest floor. The other men, initially terrified, fled the scene. Out of remorse for leaving Travis there, they drove back as soon as they collected themselves. However, Walton was nowhere to be found.[81]

The men reported this to Sheriff Marlin Gillespie, who called in the Najavo County Search and Rescue Team and the Heber Forest Service.[82] These professionals, and a large number of other volunteers, scoured the forest for 48 hours, with numerous search teams on the ground and helicopters and planes in the air using high-powered binoculars, searchlights, and megaphones calling out to Travis.[83] They did not find him.

At this point, the police began to suspect that perhaps the other loggers had murdered Walton and buried him somewhere.[84] Consequently, all six men were given polygraph tests on November 10, 1975.[85] Allan Dallis, who was known for being hot-tempered, was uncooperative and his polygraph readings were a mess. But the five other men — Michael Rogers, Steve Pierce, Kenneth Peterson, Dwayne Smith, and John Goulette — all passed the lie detector tests, verifying their sighting of the UFO and the beam from it that lifted and dropped Walton.[86]

Finally, at 12:05 am on November 11, five days and six hours after Walton's abduction, his brother-in-law Grant Neff got a call from Travis, who had managed to reach a pay phone, after having been dropped onto a deserted highway.[87] He remembers the silvery disc silently shooting up

straight into the sky after depositing him on the road.[88] When he was retrieved, Travis thought that only "a couple of hours" had passed.[89] In order to retrieve his memories from *five days of missing time*, Walton underwent clinical regression hypnosis, performed by Dr. James Harder, and witnessed by *five other doctors,* in order to ensure that professional standards were being adhered to.[90] These included Dr. Howard Kandell, Dr. Joseph Saults, Dr. Robert Ganelin, Dr. Jean Rosenbaum, and Dr. Beryl Rosenbaum. What emerged from these hypnosis sessions will be detailed in the next chapter, since it offers a key to the question of the "Nordics" and their relationship with the "Grays."

The Walton case was the first in which a polygraph test was administered to those involved in a Close Encounter, but it would not be the last. In 1976 three women in Kentucky experienced missing time after witnessing a UFO while driving and, under hypnosis performed by University of Wyoming Professor Leo Sprinkle, they recalled having been abducted into the craft, placed onto a table there, and subjected to gynecological procedures.[91] All three passed lie detector tests. Moreover, there were other witnesses to the UFO that approached the car that they were driving in.

Most abductees report psychic effects in association with the sighting of a UFO.[92] They describe being transfixed or mesmerized by the object, as if they cannot take their eyes off it (this would also explain why so few people are able to take pictures of the craft). Some even feel as if the UFO is watching them or knows everything about them. In a few cases, people can see *into* a UFO while looking at the exterior of the object. Considering the mainstream dismissal of parapsychological phenomena, these aspects of reports of Close Encounters of the Third and Fourth Kind have made it even more difficult for abductees to be taken seriously. The most extreme type of paranormal phenomenon commonly reported in connection with abductions, such as in the case of Betty Andreasson, is that, apparently, the abductors can walk straight through walls.[93] There have also been cases of abductees, such as Linda Cortile, who are levitated straight through a metal window guard before being taken up into a craft.[94] Abductees who experience passing through solid objects report that at the moment when this takes place they feel an extremely intense energy pulling their bodies apart at a molecular level and then putting them back together again on the

other side of the barrier that they pass through.[95] Abductees who recall this during clinical regression hypnosis sometimes let out bloodcurdling screams when they remember it happening.[96]

Stop and consider that for a moment. This means that we are dealing with a technology capable of overcoming the law-like behavior of the physical world entirely. No thing needs to necessarily be a solid object for the occupants of UFOs, and they can make two solid objects pass right through one another. Nor is the supposition correct that only the "astral bodies" of individuals are being abducted. There have been cases where third party witnesses can attest to the fact that an abductee was missing from her room during the time that she recalls having been abducted. Travis Walton certainly had more than his "astral body" taken (and then dropped back onto a highway) for the five days that massive search and rescue teams could not find him. ("Astral" abductions also do not explain implants, which will the subject of the next section.)

Another common feature of abduction experiences, which may also be related to parapsychological phenomena or be *psychical* in some sense, is that abductees often have screen memories of animals that occlude their recollection of the abductors — until these screen memories are identified as such and peeled away under hypnosis.[97] Typically the animal imagery of these screen memories takes the form of an owl, a deer, or an unusually large raccoon. These are all animals with big black eyes, which have a quality comparable to the eyes of the so-called "Grays."

It is not the case, as it might be supposed by a layman or a skeptic, that abductees only claim to have been taken when they are all alone in the middle of the night (so that sleep paralysis can be considered as a possible explanation of the supposed "hallucinations"). Rather, simultaneous abductions of multiple individuals during the day are not uncommon. Consider the following two case summaries from the files of one of the foremost abduction researchers, Budd Hopkins:

> In October 1971 several members of a family of six, along with a friend, sight a hovering circular craft outside their home during the late afternoon. At the beginning of this incident, two family members are watching TV. The next thing the seven people know is that several of them are now in different locations within the house, at least two are in a state of hysterical fear, the hovering craft has disappeared, and several hours have passed, as a later program on TV immediately demonstrates. One young woman inexplicably finds herself hiding at the back of a

bedroom closet, and shortly thereafter another family member begins sleeping with a baseball bat next to his bed. Several other family members also exhibit symptoms of PTSD.

In a similar case in New Jersey, three men and two women had gathered at one couple's house for a relaxed social evening in March 1993. Again an unidentified craft is sighted, a degree of extreme confusion results, followed by a period of missing time. All five participants regain conscious awareness in odd locations: one man finds himself lying on the floor in the basement. Two of the witnesses remember being physically paralyzed while sitting at the dinner table, and both remember the presence of small, gray alien beings within their home. All are thoroughly frightened, and one of the men, a physician, is distraught for weeks afterward, with symptoms of PTSD.[98]

In such cases of multiple simultaneous abduction, regression hypnosis conducted on each abductee separately yields reports that are consistent with one another. Each of those taken seems to be able to describe the other individuals during the course of the abduction, and that other individual's first-person account of what happened to them is consistent with what the other abductees witnessed of what was being done to them.[99] One well-known case of this type is the abduction of four men during their camping trip together in 1976 along the Allagash River in Maine.[100]

The most disturbing element of the abduction phenomenon is the consistent narrative that the abductees are being forced to take part in some kind of hybrid breeding program.[101] Men are made to ejaculate into receptacles, and eggs are either harvested from women or, in some cases, women are artificially inseminated and become pregnant for up to four months, before the premature fetus is extracted in a subsequent abduction.[102] Most of these women, who have (repeatedly) had their medically confirmed pregnancies just disappear overnight, report that at some later time the abductors present them with a baby that they claim belongs to the abductee. These creatures are almost always described as looking partly nonhuman, as if they are a "hybrid" form between humans and the typical "Grays," and always terribly sickly.[103] The UFO occupants demand that the abductees nourish and nurture these babies.

Children as young as two and three years old are also abducted.[104] This is remembered both by the children themselves, and also by horrified parents, who are traumatized by their inability to protect their children from undergoing the same kinds of abductions that they are victims of.[105] Harvard Psychiatrist John E. Mack has worked with a number of these

small children, and their parents, helping them to process such traumatic experiences. The UFO breeding program appears to be intergenerational, with the abductors even guiding the children of geographically remote abductees (who become the next generation of abductees) to meet and become mates for life, having offspring who will presumably perpetuate this same pattern.[106]

One of the most disturbing cases of this kind is that of Linda Cortile, a middle-aged mother of two children, whose terrifying abduction experiences took place not in some isolated back country but in the heart of New York City.[107] At 3 am on November 30, 1989, Linda was floated out of the guard-railed window of her twelfth-floor apartment in a building on the East River in Lower Manhattan and into a glowing UFO. Her abduction was witnessed by two security personnel with binoculars, whose car broke down on the FDR Drive as cars typically do when a UFO passes over them.[108] They had seen the oval-shaped object as its EMP killed their car engine (and their radio) and they watched it assume a position over Cortile's apartment building, and then, with their binoculars trained on it, the two officers saw Linda floating out of her window accompanied by what they described as several ugly little men who seemed to be guiding her into the UFO as they all levitated towards it inside of a beam emanating from the object.[109] One of these two men was a prominent member of the security detail for Mikhail Gorbachev during his historic December 1988 visit to New York City, where the Soviet Premier met with President Reagan and Vice President Bush *and delivered an address to the United Nations* that effectively declared the end of the Cold War.[110] The two men had their lives totally destroyed by the traumatic shock of this incident.[111] What were world-class top-tier security men became two terrified souls sleeping with baseball bats in their beds and pistols by their side, or even putting a dummy in their own bed while sleeping in a guest room.

In the back seat of the car that night was the Secretary General of the United Nations, Javier Pérez de Cuéllar, who was being chauffeured by the two security personnel, who were also acting as his bodyguards. Moreover, this was not just *any* UN Secretary General. Pérez de Cuéllar presided over the ending of the Cold War, and for a brief time during the early 1990s there was serious discussion about actually turning the United Nations into an

incipient world government with the United States and Russia, as co-members of the Security Council, working together to build this New World Order. Mainstream media reports had begun to portray Pérez de Cuéllar as a potential President of Earth. The Secretary General not only witnessed the entire event, he apparently became hysterical and almost jumped into the East River. After passing over the Brooklyn Bridge with Linda onboard, the UFO dove into the river and did not resurface again.[112] So Pérez de Cuéllar, apparently out of his wits, wanted the men to jump into the river with him to try to rescue the woman that they had all seen carried through the air in her nightgown.[113] In addition to their car, there were a number of others that had also been stalled by the UFO *and some of these were part of a sensitive diplomatic convoy headed to a high-level political meeting*. According to Pérez de Cuéllar's driver and bodyguard, *a number of other unnamed world leaders witnessed the event*.[114]

Some time later the two security personnel, who knew exactly what window of what building Cortile had been floated out of, tracked Linda down and confronted her. It turns out that she was already a patient of Budd Hopkins, who had documented her first-person recollection of the abduction under regression hypnosis. One element of the account of the Secretary General's security men that was confirmed by Linda is particularly shocking. Her recollection of being on board the UFO on the night of November 30th includes a moment when she looks out of a porthole window in the craft and sees the heavily littered bottom of the East River illuminated in the object's light.[115] In other words, *her abduction experience aboard the UFO took place under water* near the Brooklyn Bridge in what was then the world's most densely populated metropolis.

Speaking of the Brooklyn Bridge, there was another witness besides the two security personnel. Janet Kimball was crossing the Brooklyn Bridge back into Manhattan, headed toward the FDR Drive, at about 3 am on November 30th, 1989. Her car died like all of the others that she witnessed along the bridge, presumably including the one carrying the UN Secretary General and his two security personnel. Here is Ms. Kimball's account of her experience, from a letter that she wrote to Budd Hopkins:

> From the corner of my right eye, on the passenger side of the front seat window, I thought I saw a building on fire in Manhattan. The whole sky lit up. Mr. Hopkins, words can't express what I

saw that morning up on the Brooklyn Bridge. I can't begin to explain it verbally. You would have had to see it yourself.

…From the corner of my eye I thought a building was on fire. I was shocked to see what it really was. The lights were so bright I had to shield my eyes. I was frightened and found this aircraft very threatening.

…They came out of a window, one right after another (second window from left). There were 6 windows on that side of the building. I purposely counted them. There was enough light for thousands of people to see what was happening. I'll bet you dollars to donuts that thousands did see what happened from other areas of the city. I didn't know what they were because they were all rolled up into little balls.

…I didn't want to look. I was petrified, but something made me look and I saw the balls unroll at the same time. It wasn't until then I realized that they were 4 children standing up in midair. Yes, in midair! While I watched I could hear the screams of the people parked in their cars behind me. Their screams were from horror. They sounded like I felt.

Please excuse the stick figures I drew in this drawing [she sent Hopkins several illustrations of the event], but this is honestly how I saw three of the children. It was obvious that these children were rickets-stricken. Their heads were so large compared to the normal girl-child standing in the air with them. I don't know what gender the three sickly children were, but I could see that the normal child was a girl-child because she was wearing some sort of a white gown. I would imagine that it was a white nightgown she was wearing because of the early hour of the morning.

She was taller than the others. Perhaps she was a little bit older? Maybe she was a porcelain manikin? I don't know because I didn't see her move except to change position [Cortile remembers being immobilized]. …I may not have seen anything if it weren't for the bright lights.

Their next movement was when they all moved up closer to the craft. Then they quickly whiskered straight up into the object (underneath it) and disappeared!

…The aircraft quickly rose up above the building and flew away at a very fast speed. A speed I have never seen before… when this UFO passed over the bridge my clothing clung to me and my body hair stood up. The clinging sensation went away after the object went away, and my car started again.

Mr. Hopkins, I wanted to talk to the people parked behind me. I was very shaken up and could of [have] used some calming down, but they were much too upset themselves, and I couldn't communicate with them. Some of them were running all around their cars with their hands on their heads, screaming from horror and disbelief. I was feeling bad enough without having to see these poor people in worse shape than I. So I took off and drove home.

I have often wondered what became of these poor children. It all happened so fast. It happened suddenly and finished suddenly.[116]

When Budd Hopkins became aware of the case of Linda Cortile he recalled another abduction case of a woman who was also a New Yorker, a resident of the Murray Hill neighborhood not far from where Linda had been abducted. Referring back to his files on "Erica," Hopkins realized that she had been abducted *on the same night as Linda* in the same area, at 2 am, about one hour prior to the time noted by the Secretary General's security men for the moment that they saw Linda being levitated out of her window. Now Hopkins had confirmatory testimony for one of the most bizarre narratives ever to emerge from hypnotic regression of an abductee. According to Erica, she was part of a group of as many as twenty people *who were slightly levitating as they glided along the streets adjacent to the East River in New York City in the middle of the night* until they all reached a location that felt like a parking lot, where they boarded a waiting UFO.[117] Erica had added that, "There's other things flying in the air. They're moving very quickly. They're coming from Long Island and they're heading to the east coast of Manhattan, but south of me."[118] So it would seem that there were other UFOs in the sky over Manhattan that night besides the one that Linda wound up in at the bottom of the East River.

Cortile discovered, to her horror, that these abductions also involved both her son and her daughter. At one point, noticing a bump on her nose that had not been there previously she had her head x-rayed and an apparent metallic implant was discovered. During hypnotic regression, Linda recalled that her abductors had specifically told her that the implant was a "regulator" meant to "control her chemicals."[119] She was outraged at hearing this and indignantly protested: "You have no right to do this to me!" Her abductors responded, coldly: "We *do* have a right."[120] A doctor that examined Linda's nose concluded that there were scalpel scars on the inside of the nostril on the side of her nose where the X-ray machine had registered the object. The doctor insisted that, although Linda and no one in her family could remember such a thing ever taking place, she *must have had nose surgery*.[121] Before a follow-up examination, which had been scheduled to investigate the implant, Linda woke up one morning with a nosebleed so bad that the dried blood had stuck her pillow to her face.[122] The suspected implant was gone.

2.2 Implants

As the case of Linda Cortile suggests, implants are an important part of the abduction experience. Most abductees recall being surgically implanted with some kind of very small device, and some of them are under the impression that this implant serves the purpose of tagging or monitoring them.[123] Abductees are also often left with "scoop marks" on their bodies. These are round or oval shaped depressions in the skin that range from one to two centimeters in diameter and two to five millimeters in depth.[124] Abductees have no idea how these marks formed. The scoop mark is just there one morning, in a place where it clearly was not before the abductee went to bed on the previous night. Sometimes small, straight-line incisions also appear on abductees just as suddenly. Interestingly, there are cases where previously unnoticed lesions, corresponding to memories of surgical procedures during an abduction, are only discovered after memories of the incident resurface during regression hypnosis.[125] These are scoop marks or incision scars in places like the back of an abductees calf or concealed under their hair, which the abductee finds only after looking for them based on retrieved memory of surgical procedures performed at that spot.

At least seventeen of these implants have been removed from various abductees, and scientific research on them suggests that the scoop marks are made for the purpose of taking flesh that will be used to form a coating for the metallic devices. This prevents the body of an abductee from reacting to the implant as it would to a foreign object (swelling, inflammation, infection, etc.). We owe this insight to Dr. Roger K. Leir, a doctor of Podiatric Medicine who was the Chief of the Diabetic Foot Clinic at Cedars of Lebanon Hospital in Hollywood.[126] Over the course of decades, Dr. Leir applied his skill as a surgeon to the removal of implants from persons with a history of abduction. He would then arrange for these objects to be subjected to sophisticated scientific analyses. One of Leir's criteria for accepting a patient was that their memories of abduction could not be based purely on regression hypnosis. They had to have conscious memories of being abducted aboard a UFO.[127]

One of Leir's cases involved a certain Patricia, a 23-year-old mother in Texas, who was abducted and implanted when she went on a camping trip

with her husband John and her two young boys, six-year old Michael and five-year old Billy, in October of 1969. At night at the camp site, Patricia and John noticed a strange star-like light that was dancing and blinking in the night's sky. They started to blink back at it with their flashlight and received responsive flashes back from the object.[128] In the middle of the night, John (a man who did not scare easily) woke Patricia up with a look of horror on his face and demanded that she help him grab the kids and immediately get into the car, leaving all of their camping gear behind.[129] It was not until they were in the car that he explained to her that he had seen "something" under a nearby bridge. This brightly illuminated "something" soon came up behind them and started trailing the car. Then, suddenly they noticed that they were totally disoriented. John looked like a zombie to Patricia, who made him stop the car. They realized, to their great puzzlement, that the car had been turned in the opposite direction, on a heading back to the campsite. So, once they collected themselves a bit, they continued driving in that direction. Upon arriving at the campsite they noticed that the large campfire that had been built to last all night had been reduced to some glowing embers.[130] They thought that they had been gone for only a few minutes, but it turned out that hours had passed. They decided to collect their belongings and head back home. On the drive back, the object returned and they witnessed the large domed saucer (many times the size of their car) hovering over the bridge that they were crossing. It was shining blue-green light down on them. With Patricia focused on getting the agitated children to lay flat across the back seat, John started to loudly plead: "Please don't hurt us!"[131] They eventually made it home.

About a year later, one night in 1970, Patricia woke up at 3 am to notice that a greenish light from outside the window was bathing the entire bedroom. Not only did she fail to wake up her husband by shouting, Patricia found that she could not even move her own body. The next thing she knew she was in a gigantic room with glistening chrome walls, sitting on a table surrounded by strange beings.[132] There were some transparent cylinders in the room, which she estimated to be about 18 feet tall. She was up on a kind of balcony overlooking these cylinders and other gears and devices. The next thing she remembers (again, this is recall not augmented by any regression hypnosis) is being back in bed, and finally being able to wake

John up. The green light was still bathing the room, which after their camping trip experience, horrified John. Then the house was filled with a humming sound that seemed to emanate from above the roof.[133] After this, both the light and the sound faded away.

Dr. Leir operated on Patricia in July of 1995. An X-ray had revealed two objects embedded deep in her left toe, which Leir extracted with a scalpel. The first was a one-half centimeter long and one-half centimeter wide object that was between triangular and T-shaped, of dark gray color and with a shine to it.[134] The thing seemed to feature a cocoon of sorts, encasing an object within it. However, when Lear and his associates tried to slice through this cocoon they found that the membrane was impenetrable.[135] The second object was shaped like a small cantaloupe seed with tendrils extending out from its ends; like the first object, it was also sheathed in an impenetrable coating.[136]

The surgery on Patricia was the first of seventeen implant extractions that would be performed by Dr. Leir before his untimely death in March of 2014 (of an apparent heart attack). Robert Bigelow, the aerospace billionaire mentioned earlier, secretly funded the analysis of these implants at the National Institute of Discovery Science (NIDS).[137] NIDS contracted Los Alamos National Laboratories to perform some of the tests.[138] These tests focused on the structure of the object, its chemical composition, and electromagnetic properties by means of density immersion in toluene, mechanical properties analysis of hardness and elasticity, X-ray energy-dispersive spectroscopy, scanning electron microscopy, X-ray diffraction pattern analysis, and electromagnetic properties analysis.[139] All of the analyses were double blinded.

The findings were fascinating. The objects were encased in a membrane consisting of keratin and hemosiderin, a protein coagulum. Keratin is the outermost layer of the skin. Leir hypothesized that the “scoop marks” on the bodies of abductees were made to extract the keratin used to fabricate this dark gray shiny membrane, which was engineered on a molecular level in such a way that rendered it impenetrable to a scalpel.[140] The purpose of this membrane was to prevent the body from reacting to the presence of a foreign object. Some of the objects underneath these membranes emit a strong electromagnetic field.[141] They appear to be carbon nanotube

structures designed to interface with the nervous system through tendrils. The objects are made of *tens* of different metal alloys and other elements, *whose isotopic ratios are different from those normally and naturally found on Earth*.[142]

As per a discussion that I once had with Jacques Vallée, in my view Leir and his associates were too hasty to conclude that this means that they are extraterrestrial in origin. All of the 36 or so elements that constitute these objects *are found on Earth* and the difference in their isotopic ratios could be accounted for by a technology that can artificially modify elemental isotopes (as in the case of trace material left behind by certain UFOs, samples of which Vallée has had analyzed and which feature the same kind of isotopic divergence from normal terrestrial ratios). This would simply require a very advanced nuclear science industry on the part of those who manufactured the implants. They have apparently also achieved nano-scale engineering. Whoever they are, they forcibly tag us like we tag animals in the wild or brand cattle on a ranch.

2.3 Mutilations

If only the connection to cattle and other marked animals ended at implants. Unfortunately, there have been decades of enigmatically high-precision mutilations of cattle and other animals in association with UFO sightings. No one has done more to investigate these disturbing incidents than Linda Moulton Howe (MA Communications, Stanford University) who, at the time that she was drawn into this mystery, in September of 1979, was Director of Special Projects for CBS in Denver, Colorado, with a focus on stories about environmental and ecological issues.[143] Initially suspecting that she was investigating an environmental crisis-related phenomenon, wherein perhaps the US government was removing parts from cattle to test for something like radioactive contamination of certain areas, Howe quickly realized that this theory did not fit the level of strangeness involved in these mutilation cases. By the time she produced *A Strange Harvest*, her documentary on the subject, which aired on May 25, 1980, the connection to UFOs was undeniable to her. Within a decade of *A Strange Harvest*, Howe had done an extensive study of the connection between animal

mutilations and UFOs; she presented her initial findings in the book *An Alien Harvest* (1989) before going on to do decades more research on the subject.

Take the case of "Lady," a horse that was mutilated on September 7, 1967 on pasture lands in the San Luis Valley of southern Colorado. That night three large *unidentified* luminous objects had been seen traversing the sky in the area, including by an award-winning hematologist, John Henry Altshuler, M.D. of the University of Colorado Health Sciences Center.[144] Around 2:30 am, Dr. Altshuler had watched the UFOs slowly flying in formation over the Sangre De Cristo mountains, until they suddenly shot up into the night's sky and disappeared. Lady belonged to rancher Harry King, who found her the next day, lying on her side, so stripped of flesh from the neck up that her skeleton was not only partly exposed, but stark white. Her tracks stopped 100 feet southeast of where she was found.[145] Forty feet to the south of her was a broken bush, and around it was a circle of seven holes in the ground. At its outer edges the cut skin was cauterized to the point that it was very firm, which could only be produced by a laser; however, this was 1967 and the first lasers were not used in medical surgery until the late 1970s.[146] Analysis of the cells under a microscope were consistent with this conclusion. What was most disturbing was that there was no blood at the scene. The mutilators had taken the horse's heart, lungs, and thyroid, without spilling any blood on the carcass or on the ground.[147] Animals mutilated in this fashion are often so drained of blood that their muscle tissue is a pale pink-white color.[148]

In the early 1970s the mutilations intensified, particularly in the Western United States and especially with cattle (and their ranchers) as the victims. Twenty-two mutilated carcasses were reported in Minnesota alone between 1970 and 1974, again with high precision and with the bloodless carcasses set inside of perfect circles with no tracks around them.[149] Where their sex organs had been there were cookie cutter holes; their jaws were often stripped of flesh, their tongues cut out, and their rectums cored out.[150] Some were found in snow-covered fields, during the winter, and there were no footprints (human, animal, or other) in the snow leading up a perfect circle, bare of snow, where the mutilated animal would be discovered.[151]

By 1975, the mutilations had spread to so many other Western states, including Iowa and Colorado, resulting in so much property damage to ranchers, that local law enforcement and civil authorities were demanding that the FBI investigate the matter. Even Senator Floyd Haskell of Colorado made this request, pointing to 130 inexplicable cattle mutilations that had taken place in his state alone between 1974 and 1975.[152] However, the FBI, who only has jurisdiction in the case of interstate crimes, declined involvement because no one was even able to identify potential *suspects* that might have crossed state lines in order to carry out these mutilations.[153] Colorado Governor Richard Lamm did meet with the Cattlemen's Association, and he expressed outrage at the government's impotence to protect ranchers of his state against such massive property damage — not to mention a violation of their land by unidentified intruders.[154]

In addition to consistent sightings of UFOs on the nights that mutilations would take place in the vicinity of where carcasses would be discovered the next day, there were also reports of nearly silent and unmarked black helicopters with searchlights chasing the UFOs.[155] This suggests that some other agency of the US government besides the FBI was already taking the situation very seriously. A member of a helicopter unit at a military base in Great Falls, Montana has given testimony that he was involved with these operations and that the map they used to mark mutilations that they discovered had a legend that, in addition to different colors for various types of animals, had a pink-colored category for "humans" on it.[156] Did the United States government already know, at that early date, that the mutilations were not limited to cattle but included human beings as well?

In March of 1976, about a year into the uproar over mutilations covered by media across the Western United States, Sergeant Jonathan Louette was working with his senior officer to recover spent casings and debris from missile tests at the White Sands Proving Ground in the New Mexico desert. After they separated to search the dunes in different directions, the senior officer heard the screams of Louette and ran in their direction. Coming up over some dunes, he saw the Sergeant in the grip of a tentacle extended from a disc-shaped craft. Louette was dragged screaming into this craft, which then shot away at tremendous speed. When the senior officer reported this incident once he made it back to the base, he was arrested for

suspicion of murder. The base commanders released him three days later, when Sergeant Louette's body was found twenty miles away from the base *mutilated in a manner that would be beyond the competence of top-notch surgeons* let alone his senior officer.[157] Louette's eyes, genitals, and rectum had been removed with laser precision, and without spilling any blood, even though the cardiovascular organs that pump blood remained intact.[158]

Consider also this similar case from Brazil, investigated by Ufologist Encarnación Zapata Garcia and Dr. Rubens Goes. A mutilated male body was found near the reservoir of Guarapiranga on September 29th, 1988, in an area that is a hotbed of UFO sightings.[159] The man's internal organs had been removed through very small and precisely made incisions. Bear in mind that this was decades before the contemporary use of laparoscopic surgery.

As in the case of mutilated cattle, the carcass was bloodless and on that account well preserved. Rigor mortis had not yet set in when it was examined, which means that the mutilation must have taken place within the prior 72 hours.[160] Flesh around the mouth, including the lips, had been excised — again, in a pattern that matched that of cattle mutilations. The man's tongue had been removed, as had been his ear (his left ear cavity had also been hollowed out). The eyes, together with ocular tissue, had also been extracted. All of the wounds appeared to have been cauterized using a laser, which is also the only instrument that could have produced such high-precision cuts. The man was missing numerous internal organs, including his digestive tract, and *these appear to have been extracted through what had been his anus — which was completely cored out*.[161] His scrotum had also been removed, but his penis had been left intact (albeit dramatically stretched). What is most appalling is that medical experts analyzing the reaction of the flesh to the high-precision excisions suggested that it was not consistent with autopsy-style cuts, but rather with the adrenaline-fueled reaction of a living person to experienced trauma. The Brazilian man appears to have been mutilated *while he was still alive*.

2.4 Terror in the Amazon

Brazil is a hotbed of some of the most terrifying Close Encounters in the world. This makes sense, since the Amazon Jungle Basin is the most impenetrable place on Earth. The rain forest features many river systems, from out of which UFOs — or USOs (Unidentified Submersible Objects) — emerge and into which they return after harassing the rural population who lives in small towns within the jungle, especially along the coast, where the USOs have also been seen entering and exiting the Atlantic Ocean.[162] What is most remarkable about the cases that emerge from this part of the world is the unmitigated brutality of the UFO pilots, as they abduct, attempt to abduct, harm, maim, and even sometimes kill natives in the area.[163] It is almost as if abductees from the First World, despite being severely traumatized themselves, receive preferential treatment as compared to these folks from backwaters of the "developing" world. Also worthy of note is an aspect of these cases that, together with other such reports, will become a key to cracking the UFO enigma: *many, if not most, of the beings that native Brazilians have observed inside the UFOs are fair-skinned European-looking people*.

At about 8 pm one night in January of 1979, Januncio De Souza, one of the large landowners in his region of Santa Cruz in Rio Grande do Norte, suddenly found himself looking up at the bottom of a huge UFO that appeared from out of nowhere and suspended itself *only three meters* above his head.[164] He described it as looking "like a big silo" about twenty-five feet tall and fifteen feet in diameter, with a rounded bottom.[165] This fits the classic description of a cylindrical UFO, albeit a rather truncated one that is oriented in a vertical rather than a horizontal position.

Januncio watched a door open in the bottom of the craft, through the brightly illuminated opening of which he could see a European-looking man and woman very stiffly sitting in what looked to him like car seats. Januncio, who weighed 175 pounds, then felt as if he were being pulled up into the craft by a very hot beam of light that enveloped him. He grabbed onto a tree trunk with an iron grip to brace himself and resist the attempted abduction. He was pulled up and down the tree three times, with his feet being lifted off the ground each time that the people in the UFO tried to pull him up into it. As a result his chest was scraped raw from rubbing against the tree trunk. Januncio says that at this point he thought he was going to

die and he started crying. What happened next is best recounted in the man's own words:

> Then when the man and woman saw I wasn't going to let go, they dropped something like hot oil on me to make me let go of the tree. I felt like I was between two big fires. I couldn't move. It burned my arms and hurt very much, but I was too afraid to let go. I almost died I was so scared.
>
> …It lasted less than two minutes. If it had lasted any longer, I believe I would've died because it was so very hot. When I wouldn't let go, they closed the door, the light went out and the thing went away real fast, like lightning.[166]

Januncio says that after giving up on the attempt to abduct him, the UFO shot straight up into the sky and vanished from view almost immediately.

His wife Nina confirms that Januncio looked frightened out of his wits when she opened the door to let him in that night.[167] She witnessed the bad scrapes he had gotten from clinging to the tree trunk and also cigarette mark-type burns on his arms, presumably from the hot light that seemed to act as a kind of tractor beam. Apparently Januncio was sick for the following two days. He experienced a loss of appetite and had terrible headaches. Januncio added this observation in remarks that he made to a journalist: "Everybody around here is scared of the object. Everybody has seen the light. Last week they saw it every night. One man defecated all over himself he was so scared."[168]

Later the same year, and only a mile away from where Januncio lives, Benedito Henrique De Souza, known to most people as Beato, had a similar encounter. Around 7:30 in the evening, on a dark night with no moonlight, he was headed back home after having eaten dinner with some friends. As in the case of Januncio (who believes that this is what attracted the UFO's attention), just after he lit a cigarette with his lighter-flame Beato saw a UFO suddenly descend toward him — stopping at only seven meters above his head.[169] The bottom of the craft opened up and light poured out. Then he felt himself being pulled up into the object. Beato grabbed the base of a ten-foot tall bush with both hands in order to brace himself. When he wouldn't let go of the bush, the people piloting the UFO poured drops of scalding liquid on his shoulders.[170] He explains that this liquid passed through his shirt without leaving any stain and it evaporated after it burned him. What is of greatest interest here is Beato's description of the people

who were piloting the UFO and attempting to abduct him with such brutality:

> I thought it was going to take me away. It was an incredible light and was like a vacuum cleaner that was trying to suck me up. I felt they were trying to suck me up into that hole. I couldn't stand the light. It hurt my eyes very much. I looked up and saw the people but had to turn away because I couldn't stand the light. I think there was one woman and two men. There was one with *long shoulder-length red hair* [emphasis added], anyway. One of the men looked at me like this. [Beato gave a disdainful shrug.] He was looking at me as if I wasn't very interesting. I had the impression the other two were looking beyond me, elsewhere.[171]

Red hair is a uniquely Nordic phenotype. Those in the Middle East and Central Asia who have it are people of Indo-European descent that migrated there long ago. The disdainful pilots eventually gave up on their attempt to abduct Beato.

Unlike the two aforementioned men, José Benedito Bogea was successfully abducted. He is a farmer who was living four miles southwest of Pinheiro in the state of Maranhão, Brazil, when this incident occurred. At about 1 am he was waiting to catch a bus when he saw a bright greenish-blue UFO, which chased him for two hundred meters. Then it began circling near him, about four meters above the ground. Bogea said that the object was V-shaped or triangular. It extended a beam of orange light toward him and knocked him out with what felt like an electrical shock. The next thing he remembers is waking up in a strange city with no sky, just empty and undefined space above his head. He could not see the Sun or identify the source of the ambient luminosity that was akin to daylight. Bogea says that this city was full of "wide avenues and beautiful gardens."[172] He noted that the temperature was uniform the whole time that he was there, as if the place were air-conditioned.[173] What is most intriguing is his description of the many people there:

> They looked very much alike, all about thirty years old… dressed in gray and brown clothes, a few in light blue. The women wore long gowns, the men tunics and trousers. …There were no black people and no old people. Most were light-skinned and had eyes of different colors, blue, brown. The women were pretty and had long blond hair.[174]

Presumably, the city "without a sky" was either subterranean or under the ocean. It also seems to be located underneath that region of Brazil or in the continental shelf off the coastline, since Bogea was eventually rendered

unconscious and dropped off on a highway near Itaqui.[175] This is a deep-water seaport eight miles west of São Luis, the state capital, and at least a two-hour commute from Bogea's home in Pinheiro. When he was returned, it was 8:30 the next morning. Bogea's abduction had lasted seven hours.

The most intense UFO assaults against the Brazilian population took place on the island of Colares, at the mouth of the Amazon River, from July of 1977 through November of 1978.[176] There were at least 192 reported Close Encounters there within this time frame.[177] Craft were sweeping down out of the night sky to burn people who resisted abduction with beams of red laser light that could penetrate rooftops.[178] In addition to the many who were injured, there were at least two deaths and a number of miscarriages experienced by terrified pregnant women.[179] Many people also saw the blue-glowing UFOs (or USOs) moving under water.[180] The situation got so bad that the Brazilian Air Force eventually sent a task force from Belem Air Base to thoroughly investigate the sightings and interrogate witnesses. The Air Force officers were able to take numerous photographs of UFOs, which continued their assault during the investigation, and these images were sent to Brasilia, where they apparently continue to be closely guarded by the Brazilian government.[181] The military men found the locals so distressed and hysterical that in some cases they administered tranquilizer drugs to calm them and mitigate the panic that had erupted.[182]

Wellaide Cecim Carvalho, who is now an established public health official for the state of Pará, was the only doctor working at the small hospital on this remote island at the height of the flap from 1977 through 1978.[183] She treated the numerous burn victims of the Close Encounters and remembers her conversations with them. Some of them were so badly burned that soccer ball-sized patches of skin were peeling off their bodies.[184] Many others had blood drained through two small puncture wounds, and these individuals felt badly drained of energy.[185] It is these puncture wounds, together with the "sucking" action of the tractor beams of these UFOs during attempted abductions, that has led to the backwater natives referring to the craft as *chupa chupa* or "suck suck" and to speculations that their occupants are some kind of "vampires."[186] Wellaide is one of those Brazilians in the minority of the population with a very

European phenotype. She had this to say about how the people who were assaulted, and in many cases injured, by the UFOs described the occupants of the craft:

> Many people said they could see people in UFOs like me, with blond hair, long blond hair. Many people said this. They said I was like the extraterrestrials. I was the only woman there with blond hair.[187]

So it was the "Nordics" terrorizing natives on the periphery of the Amazon in Brazil. These *people* are well known to researchers of Close Encounters. Contrary to the public image of "aliens" in contemporary American popular culture, people all over the world have encountered these tall white UFO pilots. Take, for example, the case of Jennie Roestenberg of Ranton, near Shrewsbury, in Great Britain. On October 21, 1954, she and her two children witnessed an aluminum-colored and -textured metallic disk hovering over their house. It had two transparent panels in its surface, and as it tilted downwards at angle in the direction of Ms. Roestenberg, she could see the occupants quite clearly. She described them as two men with white skin and shoulder-length blond hair, with very high foreheads. Their clothing, which resembled skintight ski suits, was a turquoise blue color. The witness recalls that they looked at her and her children "sternly, not in an unkind fashion, but almost sadly, compassionately."[188] It seems that they prefer white Britons to brown Brazilian natives.

CHAPTER 3

NORDIC BREAKAWAY CIVILIZATION

THE SO-CALLED "NORDICS" or "Tall Whites" are beautiful Northern European-looking people, often the height of basketball players, who many witnesses and "Contactees" claim are the pilots of UFOs. As we shall see in the first section of this chapter, there have been as many reports of them as there have been of more "alien"-looking "Grays." Moreover, some abductees have seen the two classes of beings together and have come away with the impression that the Grays are biological robots constructed by the Nordics. These cases ought not to be dismissed, especially when classified reports indicate that the highest command level of the Atlantic Alliance is concerned that NATO's SHAPE facility in Belgium has been thoroughly infiltrated by these *people* who look like Nordic Europeans.

All of the Contactees of the 1950s and 60s, from George Adamski, to George Hunt Williamson, George Van Tassel (what is it with the name "George"?!), and Billy Meier all claimed that these "Space Brothers" were a benevolent elder race, here to guide us into an era of world peace in harmony with cosmic order. Focusing on the cases of Adamski and Williamson, and on the racist ideology that they shared with Van Tassel, the connections of the Contactee phenomenon to Fascist and White Supremacist organizations is exposed in the second section of this chapter. The June 2021 UAP report released by the US government is the beginning of a process of preparing the public for a fake and putatively "*Full* Disclosure," sometime within the next several decades, wherein these Nordics will be presented as protectors of humanity from the malevolent entities responsible for Abductions, Implants, and Mutilations. This narrative is prefigured in a bizarre case in 1950s Italy that will also be reviewed. The second section ends with a hair-raising case of a Contactee who was brought aboard a craft piloted by Nordics who were speaking High German to one another.

The third section of this chapter investigates the origin of the Nordic Master Race that deceptively claims to be originally from Venus or the Pleiades or wherever else. These Nordics *and their advanced propulsion technology* are identified as the product of a Breakaway Civilization formed by an Anglo-Saxon elite in America and Prussia, as early as the 1860s. By the 1890s this elite, which included the likes of John D. Rockefeller, Andrew Carnegie, Edward H. Harriman, and J. P. Morgan, was aggressively pursuing Nordic supremacy through Eugenics on the one hand, and the development of aircraft based on suppressed Tesla-style technology on the other hand.

In the fourth section, we see how these projects continued in the Third Reich, which was essentially a field laboratory for this Anglo-Saxon elite based in America. There, particularly at Prague in 1944, key breakthroughs in research and development were made, which became the basis for what is commonly referred to as the "UFO." This device emerged from the integration of two highly classified engineering programs, one aiming for Zero Point Energy (ZPE) and the other for the creation of the most aerodynamic airframe imaginable. The end product of the synergy of these projects was essentially *a flying time machine*. Leading American aerospace companies arrived at the same technological breakthrough within a decade, in the 1950s, but they were forced to abandon *public* development of it. By that time, a Fourth Reich had already been set up in places such as Spain, Argentina, and Antarctica, and this intercontinental Spider managed to set up and control the US National Security State and the American Military Industrial Complex. This Military-Industrial-Intelligence web captured the American Aerospace companies that were on the verge of repeating the German electro-gravitics breakthrough and forced them to collaborate in secrecy.

The fifth and final section of this chapter examines the philosophical standpoint of the architects of the Breakaway Civilization. Their modus operandi is identified as the ultimate form of psychological warfare, which does not recognize any distinction between the psychical and physical — between the "imaginary" and the "objectively" real. The core concept here is that of a "destructive departure in worldview warfare," meaning a deliberate deconstruction of various societies with a view to conquering them on the level of the construction of folklore by the collective

unconscious. Given the time-traveling capability of UFOs, this is, moreover, a *hyperdimensional* conquest.

3.1 Tall White "Nordics"

Back in the 1950s and 60s, most Close Encounters were with tall white people who came to be known as "Nordics." They are called that because they have a Northern European phenotype, albeit with very sharp and chiseled features and an exceptionally broad and tall forehead.[189] All of them appear very athletic, but in a lean fashion (not like bodybuilders); they have exceptionally long arms and the hands of pianists.[190] Their height ranges anywhere from 5'6 to 9 feet.[191] Everyone who encounters them says that these Nordics walk with "a majestic, elegant, and rhythmical gait."[192] US Army Sergeant Robert Dean claims that he saw a classified NATO document that expressed alarm that the Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe (SHAPE) near Mons, Belgium may have been infiltrated by these people, who could walk its halls with impunity while passing for Europeans.[193]

These Nordics have been repeatedly seen together with the so-called "Grays," in situations where it is clear to witnesses that the Grays are "workers" under the command of these tall white people.[194] This was the case in the abduction of Travis Walton, which was mentioned in the last chapter and to which it was promised that we would return so as to focus on his description of the beings that he encountered during the five days that he went missing. The next thing that Walton remembers after having been knocked unconscious on the forest floor is waking up on a table in a room that looked like an examination area, featuring what appeared to be medical equipment. He was surrounded by small, frail-looking, bulbous-headed beings with huge eyes that basically fit the description of the Grays.[195] After a struggle with them, he managed to get out into a hallway and go into another room onboard the craft, before he was retrieved from there by a tall handsome man with sandy blond hair.[196] It is worthy of note that Travis says: "The man did not offer any acknowledgement to my questions. He only smiled kindly in a sort of tolerant manner."[197] While Walton may have

found this frustrating, it certainly beats the treatment that the Brazilian natives got. Travis Walton is a man of solidly Northern European stock.

The sun-tanned, tall, blond-haired man took Travis out of the craft into what appeared to be a huge white hangar deck, filled with other shiny metallic saucers. Then he was led to a room where there were other people with the same features. Travis was especially struck by how perfect they looked, and also by how they appeared related:

> The two men had the same muscularity and the same masculine good looks as the first man. The woman also had a face and figure that was the epitome of her sex. They were smooth-skinned and blemishless. No moles, freckles, wrinkles or scars marked their skin. The excellent good looks of the man I had first met became more obvious on seeing them all together. They looked alike in a family sort of way, although they were not identical.[198]

A very Scandinavian-looking blonde-haired woman proceeded to place a device over his face that made him lose consciousness again.[199] All of them wore blue, skintight bodysuits — just as in the case of Jennie Roestenberg and many other cases involving these "Nordics." What is most significant is that Walton had the very clear impression that the Grays he encountered first, in the examination room, were biological "robots" who worked for these people.

The abductee most closely associated with the Grays is Whitley Strieber. He is more responsible than anyone for having established the face of the Gray, which was featured on the cover of his bestselling *Communion* (1987), as the iconic "alien" image in contemporary American popular culture. So it may come as a surprise that he has also seen the Nordics together with the Grays during his abductions.[200] Strieber even spent weeks in the summer of 1968 traveling Florence and Rome with a very strange European-looking woman, who was assisted by Grays in taking his sperm during one of their sexual encounters in a very odd and vacant Italian "hotel."[201] Most significantly, in his 2011 book *Solving the Communion Enigma*, Strieber makes it perfectly clear that the implant in his left ear — which he considered having removed by Dr. Roger Leir — was put there not by Grays, but by *two European-looking people*.

One night in May of 1989 at his cabin in the Catskills north of New York City, Strieber was awakened by the sound of the gravel in his driveway crunching and a male voice from his backyard saying "Condition Red."[202]

Then, before he could reach for his gun, or for the switch that would activate the flood lights surrounding his cabin, he saw a woman and a very tall man standing in the doorway of his bedroom. Both wore black bodysuits. They moved toward him very quickly and the next thing he knew was that he was immobilized, turned on his side, with the woman applying a lot of pressure to the left side of his head. As he felt waves of pressure on his temples, Strieber lost his sense of vision and could perceive only blackness, until, suddenly, he saw a huge flash of light shine in through his windows.[203] There was also a loud crashing sound in the woods around his cabin. At that point, he noticed that the tall man and woman were gone.

When Strieber got up to check out the house, he realized that the garage door was wide open even though the alarm system had not been tripped.[204] He had a technician come to investigate this, and the man found that there was a powerful magnetic field around the garage door switch.[205] Strieber's car was also filled with a dangerous amount of static electricity. An X-ray eventually confirmed the presence of the implant that had been put into Strieber's ear during this incident. When he engaged a doctor, John Lerma, to surgically remove the object (which Lerma thought might be cyst), the small, white, disc-shaped implant moved under Lerma's scalpel as if to deliberately relocate itself at another place in Strieber's ear.[206] Consequently, Lerma had to abandon the surgery for fear of slicing up Strieber's ear, should the object (which now deeply disturbed the doctor) move again.[207] Lerma had, however, managed to slice off a small piece of the object. Analysis revealed that it was not a cyst or anything else natural; it had a metallic base with organic cilia growing out of it.[208]

Another abductee who has seen the Grays together with Nordics, and who claimed that the former were controlled by the latter, is Betty Andreasson.[209] On the evening of January 25, 1967 in South Ashburnham, Massachusetts, this woman was abducted while the rest of her family was put into a state of suspended animation. The Grays came right through the walls of her house. Leaving one Gray behind at the house to look after the frozen family, they took Andreasson aboard a craft wherein she was immersed in a certain liquid until arrival at an otherworldly location where she witnessed "angelic"-looking tall Nordics with platinum blond (or white) hair. These "Elders" appeared to be in control of the Grays, who they

explained were not "aliens" but genetically modified human fetuses. The Elders took Betty to a mirror or doorway-like structure where she supposedly was able to speak with God and was told that this "One" had sent Jesus into the world and that Christ would be returning soon to complete the divine plan. We will return to the religious dimensions of the Andreasson case in Chapter 6.

3.2 The "Master Race" from Space

The most famous — or infamous — encounters with tall white Nordics are the encounters of the so-called "Contactees" who, from the 1950s through the early 1970s, claimed to be in regular communication with Northern European-looking people, who alternatively said they were from the Pleiades or Venus (or in more rare cases, Mars). Billy Meier, George Van Tassel, George Adamski, and George Hunt Williamson are the most prominent leaders of this Contactee movement. As we shall see momentarily, despite the divergences of their claims (these Nordics are pathological liars who cannot seem to get their stories straight), a disturbing red (and black) thread runs through all of their careers as evangelists for the "Space Brothers."

Eduard Meier, who was born in 1937 in Bulach, Switzerland, is often described as a "Swiss farmer," but this is quite inaccurate. Actually, this Swiss-German was a mercenary and highly trained in a wide variety of skills, including as an assassin.[210] He earned the name "Billy" when he was working in Tehran, Iran, because he reminded locals of "Billy the Kid." Meier spoke *many* foreign languages, which came in handy as he traveled around the world as a cross between a real-life James Bond and Indiana Jones. His focus was the Middle East, where he had a relationship with the leaders of a number of Arab countries — especially the King of Jordan.

Several things about this phase of Meier's career are very noteworthy. First, Meier's initial contacts with supposedly "extraterrestrial" Nordics were in 1942. Second, he claims that when he was doing his work in the Middle East, these Nordics would meet with the same Arab leaders that he worked with, and the implication is that perhaps it is these enigmatically "otherworldly" white people who set up his relationship with such high-

level political leaders to begin with (and let him take it from there). Third, in the 1950s and early 1960s, when Meier was a mercenary/assassin/spy running around the Middle East, an organization of former SS officers, known as ODESSA (*Organisation der ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen*) or informally as "the Spider" (*die Spinne*), had made the Arab World and Iran the other major focus of their efforts to build a Fourth Reich, second only in geographical priority to their projects in Latin America. As we will see, Ian Fleming's SPECTRE was modeled on this organization.

In 1965, Meier's left arm was severed in a bus accident in Turkey. This brought his Middle Eastern mercenary work for the real world SPECTRE to an end. It is only at this point that Meier "settles down" as a "Swiss farmer" on a piece of property that becomes a Mecca for flying saucer landings and Close Encounters with Nordics. Meier claimed to have been in communication with a variety of tall, often blond-haired, white men *and especially women* who came from a planet in the direction of the Pleiades star system (supposedly these "Plejaran" did not say that they were from the Pleiades, but only from a planet in the region of our night sky where that constellation appears). Their main concern seems to have been to guide mankind into a more ecologically friendly way of living, and to correct what they claimed were misunderstandings of religious revelations that they had tried to bestow upon humanity.[211] At one point Meier was taken to meet Jesus, who was supposedly one of their people and who had been badly misunderstood.[212] Meier has written tens of books filled with information based on his Close Encounters. This material spans from 'scientific' theories and religious teachings to prophecies concerning coming catastrophes and Earth changes.

Meier is perhaps most renowned, or most infamous, for having taken what are by far the clearest and most spectacular color photographs of flying saucers ever produced by anyone. A few of these photos even appear to have been taken *from inside of one of the saucers* looking out at another saucer. Most researchers within the UFO study community, let alone skeptics outside of it, have assumed that Meier's photographs are fakes and that he is a charlatan. The problem is that the very few serious researchers who have taken the time and care to study the photographs for themselves, including Jacques Vallée, have come to the conclusion that if they are

fraudulent, then Meier — living like a bumpkin on his isolated Swiss farm — would have needed access to Hollywood-level special effects production work to manufacture images so stunning in the 1970s. Either that, or he was a *far more adept* "thoughtographer" than Ted Serios. The latter was a psychic who could print images from his mind onto photographic film, and who was carefully studied by a number of parapsychologists, from Jules Eisenbud to Stephen Braude.[213] The images of Serios, impressive as they are, pale in comparison to the detail and precision of the photographs of flying saucers released by Billy Meier.

George Van Tassel was an aviator who worked for Lockheed in the 1940s, a fact that will become more significant when we look at Lockheed's involvement with antigravity aerospace craft development through its merger with Martin Aircraft — a company that was at the forefront of this research in the 1950s. In the early 1940s, when he relocated from Ohio to California, Van Tassel met Frank Critzer — a German immigrant working to develop mines in San Bernadino.[214] Critzer's home was most unusual. This man, whose business after all included building mine shafts, had hollowed out a Flintstones-style house for his family in the stone underneath Giant Rock in Landers, California. After the United States declared war on Germany, Critzer came under investigation from the federal government and local law enforcement. They determined that he was a Nazi spy working at the behest of Adolf Hitler to develop German assets in California.[215]

When the police attempted to raid Critzer's home, the Nazi mining magnate resisted. One of their canisters of tear gas, thrown down into the Flintstones-style lair, landed next to his stash of dynamite and triggered an explosion that blew Critzer up and splattered his blood all over the stone walls of his house. George Van Tassel did not waste any time acquiring this property, nor did he manage to get Critzer's blood off of the walls when he moved himself and his family into the semi-subterranean lair.[216] Van Tassel built an airstrip next to Giant Rock, and among the guests that he and his wife entertained at their macabre stone age hideout was Howard Hughes, the eccentric billionaire, who Van Tassel had apparently befriended in his Lockheed days.[217] Hughes would land his private plane on the Giant Rock

airstrip so that he could eat Ms. Van Tassel's pie, which he was supposedly very fond of.

All of this ought to be borne in mind when we consider Van Tassel's claims that, beginning in August of 1953, he met regularly with Nordic-looking "extraterrestrials" who were dressed in seamless gray body suits and who spoke English. Van Tassel's description of their craft is noteworthy with a view to exotic 1940s German engineering projects that will be discussed later in this chapter. The craft that landed on his airstrip at Giant Rock "was bell shaped" although it tapered into a "saucer… approximately 35 feet in diameter."[218] The visitors supposedly came from Venus, and they taught him to build a structure with properties that could dramatically extend human life. This two-story, 16-sided, white-domed building, known as the Integratron, is still standing today. It is constructed entirely of concrete and wood, without a single screw or bar of metal.[219] According to Van Tassel, the Nordics told him that earthlings use too much metal in their constructions and that this interferes with telepathy and other types of psychic functioning.[220]

As one would imagine, based on his relationship with Critzer, Van Tassel became a target of FBI surveillance. The Bureau began sending agents to all of his lectures and they combed through every one of his newsletters. What they found was a shockingly racist and quasi-religious ideology based on an interpretation of the Bible that was supposedly revealed to Van Tassel by the Nordic-looking "Venusians."[221] Basically, Van Tassel claimed that these tall whites came to Earth long ago with plans to colonize it. They sent only men as pioneers on the initial expedition, with the idea that females would be brought over after a substantive colony had been established and secured. Later, when they returned with more supplies, the Venusians found that the first wave of male colonists had mated with the females of a savage race of ape-like hominins.[222] The hybrids produced by this mating spawned the various non-white races.

According to Van Tassel, this was the "original sin" referred to in the Bible, which preserves elements of this incident in a distorted mythological form in both the accounts of Eve's temptation of Adam in the Garden of Eden and the mating of the "fallen angels" with the "daughters of men." The Nordics from Venus tried to correct the damage by sending Moses with

his commandments, and then, when this proved insufficient, they sent one of their own pregnant women, namely Mary, to give birth to the Venusian Jesus on Earth so that he could teach mankind the path to become purified of original sin.[223] This path would consist of eliminating the subhuman admixture from their Venusian constitution, which had been acquired through the illicit race-mixing of the original colonists with the ape women. Finally, the Nordics warned of a coming apocalypse that takes the form of a pole shift; only the pure, who live with one another according to the Golden Rule, would be raptured by the Venusians.[224] The FBI was especially interested in Van Tassel because he was claiming that this pole shift would be caused by the continued detonation of nuclear weapons (in tests, and eventually in war), which according to the Venusians had already badly contaminated the Earth's ecosystem with radioactive fallout.[225] He was calling for the nuclear disarmament of the United States.

This is a theme that would be common to the message of all of the Contactees, including George Adamski. The "Professor" (he never actually had a PhD) first appeared in the media when newspapers covered his opening of a Tibetan Buddhist temple in Laguna Beach, California in 1934.[226] Adamski claimed to have studied occult abilities and esoteric teachings with Lamas in Tibet and he promised to bring the "scientific" parts of their religion to America. In 1944 he relocated to Palomar, California, buying 20 acres of land near the observatory, where he set up his Palomar Gardens Café, an establishment that apparently became a haunt for military intelligence officers.[227] In 1946, some of these military men told Adamski that the UFOs he had started seeing in the area were "not of this world." Adamski had not been so sure.[228]

When he wrote *The Flying Saucers Have Landed* in 1952, he volunteered that his first impression upon seeing cigar-shaped, metallic craft flying around near Palomar was that perhaps this was an aeronautical engineering breakthrough that had been made during the war.[229] His second book, *Inside the Spaceships*, published in 1955, continues this line of thinking with the more specific claim that the Germans had made certain breakthroughs in the area of advanced propulsion and aerospace design, and that America may be confronted by an unidentified (although not necessarily extraterrestrial) enemy:

> National security has many facets and the powers that be are themselves pushing out in the direction of space and of anti-gravity. *Also, they know they have an enemy*. And they do not know how far the enemy may have gone in this general field of a new form of power and propulsion. *They do know that at the close of the war all the German scientists with knowledge did not come to this country.*[230]

These cryptic lines in Adamski's book are typical of esoteric writing. They suggestively volunteer information that conflicts with the exoteric content of the books, namely Adamski's claims about "Space Brothers." Adamski's technical descriptions of the electromagnetic energy, propulsion, and navigation system inside of the flying saucers that he supposedly boarded also match very closely with advanced wartime German engineering projects that will become the focus of following sections of this chapter.[231] Most interesting in this regard, however, were the ideological dimensions of Adamski's career as a Contactee evangelist for the Nordic-looking "Space Brothers."

Like Van Tassel, Adamski was put under FBI surveillance.[232] It is easy to see why. The "Professor" was claiming, to his close confidants (who included at least one Fed), that the United States was in a late stage of decay comparable to the collapsing Roman Empire.[233] If Earth were attacked by the Venusians, it would actually be a liberation and Americans should lay down their arms and side with the attackers.[234] He admitted that his sympathies had been with Nazi Germany during the war.[235] The collapse of the United States, which he welcomed, would open the way for the system of government that the "Space Brothers" had in their own world.

Unlike in America, and for that matter the rest of the liberal-democratic Western world, their "superior" society did not separate government from educational, religious, scientific, industrial and economic institutions.[236] All of these were totally integrated on a deep level to produce a kind of person capable of handling technologies that make an ecologically sound and socially harmonious civilization possible. They said that the purpose of life was servitude in the divine order through perpetual reincarnation.[237] Adamski went so far as to claim that the Nordic-looking "Space Brothers" basically told him that the surface of the Earth is a prison for rebels who cannot mesh properly into their civilization:

> In the time since the first colonization it had become policy for individuals exhibiting difficulties adjusting to the harmony of Space Brother civilization to be gathered together on a newly-livable world, in hopes that, in quarantine from outside influences, they might be forced to work through their difficulties, establish their own harmony, and someday rejoin the Galactic Federation.
>
> The Earth was the planet chosen for this purpose in our system, and the dissident colonists from Earth's second seeding are our direct ancestors. Over time, they did not find harmony, but developed through violence and unnatural divisions into tribes, states and nations until they had created the war-torn world we now inhabit.
>
> On other worlds, Firkon [one of the Space Brothers] concluded, evolution proceeds smoothly. But on Earth, because of our confused and discordant heritage, we are stuck in our development, and repeatedly reach certain peaks only to fall into division, war, and the destruction of all we have worked to build up. He stressed that, in this process of evolution, the Space Brothers can only observe and assist.[238]

Millions of them were already living on Earth, in some cases hidden underground or undersea, and in other cases blended into our society and passing for people of Northern European descent.[239] The Space Brothers supposedly wanted to share their antigravity technology with us, but they claimed to understand us better than we understand ourselves, and they were afraid that we would use it to create a gravitational bomb — an implosion device many orders of magnitude more destructive than nuclear weapons.[240] As for the latter, they kept insisting on total disarmament of the United States and the banning of all atomic power.

In this connection, and with a view to what was written regarding UFOs and nuclear weapons in the preceding chapter, consider the following Contactee experience. The Contactee in this case is none other than Sir Beresford Peter Torrington Horsley. After serving in the British Royal Air Force as a pilot in the Second World War, in 1952 Horsley became the Equerry, or trusted personal assistant, of Her Royal Highness, the Princess Elizabeth, Duchess of Edinburgh, who would go on to become Her Majesty, Queen Elizabeth II.[241] A year later, at the same time as he was promoted to Wing-Commander in the RAF, Horsley also became a full-time Equerry to the Duke of Edinburgh, a position he held until 1956.

It is during this period, toward the year's end of 1954, that he was contacted by two of the Nordics — a woman and a man to whom she introduced him. Both Visitors appeared to be living incognito in London, or at least had apartments that they maintained there. The woman was one

"Mrs. Markham," likely a pseudonym, and the man was bold enough to have himself introduced as "Mr. Janus," an *obvious* pseudonym and a somewhat flippantly cavalier reference to his being two-faced.[242] Mrs. Markham made contact with Horsley through Sir Arthur Barratt, who worked in a security position at Buckingham Palace, and a certain General Martin, which is to say that these Nordics appeared to have achieved deep penetration of the British state.[243] General Martin told Horsley that Mrs. Markham could introduce him to a representative of "UFO visitors" and claimed that these visitors were "from an alien civilization which wanted to warn us of the dangers posed by atomic war."[244]

Horsley agreed to meet Mrs. Markham, who paid him a visit at his apartment one night shortly thereafter. His impression of her was that she reminded him of a vampire, like one of Dracula's mistresses.[245] Except that she was clad, not in a white gown, but in a long black dress and wearing black heels. Her voice was almost completely monotone when she spoke, and her face expressionless, except for in one very significant instance. The conversation focused on nuclear weapons and the threat that they pose to humanity and the Earth. Mrs. Markham asked that Horsley "come on-board with a group of extraterrestrials that wished to see the Earth completely disarmed of its atomic technology."[246] Sir Horsley, a British patriot with a rather sharp and cunning intellect, was very suspicious of the purported rationale for this nuclear disarmament, and he told Mrs. Markham, straightforwardly, that he was concerned that "if disarmament occurred, on both sides [NATO and the Communists], it would then leave everyone on Earth vulnerable and wide open to attack from something potentially far worse than the Soviets."[247] Considering her monotone and expressionless demeanor, Mrs. Markham's response to this was *very* telling. She "offered no reply, beyond that of a slight, wry smile" as if she were cynically impressed by Horsley's discernment.[248]

Horsley agreed to meet with Mr. Janus anyway, at Mrs. Markham's apartment on Smith Street, in Chelsea, London. Horsley had a fireside chat with Janus there, while Mrs. Markham sat listening intently without uttering a word.[249] Again, the conversation focused on nuclear weapons and the disarmament of Earth. What most disturbed Horsley was that Mr. Janus seemed to know "all Britain's top-secret nuclear secrets."[250]

Markham and Janus eventually failed to convince Horsley to collaborate, and when he initiated an MI5 investigation into them, it was discovered that Mrs. Markham had vacated her apartment in Chelsea with great haste.[251] As for Janus, he was never seen again. All of this assumes an even more ominously sinister aspect when one considers the fact that, by 1973, Sir Peter Horsley had risen up the ranks to become Deputy-Commander-in-Chief of the British Strike Command.[252] This made him one of the few military officers in Britain with his finger on the nuclear button, at the height of the Cold War.[253] Did Mrs. Markham and Mr. Janus know *in advance* that Horsley would eventually achieve this position? Time travelers might have known such a thing.

One of George Adamski's closest associates, who was with him from the beginning of his Contactee escapades at Palomar, was a certain "George Hunt Williamson." This was the alias under which Michael d'Obrenovic published his books on flying saucers and their Nordic-looking pilots. D'Obrenovic was actually a military intelligence officer, and a descendant of Serbian royalty. He was the grandson of H.R.H. Prince Wilhelm Maximilian Obrenovic Obelitz von Lazar, who was in turn descended from Prince Lazar I of Serbia, who ruled from 1371 to 1389. Prince Maximilian was the sole survivor of a bloody insurrection against his family, and he was taken in by Antoine I, King of Saxony, so that thereafter his bloodline was baptized as Germanic aristocracy.

D'Obrenovic, operating under the name "George Hunt Williamson," seems to have been sent to George Adamski in order to become his handler. When he was done with Adamski, he broke away to write his own series of Contactee books, with a heavy emphasis on ancient archeology and the connection between saucers and Atlantis. "Williamson," who actually *did* have a PhD in archeology under the name of d'Obrenovic (his thesis was on the Mayans), presented himself as a kind of Indiana Jones-type global explorer of ancient mysteries.

What is, however, of most interest here is what "George Hunt Williamson" was doing just *before* he came to Adamski. He was the editor of a magazine called *Valor*, the main publication of the Silver Legion of America.[254] Informally known as the "Silver Shirts," these were American White Supremacists whose bizarre sci-fi Fascist ideology and religious

belief system was established by William Dudley Pelley (1890–1965).[255] After a Near Death Experience in 1928, Pelley began preaching a gospel centered on the message that the white race was from outer space, and that deviants from among the colonists of this advanced race had committed the sin of engaging in bestiality when they interbred with upright apes on Earth to engender subhuman terrestrial races who are subject to all kinds of imbalanced impulses.

Pelley's most comprehensive presentation of this theology of "soulcraft" is his book *Star Guests*, which he wrote while in prison.[256] After failing in his 1936 campaign to become President of the United States, with the primary objective of allying with Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy, Pelley continued to aggressively advocate for America's non-involvement in the European war. He became such a threat to the Roosevelt Administration, and its will to enter World War II as an enemy of Germany, that he was called before the House Un-American Activities Committee in 1940. When he disobeyed their order to cease and desist from his "unpatriotic" activities, Pelley was finally thrown in prison, where he remained throughout World War II. Pelley was paroled in 1952, the year that his journal editor, d'Obrenovic, who had been handling things for him meanwhile, left the Silver Shirts (probably on a mission) to join Adamski and oversee the publication of the first of Adamski's books on the "Space Brothers."

By now a clear pattern should have formed in the mind of any reader reviewing these disturbing facts about the various leading "Contactees" and their relationship with the Nordic-looking "extraterrestrials" who contacted them. It is a pattern which leaves no doubt about there being some connection between the "Nordic" appearance of the tall white UFO pilots on the one hand, and the Fascist ideology of the "Master Race" on the other hand. What exactly that connection could be is the subject of the following sections of this chapter. For now, it suffices to raise the following concern. *Were the Contactees tasked with presenting a falsely benevolent image of these Nordics?*

We know, especially from the cases in Brazil, that they are as sadistic as any of the so-called "Grays." Furthermore, there is ample evidence to conclude that the Grays are biological robots in the employ of these

Nordics. It should be assumed, therefore, that to the extent the dirty work of abductions and mutilations is being carried out by Grays, these androids are only doing the bidding of their "Nordic" masters. This is something to keep firmly in mind in the event that the narrative of "Disclosure" is ever spun in the direction of blaming all of the negative aspects of Close Encounters on gray "aliens" while looking to protection and guidance from "Nordics," who are portrayed as sagacious "ancestors" of terrestrial humanity.

In this connection, there is one final case of the "Contactee" type that deserves our attention and that should ring the alarm bell even more loudly. In April of 1956, an Italian gentlemen by the name of Bruno Sammaciccia became the focal point for a series of Close Encounters with so-called "Ummites" (people of Ummo). These people were very tall, spoke perfect Italian, and looked like Germans — with most of them having blond or even platinum hair.[257] They claimed to have been the divine "sages" of the Sanskrit texts and the civilizer gods of ancient Egypt, the ancestors of Ra.[258]

These Ummites supposedly have numerous large underground and undersea bases, including one that stretches from the middle of the Adriatic Sea westward to Central Italy.[259] Their civilization features a centralized government that controls everything including marriages arranged, during a person's teenage years, on the basis of genetic and psychological compatibility.[260] Although they copulate normally, children are conceived through artificial insemination so that their genes can be improved.[261] Every person of Ummo is an employee of the State; private enterprise and personal property are forbidden.[262] They are much longer living than us, with lifespans measured in centuries rather than years.[263] They are able to suppress all signs of aging, remaining youthful in appearance, until suddenly this ability fails them and they die very shortly thereafter.[264] The Ummites have tremendous telepathic and telekinetic abilities, which they displayed regularly for Sammaciccia and his associates — making objects disappear in flashes of light or materialize from out of thin air.[265]

Besides Italy, most of their other contacts were in Germany. This made Sammaciccia somewhat suspicious at the outset of his encounters, and he let himself think along the following lines during an early discussion that he

had with Giulio, an engineer, and Giancarlo, an accountant, who shared his contactee experiences:

> During the discussion, someone remembered that in Germany one of his relatives had shown him a book which he read, claiming that after the war the Nazis had continued their researches in biology and genetics, that some beings had been born during these activities, and were living in deep caverns, as big as cities, and so on. Of course that's science fiction, with political overtones, written with the deliberate goal of confounding human minds. However, perhaps, our correspondents were these German achievements?[266]

This suspicion was only entertained very briefly. Although, considering what the Ummites asked them to do, it ought never to have left the mind of Sammaciccia and his colleagues.

The Ummites would ask the Contactee circle to bring trucks full of supplies to them, and to leave these trucks unattended while the supplies were unloaded "by their people." What kind of supplies were these that were headed to their underground bases? Anything from large quantities of fruit to rare elements such as Strontium (which is used in nuclear engineering).[267] The Ummites paid for these goods in platinum, which Sammaciccia would have to exchange for money.[268]

What is most important is that these Nordic-looking "extraterrestrials" claimed that they were totally benevolent and peaceful: "To them, doing evil is a plain absurdity, they are actually unable to behave in an evil way; they cannot lie, they cannot hurt anybody, nor anything."[269] There are, however, other "aliens" here who were malevolent and involved in various kinds of abusive behavior. The Ummites dubbed them the "CTR" or the "Contrari" (which means "enemies" in Italian).[270] The CTR were supposedly a race of "biological robots" and were not "people" in any proper sense.[271] The CTR "adore science only, therefore, they are very cool… they destroy people, without the least hesitation."[272] These "enemies of humanity" are "very powerful beings, technologically advanced, but their civilization is devoid of any soul whatever."[273] They can manufacture false evidence, alter people's memories, and manipulate our sense of reality.[274] There is supposedly a war going on between the Ummites and the CTR.[275] If this longstanding conflict were to come to a head in the future, the benevolent Nordics would try to protect and save humanity from the malevolent biological robots.

Is *this* the kind of narrative that will eventually emerge from out of the "Disclosure" process that has begun, here in the United States, in June of 2021?! When some information about Close Encounters of the Third and Fourth Kind is finally released, are we going to be told that inhuman biological robots are responsible for it and that superhuman Nordic Ancestors are here to protect us from them? Will the militarized world government that they put into place in order to "protect" Earth be something along the lines of what Bruno Sammaciccia and George Adamski described: a centralized and highly integrated totalitarian state with no place for the individual or for independent domains of human inquiry, exploration, and creativity? Has this been the plan all along? Whose plan is it *really*, and from where (or *when*) is it being directed?

On the way to answering that question, let us look at one last Contactee case. This is the case of Reinhold O. Schmidt, who was brought aboard a UFO in Kearney, Nebraska on November 5, 1957. Schmidt's car engine died in the typical fashion that car engines do when they are exposed to the EMP of a UFO. After he exited the car he saw a landed metallic, oval-shaped craft resting on its landing gear. He was then briefly paralyzed by a thin beam of light that shot out of the craft. Two men came out of the craft and invited him aboard. When he entered, he saw three other men and two women. The women were sitting at a large desk that featured a casing for a viewing screen, and they seemed to be monitoring moving liquid of various colors in clear columns. The room was full of instrument panels, which were marked by *both Arabic and Roman numerals*.[276] The Nordic-looking men and women aboard the UFO *spoke English with a German accent* when they addressed Schmidt, *but they spoke High German together*.[277] Contrary to what they assumed about the German-American, Schmidt had studied enough German at university to recognize their aristocratic dialect. They asked Schmidt if he knew anything about the US satellite program, and then went on to accurately predict failures that the program would experience with its first few launches.[278] After he was asked to disembark, Schmidt watched the craft lift off vertically, start glowing bluish, and head southwest before it just *disappeared*.[279] There were several other witnesses who also had their vehicles stalled — a tractor, two cars, and a large truck, which had all been in the path of the object.[280] *Who*, then, *are* these

"Nordics" *speaking High German to one another* on flying saucers in the late 1950s?

3.3 The Anglo-Saxon Breakaway Civilization

Despite common misconceptions that the idea of a Nordic Master Race was the product of Nazi German ideologues, the fact is that it was actually conceived by a late nineteenth-century Anglo-Saxon elite based in the United States of America, who closely collaborated with their Germanic kindred in Great Britain. Beginning in the 1890s and extending through the early 1940s, America was the frontier of Eugenics. The brainchild of Francis Galton (1822–1911), this was the idea that technological conveniences had increasingly sheltered human beings from the natural selection pressures of evolutionary biology, resulting in a "dysgenic" decline of the species, and that this could be reversed through a program of artificial selection for "eugenic" traits.[281] Despite the claim of critics that this "Social Darwinism" is a perversion of evolutionary theory, Galton was actually able to convince his half-cousin, Charles Darwin, of the soundness of his proposals. American scientists, moguls, and politicians of Anglo-Saxon ethnic extraction defined these eugenic traits in terms of the quintessential qualities of the putatively superior "Nordic" race, which the Germans later rebranded as the "Aryan" race. The goal of this Eugenics program was the artificially assisted evolution of eugenically bred Nordic people into a so-called "Master Race" (*Herrenvolk*) of Supermen (*Übermenschen*).

Who was spearheading this program? The Rockefeller Foundation, with research facilities at Rockefeller University, the Carnegie Institution, especially through its laboratory at Cold Spring Harbor, IBM (in terms of data processing and analysis), Harvard University, Princeton University, Yale University, Stanford University, Cornell Medical School, the American Medical Association, the American Museum of Natural History, the American Genetics Association, Margaret Sanger, who would found Planned Parenthood, President Woodrow Wilson, a majority of justices serving on the US Supreme Court, and the US Department of Agriculture.[282] Last, but as we shall see, most significantly not least, there

was also railroad magnate Edward H. Harriman and his financiers at Kuhn and Loeb.[283] These Americans were in close contact with British collaborators that included Sir Ronald Fisher, Sir Julian Huxley, Sir Peter Medawar, J. B. S. Haldane, Francis Crick, Charles Spearman, Alexis Carrell, Bertrand Russell, Sydney Webb, George Bernard Shaw, Arthur Balfour, Winston Churchill, Maynard Keynes, Sir William Beveridge, H.G. Wells, the Eugenic Education Society, the Galton Laboratory in London, and the University College of London.[284]

All of these individuals and institutions in the Anglo-American elite were spearheading Eugenics for the purpose of the creation of a Nordic Master Race, two or even three *decades* before the Max Planck Institute in Berlin, Heidelberg University, and the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Germany joined the game after Adolf Hitler, who envied Anglo-American Eugenics, came to power in 1933.[285] It took until 1934, a year after the Nazi seizure of power, for an American eugenicist to be quoted in the *Richmond Times-Dispatch* saying, "The Germans are beating us at our own game."[286] Of course, this eugenicist was unaware of just how friendly the competition was, and how many of the very same elite individuals and corporate institutions of America had actually built the Third Reich from the ground up. Nazi Germany was manufactured and financed by J. P. Morgan, John D. Rockefeller, Allen Dulles, Andrew Carnegie, Henry Ford, General Motors, and IBM, almost exclusively operating from out of offices in Manhattan and vast estates on Long Island, New York City's wealthy suburb (the setting of *The Great Gatsby*, where Nikola Tesla, a Manhattan resident, also had his laboratory).[287] As we shall see, the NSDAP was set up by the Thule Society around 1920, but without the backing of these American magnates, it would have remained an irrelevant fringe party rather than the framework for a new Germanic Empire. But let us get back to Eugenics.

Owing to the constitutional structure of the United States, the program was not conducted on a federal level, but on a state by state basis. The state of California had the most aggressive of all the Eugenics programs in America, with Vermont, Virginia, Oregon, North Carolina, and South Carolina as runners up.[288] What all of these programs in various states shared in common was a two-pronged approach: mandatory sterilization of those considered dysgenic, and the establishment of societies that would

provide incentives for the eugenic breeding of Nordic men and women who were considered to have the best genes. It was not only blacks, Mexicans, Native Americans, and Jews who were discriminated against, but also "white trash," as well as epileptics, alcoholics, petty criminals, and the mentally ill from amongst the white population.[289] The administration of IQ tests was a key component in eugenic criteria for which whites were selected for and which were selected against; meanwhile certain non-white populations were automatically selected against on account of population-wide low intelligence.[290] The Eugenics endeavor was conceived, by its elite architects, to consist of successive phases.[291] Phase One was to sterilize what was considered the "lower tenth" of the population of the United States, and to simultaneously form the nucleus of a Nordic Master Race through selective breeding. The final phase was the elimination of all undesirables and the creation of a Utopia of brilliant and beautiful Nordics. But what was envisioned as *the intermediate stage* between this inception and that outcome?

That question brings us to the idea of a Breakaway Civilization. In order to trace the connection between the concept of a Nordic "Master Race" and UFOs we have to go back to the second half of the nineteenth century, and focus on the intercontinental Anglo-Saxon network that linked incipient German nationalism with Germanic aristocrats in America. One of the biggest clues to fathoming the mystery of this occulted rapport can be found in the notebooks of a certain Charles Dellschau. Born in Brandenburg in 1830, Dellschau was a German immigrant to Texas who was enlisted to do technical drafts of what he called "aeros" for a group of aeronautical engineers working, initially, in Sonora, California.[292] According to Dellschau, this Sonora Aero Club had been set up in California by a private corporate entity named NJMZa (pronounced "Nymza"). It stands for *Nationalistisches Jagdflugzeug Maschinen Zahlungsamt* or "Nationalist Airship Pursuit/Exploration Project Office."[293]

Native speakers of German might balk at this project name, and the construction of its acronym, because *Jagdflugzeug* has come to mean "jet fighter." One has to look beyond this now conventional meaning, however, and recall that fighter jets were not invented until the 1940s. With the formation of NYMZa, we are talking about an era even before the airplane

(*Flugzeug*) was invented, and so in this context *Flugzeug* simply means "flying things" and adding *Jagd* to it suggests that the things flying are engaged in some kind of hunt, pursuit or, more metaphorically, exploration. But why would the word *Maschinen* be somewhat redundantly added to "things" (*Zeug*)? Because those who founded NYMZa were occultists and in nineteenth-century Anglo-Germanic occult circles, the word *Nym-za* evoked "the Nameless Ones."[294] Finally, while a *Zahlungsamt* is literally a "payment office" to the common speaker of German, in the jargon of the military-industrial world it means a budgetary acquisitions office for black projects, or what the Pentagon now calls a "project office." The "a" of *amt* in the compound was also useful in providing the *a* of *Nym-za*, the occult name of the Nameless that these esotericists were trying to evoke.

Recall that at the time there was no unified "Germany." Prussia was the most powerful of a number of different countries that were either demographically or economically dominated by Germans, including the Austro-Hungarian Empire. So "Nationalist" in this context is an aspirational term. We are talking about a group of corporatists who aspired to the formation of a unified Germany, and more than that, they saw this future pan-Germanic Reich as a rival to other European powers pursuing exploration and *colonization of the Americas* — both North and South.[295] There was, among things, a fortune to be made in the mining of precious metals. By the time that the United States declared war on Germany in 1941, no less than one-fourth of the US population were people of German extraction. This German settlement of the Americas had begun a century earlier, when, in the mid-to-late 1800s, large numbers of Germans emigrated to both North and South America, with a particularly substantial settlement having taken place in Argentina. In the late nineteenth century, financiers associated with NJMZa purchased 15,000 of acres of land in Patagonia, near Bariloche, Argentina, where fugitive Nazis would take refuge after 1945.[296]

Guess who was behind this acquisition of property in Argentina? Edward H. Harriman, owner and CEO of the Union Pacific Railroad, and father of Averill and Roland Harriman, who would become close friends and associates of Prescott Bush, father of CIA director and President George H.W. Bush.[297] Harriman, you may recall, was one of the architects of the

late nineteenth century American Eugenics program. Prescott Bush was one of the Nazi Party's principal financiers in America. Harriman's late nineteenth century purchase of the land in Argentina, which would become a key post-World War II refuge for fugitive Nazis, was financed by the German-American firm Kuhn and Loeb *who also owned 64% of all railroad miles in the United States* by the 1890s.[298] What were they moving around on private trains that ran along all of those American rail lines that they owned? In 1915, Kuhn and Leob, working with the ardent eugenicist and Nordic Master Race advocate Harriman of Union Pacific, bought $50 million in Argentine banknotes and paid the Republic of Argentina $30 million for a controlling stake in the Argentine State Railways.[299] All of this needs to be considered as context for the NJMZa airship project.

Dellschau's technical drawings for NJMZa are not of hot air balloons, blimps, or any other dirigible that could be considered a prototype of the Zeppelin. In fact, the term *Jagdflugzeug Maschinen* more literally translates, not to "airship", but to "machine" for "hunting/flying" or "aerial pursuit." Later, in the 1930s, the term *Jagdflugzeug* would become the basis for the designation of fighter jets. But we are still in the 1860s, the decade of the American Civil War. Not incidentally, there are some suggestions that these Prussian colonialists may have had a hand in intensifying the conflict between the Union and the Confederacy with a view to disintegrating the United States and opening an opportunity for their own colonization of North America, especially in the Western territories that had at that time not yet been fully integrated as states of the Union (and were not claimed by the Confederacy either). In any case, the Dellschau drawings, and accompanying notes, describe an electro-magnetic technology involving a chemical serum poured into a bell-shaped device containing rotating drums.[300] According to Dellschau a kind of alchemist by the name of Peter Mennis held the secret to this fuel.[301] This power source acted as an anti-gravity propulsion engine that interacted with telluric current lines in the Earth, propelling a number of different types of sleek craft designs.[302] The smallest of these "aeros" were single-pilot devices, and the largest of them were capable of carrying a handful of individuals together with their luggage, basically equivalent to the cargo of a private plane today.[303]

There were a couple of sightings of these craft in South America in the 1860s and 1870s, in the sky over Chile and Venezuela.[304] These were probably prototypes. Then, in the 1890s, after several decades of development, mass sightings began. Moreover, as would be expected from a full generation of R&D since the project's inception at Sonora, the "airships" of the 1890s were larger and more sophisticated than the "aeros" drawn by Dellschau for NJMZa, although totally consistent with that *type* of aeronautical technology. From 1896 through 1897, there were sightings of these Jules Verne-style craft in at least ten Western and Midwestern states of America, with perpetual press coverage in the newspapers of forty states. The witnesses included prominent members of society, such as judges, sheriffs, and wealthy landowners who in some cases had these UFOs land on their farms and ask to be resupplied. Here are just a few of the incidents.

April 12, 1897. A cigar-shaped, metallic object with a glass dome on the top of it came to rest on the private property of a certain Mr. Thacker in Nilwood, Illinois, 19 miles north of Carlinville. It was approached, at close range, by three witnesses: Franklin Metcalf, Edward Teeples, and William Street. Before they reached the "airship," it levitated slowly and then glided off toward the north in what they described as the most majestic and awe-inspiring manner.[305]

Another elongated flying object landed near a large group of miners in Green Ridge, Illinois, on April 12, 1897. It was also witnessed by Paul McCramer, the night operator of the Chicago-and-Alton Railroad. McCramer stated that he got close enough to see a man come out of the craft and carry out what appeared to be mechanical repairs.[306] Then the sleek ship took off, silently, heading north. It left landing traces over a large area on the ground. These were examined by locals and by the press.

Horses and cattle went into a stampede when another such object landed 2 kilometers south of Gas City, Indiana, on April 14, 1897.[307] The farmers on the property of John Roush were also terrified by the contraption, which definitely was *not* a dirigible or anything else recognizable except perhaps from the pages of Jules Verne. Six people came out of the craft, apparently in order to make repairs. Then it rose vertically and shot off to the east at breathtakingly high speed.

On the same day, in Cleveland, Ohio, Joseph Singler, the captain of a ship called the *Sea Wing* was fishing on a local lake, together with S. H. Davis of Detroit, when the two of them were joined by some other very unexpected fisherman. A strange 13-meter long ship with a canopy was resting on the lake, and from its deck a man wearing a hunting jacket and a cap was fishing. He was accompanied by a woman and a 10-year-old child, also standing on the deck of this "ship." As the *Sea Wing* started to catch up with them, the strange craft launched a large colored balloon that seemed to fly around like a hawkish scout. Then, before the two men on the *Sea Wing* could engage the fisherman or the woman and child, their craft lifted off vertically to 150 meters in the air, joining the colored balloon, before flying away.[308]

The next day, on April 15, 1897, two farm workers in Springfield, Illinois had a conversation with the occupants of a craft that they saw land in the field that they were working. Adolph Winkle and John Hulle said that the occupants were two men and a woman who told them that they had come from Quincy and had flown from there to Springfield in only 30 minutes.[309] They were stopping to make "electrical repairs."

Two days later, on April 17, *The Dallas Morning News* ran a story to the effect that C. G. Williams of Greenville, Texas, had encountered a landed cigar-shaped "airship" and three of its crewmen. Williams was told that the ship sometimes travels to New York, and he was asked to mail some letters addressed to people there with the insistence that he not reveal the names on the envelopes. In exchange, the crew promised to take Williams on a quick "trip to Mexico and South America" and back.[310] Williams declined to get involved. What is most intriguing about their offer, though, is the connection to South America. Would they have landed on all of those acres acquired in Argentina by Prussian corporate colonialists? Or on land belonging to any number of other German colonies in South America, perhaps in Paraguay?

Within 48 hours of this incident, on April 19, 1897 in Beaumont, Texas, a well-known businessman, J. B. Ligon of Magnolia Brewery, and his son Charles, trekked to some lights that they saw in the distance on pastureland. It was around dusk, so when they arrived at the craft, with the indigo sky behind it, they could not see its structure clearly — other than that it was a

very strange "flying machine." Four men were standing beside it, and one of them, who introduced himself as "Mr. Wilson," requested a bucket of water. While Ligon retrieved this for him, Wilson explained that he and his associates had flown down from Illinois, where electrically powered craft of their kind were being constructed, so that they could visit the Gulf of Galveston.[311] After a brief conversation, Wilson and the other mystery men boarded their contraption, and Ligon and his son watched the airship ascend and depart.

The next day, on April 20, 1897, the same airship was encountered by Sheriff H. W. Baylor of Uvalde, Texas. The thing literally landed in his backyard, which was no accident. Wilson, who was still on board, had probably been told that "the Sheriff" lived here. He was actually looking for *the former* Sheriff of Zavalia County, one C. C. Akers. Wilson told Sheriff Baylor that he had known Captain Akers back in 1877, when they had met at Fort Worth. He was disappointed not to be able to see him again and he asked Baylor to send a message to Akers on his behalf. Baylor supplied Wilson and his men with water, and he agreed to keep their visit secret (a promise which, apparently, the Sheriff eventually broke). What is most interesting here is that Sheriff Baylor did reach out to Akers, whose letter back to Baylor was printed on April 27 in the Galveston *Daily News*. According to the former Sheriff Akers, when he was a young man he had known a Hiram Wilson of Goshen, New York, who "was of a mechanical turn of mind and was then working on aerial navigation and something that would astonish the world."[312]

Those who interacted with the mystery airship pilots and their crews were told that — at that time, in 1896–97 — five craft of that kind had been manufactured.[313] Apparently, the base of operations had moved from Sonora, California (where Dellschau was involved) to a remote part of Iowa near the border with Illinois, where the airships were being assembled by the private corporation. The men on the airships told the various upstanding citizens that they interacted with that this company had plans to soon be publicly listed on the New York Stock Exchange, and that the airship development venture was being financed by "New York investors."[314]

The plot thickens when we inquire into *who* exactly these New York City-based investors could have been. It is actually not that hard to figure

out. John Pierpont Morgan, who founded the Chase Manhattan Bank, was business partners with John D. Rockefeller and Allen Dulles.[315] Rockefeller was the first great oil magnate ready to make a killing on the recently discovered non-renewable energy resource of petroleum. Allen Dulles would later play a key role in the founding of the Central Intelligence Agency. But in the 1920s, they worked with J. P. Morgan at a private financial firm in New York City called Schroder, Rockefeller & Co. to fund the rise of Fascism in Italy and Nazism in Germany.[316] Furthermore, in the 1890s through the 1900s, J. P. Morgan had been the principal investor in Nikola Tesla.

No scientific invention takes place in a vacuum and every major discovery tends to be arrived at by more than one person; for example, Tesla and Marconi competing as the inventors of radio, or Charles Darwin and Alfred Wallace discovering evolutionary biology in parallel. It turns out that Nikola Tesla had happened upon the same "aetheric" power technology that the NJMZa airship engineers were working with.[317] Not only was this integral to his plan for "World Wireless" distribution of electrical power, which would have killed Rockefeller's oil industry while it was still in its cradle, Tesla's drawings for the free energy towers also feature sleek "airships" sailing through the sky without propellers, wings, or other protuberances.[318] Tesla had planned to develop this propulsion technology, based on the same "aether" physics that was behind his power system, with the backing of his extremely wealthy (and somewhat eccentric) friend John Jacob Astor IV, but then Astor was killed on the Titanic on April 15, 1912.

Morgan defunded Tesla, and left him to rot, but only after having gained proprietary control over the power technology that he had initially funded Tesla to develop — probably with no other motivation than to buy and bury it, so that NJMZa would be the only group with these capabilities. Of course, the airship company was never listed on the New York Stock Exchange as the pilots said that it soon would be. Instead, Rockefeller and his ilk privately had access to technology that, were it to be publicly disclosed and developed, as Tesla wanted it to be, would have prevented Rockefeller and Company from making a fortune in the oil industry and also, eventually, through profiteering from the numerous wars that this

energy resource would spark. It seems that Wilson — an opportunistic dark Tesla — was willing to go along with this.

Finally, at the risk of getting ahead of ourselves, it should also be noted that Martin Bormann, the financial mastermind of the Third Reich, who died three times after he eluded capture in 1945, was still writing checks *in his own name and with his own signature* that cleared through Chase Manhattan Bank in Argentina *in the late 1960s!*[319] The Chase Bank logo is a stylized Swastika, and the word *Chase* means "Hunt" as in the *Jagd* of *Jagdflugzeug* (literally "Hunting-flying", and only more figuratively "Aerial Pursuit/Exploration"). So we know who the New York investors were. They were the same "Americans" who were the principal financiers of the rise of the Nazi Party in Germany and Austria in the 1920s. It should be no surprise that they were already backing the Pan-Germanic imperial project of Prussian Nationalism in the 1890s.

The National Socialist German Workers Party (later shortened to "Nazi" Party by detractors), funded by Morgan, Rockefeller and Dulles from out of New York, was actually a front for an occult group of aristocrats called the *Thule-Gesellschaft*, the "Thule Society" — or, more idiomatically translated, the "Atlantis Society," since these individuals thought that "Thule" in Germanic mythology was one and the same as the fabled "Atlantis" of Plato. These aristocrats founded the nationalistically "socialist" Nazi Party, and appointed Adolf Hitler as its charismatic spokesman, in order to check the spread of International Communism in a country that had been its cradle (after all, Karl Marx was a German).[320] The Thule Society was organized around the idea of "Vril," so much so that it has sometimes been mistakenly referred to as the "Vril Society."[321] The concept of "Vril" was introduced into elite occult circles of the Anglo-Saxon world by *Vril, the Power of the Coming Race*, a putative work of "fiction" penned by Edward Bulwer-Lytton and published anonymously in 1871.

Bulwer-Lytton was a British baron and a Whig, and then Conservative, Member of Parliament from 1831 to 1866. (Bear this in mind, because it is going to turn out that there was a longstanding relationship between an elite faction in the British Parliament and the Nazis.) He also served as Secretary of State for the British Colonies. Bulwer-Lytton's impact on the literary

elite was so deep that he coined the phrases “the pen is mightier than the sword,” “it was a dark and stormy night,” “dweller on the threshold,” and “pursuit of the almighty dollar.” In 1862 he was offered, but declined, the Crown of Greece. Being King of the cradle of Western civilization was evidently beneath him and not worth the trouble. In *Vril, the Power of the Coming Race*, Bulwer-Lytton describes an occulted subterranean civilization that has survived from remote antiquity and that is in possession of exotic technology powered by an energy that they call “Vril.”[322] These people are “the coming race” because they eventually have plans to surface and establish themselves as the Master Race of Earth. Their power source, “Vril,” is basically the energy of the aether, which they have found ways to access and channel with a science that is not distinct from spirituality.

This is very relevant to the question of the power propelling those mystery airships of the 1890s, because Nikola Tesla, who seems to have been designing the same kind of technology in parallel, was very clear that it was based on an alternative Physics very different from the one that was then being accepted by the scientific establishment (perhaps because it was being promoted by elitists who wanted to secret away this technology for themselves). In fact, Tesla, who was friends with Swami Vivekananda, and who had thereby become familiar with Sanskrit texts, describes “Vril” in very much the same terms as Bulwer-Lytton, with reference to the ancient Hindu concept of *akâshâ*.[323] On this view, which Tesla tried to rephrase in scientifically modern language, there are no particles of matter (electrons, protons, neutrons, etc.) against the background of empty space. Rather, what is misperceived by materialists as empty space is actually a seething plenum of invisible energy, the aether, and what materialist theories frame as particles are actually not material entities at all. They are compound vortices inside of the aether, comparable to complexly structured eddies or whirlpools inside of water.

Certain electro-magnetic devices can be engineered to tap this background energy, such that the electrical power emanating from these devices exceeds the energy that they require to run — thereby providing for potentially limitless power. In addition to power, such a device could be used for propulsion on the basis of the connection between electro-magnetism and gravity. Working in his Colorado Springs field laboratory in

the 1890s, where he developed the prototype for the Wardenclyffe Tower that he would attempt to build in Shoreham, New York (until he was defunded by J. P. Morgan), Tesla had discovered that high-voltage electromagnets can produce gravitational waves.[324] These could be directed for the sake of anti-gravitational propulsion. Tesla was knocked back by these when he first discovered them.[325] This is the same kind of force-field that surrounds UFOs, especially on the side of them that repels the Earth for movement in a certain direction (as discussed in Chapter 2 in the context of Paul Hill's scientific analysis).

It bears repeating that Tesla had sketched designs for what look like cigar-shaped UFOs, and he planned to explore the propulsion applications of this aetheric power with funding from John Jacob Astor IV, but then Astor was killed when the Titanic sank. He was by far the most prominent person who drowned in the icy waters of the Atlantic that night in 1912, leaving Tesla without funding and resources, and with a powerful enemy in J. P. Morgan and Company. Morgan and his associates *had already developed this technology*, or rather, they had funded a Prussian airship company to develop it, *on American territory* from the 1860s–90s. Then, beginning around 1920, Morgan, together with Rockefeller and Dulles, funded the Nazi Party that had been set up by an aristocratic group of German occultists, namely the Thule Society, who were devoted to the idea of mastering the power of Vril.

3.4 The Saucer Airframe and Project Chronos

Most of the craft sighted in the "Great Airship Mystery" of 1896–97 in America were cigar-shaped UFOs. What about the saucer airframe? The saucer airframe was arrived at in German aeronautical technology as a result of attempting to solve a very practical engineering problem known as *the suctioning of the boundary layer*. A pocket of air forms around the wings of an aircraft flying at high speed. This air resistance impedes maneuverability. So German engineers started building slots into airframes in order to suction this air off of the wings so as to increase maneuverability, especially for military aircraft engaged in aerial dogfights.

Eventually a number of German engineers, including Viktor Schauberger, the Horten Brothers, Richard Miethe, Rudolf Schriever, Klaus Habermohl and an Italian by the name of Guiseppe Belluzzo (probably acting as a technical liaison with Futurists in Mussolini's regime) came up with various iterations of an innovative airframe design *with suction slots all around it*.[326] In other words, *an airframe with no wings*. It would be *disc-shaped* so that it could constantly suck in the boundary layer in all directions through these vents, thereby providing ultimate maneuverability.

This "flying saucer" was initially rocket-powered. It had a set of jets positioned at the center of its underbelly in a circular fashion, any one or more of which could be moved in order to change the flight trajectory of the craft. Even with rocket power, as a saucer-shaped jet aircraft, the solution to the boundary layer problem allowed these earliest "flying saucers" to achieve astonishing maneuverability at speeds far in excess of conventional jet aircraft that were still being designed decades later by the world's leading military powers. This jet power was ultimately replaced by something else, a bell-shaped power and propulsion source that, according to what we can deduce based on Dellschau's descriptions, was the Model-T for something perfected by the SS.

The official name of this endeavor was "Project Chronos." This is an obvious reference to the Lord of Time in classical Greek mythology, who is known as Saturn by the Romans and as Zurvan by the Persians. Chronos was a research and development project based on the outskirts of Prague in Nazi-occupied Czechoslovakia, run by Hans Kammler. Nick Cook, a prominent British aerospace journalist, has presented his research into this project in his book *The Hunt for Zero Point* — with the idea being that this was an early Zero Point Energy (ZPE) device.[327] One of the most striking aspects of Cook's study of the subject is that he looked into the potential for this power source to be weaponized. Cook was told by Hal Puthoff, a physicist who worked for Naval Intelligence, the NSA, and the CIA, and who runs the Institute of Advanced Study, that if ZPE were achieved, an amount of energy equivalent to the volume of a coffee cup could be detonated with a force that would evaporate all of Earth's oceans.[328]

Joseph Farrell has done even more extensive research on the Nazi Bell and on the political organization that survived the end of the Second World

War and continued this trajectory of technological development in Argentina (and potentially elsewhere, perhaps even in Antarctica).[329] The bell-shaped device was about nine to twelve feet tall. It had two counter-rotating drums inside of it, filled with a Mercury-Thorium isotope with a constant power supply of Alternating Current and intermittent shocks of Direct Current electricity.[330] Just the way that certain isotopes of Uranium and Plutonium can yield a nuclear fission or fusion reaction, when this particular isotope of Mercury-Thorium was subjected to certain electro-magnetic stresses and repeatedly shocked, it would open up a supermassive vortex that distorts the space-time continuum around the Bell.[331]

Plant and other organic material was placed around the Bell, and after the machine was turned off, the scientists saw that these plants and other organisms experienced cellular degeneration. They decayed rapidly and essentially collapsed from within.[332] It was suggested that this was due to some kind of spatio-temporal disruption on a cellular level. The first generation of scientists who were involved with the project also experienced a significant distortion in the flow of time.[333] It seemed as if time was flowing at a different rate for them inside the laboratory than for people outside. A number of the first generation of scientists working on this project had organ failure and died. Later, they took more careful precautions to protect scientists from the effects of the Bell. The SS scientists also brought concentration camp inmates within the Bell enclosure and studied the effects of this on the human organism more directly.[334]

Sometime in early 1945, this Saucer Project was fused with Project Chronos. The rockets powered by a jet engine were removed from the saucer airframe and replaced by a bell placed inside of a radiation-shielding containment structure at the core of the disc-shaped airframe. It is the flight of a prototype of this craft that Otto Skorzeny witnessed in February of 1945, and that he was responsible for launching from Spain into the airspace over America in the summer of 1947.

The “flying saucer” flap of 1947 was the catalyst for the passing of the National Security Act of 1947. This wave of UFOs is ultimately what allowed the National Security Act to be passed and the constitutional structure of the United States to be fundamentally compromised. The first

sightings of flying saucers in 1947 were not immediately interpreted as "alien" craft, at least not by American military intelligence analysts. Rather, the original and unaltered versions of the Twining and Schulgen Memoranda very clearly demonstrate that the initial suspect was a group of fugitive Nazi German scientists operating from *somewhere*.[335] An October 28, 1947 memorandum written by Brigadier General George F. Schulgen, Chief of Air Intelligence for the USAF, in response to a memorandum written to him by General Nathan Twining, was later forged and leaked to UFO researchers.[336] Once the original was finally obtained, and the two documents compared, key lines were found to have been replaced so as to suggest that the "discs" or flying saucers were of extraterrestrial origin *rather than of German origin*. The forgery was done by experts, probably from within the government. The German Hypothesis entertained by Schulgen and Twining was based on their knowledge of advanced engineering projects in the Reich, as well as numerous encounters that US Army Air Force pilots had with "foo fighters" or "fireballs" that dramatically outperformed them and disoriented them in the sky over Nazi-occupied territory from 1943–1945.[337] Sightings of sleek and silent cigar-shaped "ghost rockets" in the area from Spain to Scandinavia in 1946 had also fueled this speculation.[338]

Even certain media outlets in 1947 forwarded a terrestrial hypothesis for the origin of the saucers. There were reports about General Franco, the leader of the only Fascist regime in Europe to survive the end of World War II, launching "saucer-shaped rockets" from Spain over the Atlantic Ocean into the airspace of the United States.[339] Note that Spain is the mother country of Spanish-speaking Argentina, the place where the majority of SS men and material — including Project Chronos — had been relocated in 1945 under the protection of another Spanish Fascist, President Juan Perón. Further development of this technology took place in Argentina from 1946 through 1951, under the guise of a Fusion Energy project run by Dr. Ronald Richter, until the international scientific community checked Richter's claims regarding "fusion" and Juan Perón realized that he had been conned into supporting Nazi work *on some other high-energy project* that the German immigrants had no intention of sharing with Argentina.[340] At that

point, the project was probably relocated to Antarctica (for reasons that will be discussed below).

Otto Skorzeny (1908–1975), the chief of Special Operations (*Sonderkommando*) and master of *Weltanschauungskrieg* ("Worldview Warfare") in the SS — the man who Hitler sent to extract Benito Mussolini from the Allied prison on the island of Ponza — was there on the Spanish coast, directing the launch of these saucers with Franco observing in person. Skorzeny had witnessed the flight of a Bell-powered flying saucer in the facility outside Prague in late 1944. Being a mastermind of psychological warfare, Skorzeny was possessed by the idea of using this weapon in a PsyOp against the United States.[341]

The hysteria over flying saucers at high levels in the United States government, particularly within the military, which then led to an undemocratic ceding of power to the Military-Industrial Complex, was a way to ensnare America after having already inserted all of these high-ranking Nazis into the foundational level of the National Security State (the DIA, CIA, NSA, etc.) that the saucer craze would help to institutionalize. The terms "National Security Agency" and "Central Intelligence Agency" are both based on the Nazi German *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*.[342] In other words, we are dealing with a kind of hydra, whose heads are attacking America from at least two directions — both from the *inside*, through the Nazis that have been imported by Project Paperclip, and from the outside through an apparent "Alien" threat. The end result of which was the creation of a super-classified deeply underground military-industrial-intelligence apparatus, which eventually yields a Breakaway Civilization motivated by a Fascist ethos and one that is in no way under the democratic control of the elected representatives of the United States government.

Skorzeny's PsyOps saucers contained children from concentration camps who were afflicted with Progeria and other syndromes and who, in addition to the deformities attendant to these diseases, were surgically altered to look like "aliens."[343] Crashing them in the territory of the United States served two purposes: 1) it would panic the top brass in America into institutionalizing the National Security State, which they did do by the end of 1947; 2) the crashed technology would be delivered right into the hands of Nazi German scientists that the CIA/GehlenOrg had pre-positioned in

Operation Paperclip as the only men in this nascent National Security State capable of ostensibly "reverse-engineering" the technology that was putatively extraterrestrial but that their colleagues in Spain and Argentina were in fact continuing to develop. The right hand of the Fourth Reich was giving its left hand gifts, without the body of America ever realizing whose will was really controlling what its hands were doing.

In *The Day After Roswell*, Colonel Philip J. Corso, who was the head of the Foreign Technology Division of the Pentagon, responsible for reverse-engineering captured "foreign" tech, describes the wreckage recovered from the saucer crash at Roswell.[344] People familiar with advanced German research and development in the mid-1940s, see in this description a synthesis of numerous cutting-edge Nazi technologies rather than anything necessarily "alien."

Corso describes Kevlar, Velcro, night vision, lasers, micro-perforated metal (so that you can blow through it and feel the air on your hand on the other side of it). All of these types of technologies were science-fictional in America and everywhere else in the world in the 1940s, *but they were at the leading edge of German innovation in 1945*.[345] Night vision was being experimentally fielded by the German military by 1944. So was body armor made of Kevlar, as well as Velcro. These are not technologies that one would expect from an alien civilization thousands of years in advance of ours. They are technologies consistent with what was the state of the art in classified Nazi German military-industrial research. Poor Corso, impressed by the corpses of the deformed and surgically altered children on board the Roswell craft, was duped like so many others into thinking that it was "alien" technology he was farming out to Pentagon "reverse-engineering" projects *that were run by Paperclip Nazis*.

There are multiple layers to the cover story of Roswell. There is the weather balloon story, which is believed to be the first cover story, then the Project Mogul story, which replaced it after the end of the Cold War. But it is possible that the original alien crash story is also a cover story. Roswell Army Airbase was at that time the highest security facility in the entire United States, because it was the only place where nuclear weapons were stored. *Why would military officers from this base announce that they had*

recovered remains of a presumably alien crashed flying saucer to begin with?!

The narrative that officials at the airbase did not yet have an official line from Washington and naively told the truth to the press, before covering it up within 24 hours with the weather balloon story, simply does not make sense. One possible explanation for this is that in 1947, only several years after the war's end, it would have been devastating to admit to the American people — or even to their elected representatives in government — that some incredibly competent group of scientists and engineers had escaped the collapse of Nazi Germany and were operating from out of Spain, Argentina, and potentially Antarctica, with a capability of launching these advanced aircraft into the sovereign airspace of the United States — *over the most sensitive military base in the country no less*.

This brings us to the whole question of the post-war relationship between America and Germany. Thousands of Nazi German scientists were transplanted from the ruins of Europe into the heart of what became the American Military-Industrial *and Intelligence* Complex. We are talking not only about Operation Paperclip — the transplantation of German rocket scientists, biologists, and psychologists to the United States — but also the constitution of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) from out of the Gehlen Organization. This was the Eastern European spy network of Nazi Germany led by General Reinhard Gehlen, which was absorbed into, and synthesized with, the American OSS beginning in 1945 in order to produce the CIA by 1947.[346]

So the CIA was — from its bedrock upwards — co-constituted by un-reconstructed Nazis.[347] This is how, eventually, we get somebody like George Herbert Walker Bush, whose father Prescott was Hitler's financier in America, as the Director of Central Intelligence. George H. W. Bush presided over the destruction of the Soviet Union. Only a decade after this objective was achieved, his son, George W. Bush, oversaw the false flag operation on 9/11 that signaled the end of Nazi collaboration with America and the beginning of an attempt to destroy the United States just as this Deep State had destroyed the USSR.[348] 9/11 was only an "inside job" in the sense that, by September 11, 2001, the deepest interiority of the American Intelligence Community (IC) and Military-Industrial Complex (MIC) were

part of the Fourth Reich and owed no inherent allegiance to the country that they were parasitically using as a host in order to martial resources and manpower for the destruction of Soviet Communism. Throughout the Cold War, the CIA was full of Nazi German intelligence agents, including experts in psychological warfare, many of whom were not necessarily German but of Eastern European extraction — especially Ukrainian — and rabidly anti-Communist. The deep structure of the Military-Industrial Intelligence and Corporate Complex of the Western world, all the way from the CIA to Deutsche Bank, has been pursuing a very deliberate policy of social and psychological deconstruction with the ultimate aim of a *reconstruction* that will be accurately describable as Fascist in nature.

It is not just American intelligence that is infiltrated, but also British Intelligence. As is well known, the United States is the hub of a "Five Eyes" or "5 Is" group of Anglo-American intelligence agencies that are deeply interlinked, from the United Kingdom to Canada, through America itself, and onto Australia and New Zealand. This ECHELON network was not just infiltrated — it was co-constituted — by Breakaway Nazis *at the deepest level*, with the second most powerful Anglo Intelligence agency besides the CIA, namely MI6, having had divided loyalties as early as 1945.

Ian Fleming was a British Intelligence agent. He was involved in the evacuation of Martin Bormann, the chief financial mind of the Third Reich, from out of Germany after *his death was faked three times* (there are three separate and conflicting accounts of how he met his demise). In Argentina, as late as 1967, Bormann was still writing checks in his own name, with his own signature, which cleared through Chase Manhattan Bank — yes, *that bank*, the one founded by J. P. Morgan, who funded the NJMZa airship venture in the 1890s and the incipient Nazi Party in the 1920s.[349] Apparently, Bormann had been doing business through Deutsche Bank in Buenos Aires since 1941, and this continued after his three deaths in 1945, so that by the 1950s, he even held a joint Deutsche Bank account with President Juan Perón of Argentina.[350]

Bormann appears to have replaced Hitler as the de-facto Führer, as the fugitive elite of the Third Reich formed an extra-territorial and transnational Fourth Reich by 1947. In his James Bond novels, Ian Fleming describes a shadowy cabal called SPECTRE, which is a hidden third power in the Cold

War world, besides the United States and Soviet Union. He portrays the USA and USSR as fighting fish, with SPECTRE as a cat waiting for them to tire themselves out, and for one to eat the other, before the remaining exhausted fish is devoured by the cat. This is an excellent metaphor for the relationship between the extraterritorial Fascist International and the United States, which was chosen to be the remaining fish (to be eaten later by the cat).

President Eisenhower's farewell speech warning the American people of the unaccountable power of the Military-Industrial Complex as a grave internal threat really was an epitaph for an independent America. After the 1950s, the United States was captured. There were numerous mainstream media stories in the 1950s, in newspapers such as *The New York Herald Tribune*, quoting articles from top aviation journals such as *Interavia*, saying that leading American aerospace companies were developing anti-gravity craft.[351] Martin Aircraft, Convair, Lear (of the Lear Jet), and Bell Laboratories (of the Bell helicopter) were among those mentioned.[352] The chairmen of some of these corporations even gave statements to journalists and were quoted in these articles that appeared, mainly from 1954 through 1956.[353]

William P. Lear, the founding chairman of the Lear Corporation was quoted as having said that proof of concept had already been demonstrated in their laboratory and that construction of these craft was now simply an engineering project, not a scientific research problem.[354] George S. Trimble, the head of Martin Aircraft, which later merged with Lockheed to become Lockheed-Martin, was among the strongest advocates and his company seemed to be ahead of potential competitors. He said that, given sufficient funding and resource allocation, Martin Aircraft would only need a time frame comparable to that of the Manhattan Project (about 5 years) to start mass-producing antigravity craft that could take you from New York to Sidney in one hour.[355] He elaborated that, with their local gravitational fields, these craft could go into space, at a hypersonic speed of tens of thousands of miles per hour, without their pilots feeling any aberration from 1G Earth-like gravity and without experiencing the whiplash and other physical stresses usually incurred from G-forces.[356] Then, in 1959, there was suddenly dead silence on the subject. Journalists who repeatedly tried

to get some statement out of Martin Aircraft speculated that perhaps some breakthrough had been made that made the company reconsider public development or that required the project to be branded Top Secret.[357]

It is worth noting in this connection that, in the period between his retirement in 1990 and his death in 1995, a later CEO of Lockheed-Martin, Ben Rich, made many statements about Lockheed having "ET"-type technology, including the claim that: "We already have the means to travel among the stars, but these technologies are locked up in black projects and it would take an act of God to ever get them out to benefit humanity… Anything you can imagine, we already know how to do."[358]

Clearly, what happened was, after putting up with these American aerospace corporations for a few years, as they did preliminary research and made some bold statements to the press, some very highly placed individuals from the Spider's Military-Industrial-Intelligence Complex came to the CEO of Martin Aircraft and to Lear, and said: *Listen folks, we have this already. First of all, you are reinventing the wheel. We can deal you in, but you have to understand that this technology is not going to be released to the public.* These corporations then made a Faustian bargain with the CIA and those Paperclip scientists doing anti-gravity work.

What this also means is that the Apollo Program was a smokescreen. By the time that NASA set its sights on the Moon, after John F. Kennedy's historic 1961 speech committing the USA to the achievement of this goal "before the close of the decade," there were already anti-gravity craft that could have gotten astronauts there far more effectively and comfortably than rockets carrying sardine can capsules.

President Kennedy was probably assassinated for two related reasons: first, he took a secret military space program that the United States Military-Industrial Complex already had and turned it into a publicly accountable program run by a civilian agency, namely NASA, which was set up for this purpose. Second, JFK wanted to dismantle the CIA, which he considered a threat to US National Security, probably because he figured out that it was being run by Nazis, whose highest allegiance was not to America. The two reasons are related insofar as the Military-Industrial complex that already had a secret space program in the 1950s was run by the same people as the CIA.[359] As in the case of 9/11, what most conspiracy

theorists fail to grasp is that Lee Harvey Oswald was not a patsy for "Americans" who had JFK assassinated. Rather, it was Nazis and other aligned Fascists who were acting as tentacles of the Fourth Reich from within the US Military-Industrial-Intelligence-Corporate elite that executed this operation.[360]

In order to take control of the potentially destabilizing situation set in motion by President Kennedy, Wernher von Braun was put in charge of the Marshall Space Flight Center managing the Apollo Program, for which he also designed the Saturn V rocket.[361] Von Braun was not just a rank and file Nazi, but an SS Major who used slave labor inside hollowed-out mountains in order to produce V2 rockets to rain down on civilians in London. Von Braun in turn brought Kurt Debus, Hermann Oberth, and a bunch of his other SS buddies from back in the Third Reich into the Apollo Mission planning inner-circle. About 70% of this group consisted of hardcore Nazis who were no less guilty than those tried at Nuremberg. They were *so* hardcore that they would plan key Moon missions for dates that marked holidays celebrated only by the Third Reich, including two missions that commemorated Adolf Hitler's birthday: Surveyor 3 on April 20, 1967 and Apollo 16 on April 20, 1972.[362]

There was an arrangement of convenience between the Fourth Reich and the American politicians and financiers that they incorporated into the Deep State, which *they set up* in the United States between 1945 and 1947. This arrangement was maintained for as long as it took to defeat the more serious ideological rival of Anglo-Saxon/Germanic aristocrats, namely Soviet Communism, using the United States as a resource base for that fight. The Soviet Union collapsed in 1991, i.e. one fighting fish ate the other, and it took only a decade before the military-industrial-intelligence complex entangled America into a manufactured Global War on Terror catalyzed by the false flag operation of September 11, 2001.

The Clash of Civilizations that began on 9/11 was in large part engineered by those Nazis who went, not to South America, but to the Middle East in 1945. These operatives embedded themselves across the Islamic World.[363] They were building rockets for Abdel Gamal Nasser in Egypt.[364] They had ties to the Palestinian Liberation Organization, having cultivated a relationship with the Mufti of Palestine during the Second

World War.[365] They were even operating in Iran, in association with far right-wing Iranian nationalist groups who were galvanized by the Soviet occupation of Iranian Azerbaijan in 1946.[366] Remember the work that Nordic "Contactee" Eduard Meier was doing in the Middle East, when he was nicknamed "Billy" in Tehran?

There was an international organization of former SS officers, the German acronym of which is ODESSA. As noted earlier, ODESSA was informally referred to as *die Spinne,* or "the Spider." *This* is the worldwide web that Fleming fictionalizes as SPECTRE, the principal adversary of his protagonist James Bond. He knew about it from having been involved in the British Intelligence operation to evacuate Martin Bormann from the ruins of Germany in 1945.[367] This was part of a deal struck between Anglo-American intelligence and the SS elite, the same deal that resulted in Paperclip and the formation of the CIA from out of the incorporation of the Gehlen Organization into the OSS.

There were very wealthy and influential Britons aligned with Nazi Germany throughout the war, even as V-2 rockets rained down on London. In 1941, Rudolf Hess (1894–1987), who was one of the closest confidants of Adolf Hitler (and who also, not incidentally, was involved in the German Antarctic Expedition of 1938), flew into British airspace by himself without authorization from the UK government. When he landed in Britain and was taken into custody, he explained that he had very important information to convey from the highest levels of the Reich's leadership and a peace proposal to make (Hitler had already offered the British a peace treaty and even military cooperation *on three previous occasions*).[368]

Before his flight to Britain, Rudolf Hess had spent a couple of years as part of the Nazi project in Antarctica.[369] Beginning with the German Antarctic Expedition of 1938, the Third Reich developed some kind of secret naval facility in Antarctica. In the early 1940s, the head of the German Navy even came out and said that they had created an impregnable fortress, "a Shangri-La amidst the ice for the Führer."[370] Very significantly, at the close of the war, Adolf Hitler chose Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz of the Navy to succeed him as President of the Reich.[371] Why a Naval Admiral? Because a fugitive elite from the Reich was about to become de-territorialized in the manner of pirates. In 1945, at the end of the war, the

Allied Naval forces intercepted U-boats between Argentina and Antarctica, apparently running some kind of supply line.[372]

As a result of whatever was learned from interrogating that U-boat crew, a year later, in 1946, US Navy Admiral Richard Byrd was sent down to Antarctica with a huge fleet. Contrary to the claims that it was a mere reconnaissance mission, Operation Highjump seemed to be equipped for a military confrontation. Byrd and his men came back from Antarctica months ahead of schedule, with their ships and seaplanes severely damaged, and having sustained heavy casualties.[373] At a port in Chile, on the way back to the United States, and before Byrd could be debriefed by his superiors in Washington, the Admiral gave a statement to the press, specifically to the Chilean *El Mercurio*, which printed his remarks in the March 5, 1947 edition of its newspaper.[374] Byrd claimed that we had to prepare for a Third World War, wherein we would be faced by enemy fighters capable of traveling from pole to pole at tremendous speed.[375] (I digress, and I am getting ahead of myself, but it is an important tangent.)

Winston Churchill refused to meet with Hess and, instead, had him imprisoned and interrogated. In his interrogation it came out that he was there with the expectation that about thirty members of British Parliament that he knew wanted not just a détente but even an alliance with Nazi Germany. Ian Fleming was sent to evacuate Bormann by that faction of MI6 aligned with these Nazi sympathizers among the British elite — again, as part of wider negotiations with the SS that involved the formation of the CIA. It is worthy of note that there is no evidence whatsoever that the SS ever surrendered in 1945. The Instruments of Surrender signed by Germany in May of 1945 include the surrender of all branches of the German armed forces but *not the surrender* of the Reich's government (now led by Naval Admiral Dönitz), or of the Nazi Party, *or the SS*.[376]

3.5 Destructive Departure in Worldview Warfare

The thinkers of the Breakaway Civilization have an ideology that is in some ways similar to the later thought of Julius Evola. After penning *Men Among*

the Ruins and going into his last work *Ride the Tiger*, Evola takes the view that it is not possible to engage in a head-on resistance of the forces that Traditionalists consider responsible for "degeneracy" and "dissolution."[377] What needs to be done is to pour accelerant on them, and to engage in a kind of deliberate deconstruction of Western society for the sake of imploding the modern industrial world and having a traditionalist society rise up from out of the ruins. This is effectively what they plan to do. They want to maintain a monopoly on these technologies, while engineering the collapse of advanced industrial civilization on this planet. We will have our society reconstructed into some kind of Traditionalist agrarian community, while at the same time they act as archontic controllers and shapers of the collective worldview.

The Vatican played a key role in transplanting Nazis to Latin America. The Roman Catholic Church has no greater bastion left on Earth than ultra-Catholic Latin America. The "rat lines" running fugitive Nazis from the Vatican into Latin America were a key part of building this Breakaway Civilization, because there were certain elements of this organization that could not be based in the United States.[378] You could relocate Wernher von Braun and put the Apollo program in his hands, but you could not grant Josef Mengele American citizenship. But Mengele was allowed to go to Latin America with full knowledge of the CIA, and communication was maintained with some of these assets in Latin America who were too hot to handle within the United States.

When American soldiers marched into the ruins of the Third Reich in 1945, they found that the Germans were, in some areas, a decade more advanced than the United States in technology.[379] For example, we found transistors for computers being manufactured by Dehomag, the German subsidiary of IBM, which were orders of magnitude smaller than the ones that America was capable of constructing at the time.[380] In aerospace technology, some of the German jet designs discovered in 1945 could not be successfully reverse-engineered by the United States until the 1970s. One example is the Nazi flying wing that became the B-2 Stealth Bomber. As we have seen, Kevlar, night vision, Velcro, all of these technologies that America was credited with inventing in the 1950s and 60s were actually retrieved from Nazi Germany in the 1940s.

The Foreign Technology Division at the Pentagon analyzed these developments and farmed their industrial reverse engineering out to various defense contractors. Those Americans who harvested this technology, and the minds that produced it, naively believed that they could control the Paperclip scientists and Gehlen Org intelligence assets. In fact, the Americans became tools for *their* agenda of using the United States to defeat their greater enemy, which was the Soviet Union, before turning around and waging a PsyOps war aimed at the controlled demolition of American society.

It is no coincidence that we are watching the disintegration of the social fabric of America in the decades after the collapse of the Soviet Union. The end of the Reagan presidency and the disintegration of the USSR represented the end of the usefulness of America for this hidden power. They now intend to use the Clash of Civilizations abroad, and Identity Politics from within, in order to bring about the collapse of the USA — after having brought about the collapse of the USSR using American resources.

When the Americans went into Germany and occupied it in 1945, they happened upon the notion of "psychological warfare," which was an inadequate American English translation of the German term *Weltanschauungskrieg* or "worldview warfare."[381] Subsequently, the United States military and intelligence community softened "psychological warfare" to "Psychological Operations" or "PsyOps" and these days they call it "the battle for hearts and minds." But this completely covers over the original meaning of *Weltanschauungskrieg* in German.

To speak of "psychological warfare," let alone "psychological *operations,*" makes it seem as if one is trying to alter the subjective states of individuals in a certain target population. This tacitly presumes that there is an *objective* reality, namely the physical world, including the biological 'reality' of our genetics, and what one is after in PsyOps is the manipulation of merely *subjective* states of a target population. That is *not* the original sense of *Weltanschauungskrieg* or "worldview warfare." Something much more fundamental is meant by that German term, which goes back, not only to Nietzsche, but ultimately to Heraclitus. There is a war *over the nature of reality*.

Various forms of life have a psychical and vitalistic interest in shaping 'reality' in a way that serves not only their survival but the increase of their power and scope of effective action. This is what Friedrich Nietzsche meant when he talked about a metaphysics of the will to power, based on a critique of Darwin's claim that Nature is geared toward mere "survival."[382] Evolution is driven, rather, by a will toward the increase in power and dominance. There is no objective truth because things are only the way that they are *from the perspective of a certain form of life* with its own psycho-biological interests.[383]

Worldview warfare is the war between various forms of life, which could be whole societies, over the constitution of reality. What that further implies is that all systems of knowledge are conditioned by power relations. This includes every type of scientific theorization. Science is political *through and through*. It is not only used for political purposes or distorted by them. Rather, every scientific paradigm is radically political in its motivations and in the ways in which it wants to define and control life.

Worldview warfare has been *unconsciously* carried out by every society against every other society throughout the course of history. However, at a certain point, when a Nietzsche can become conscious of the fact that we have always been engaging in a war of worldviews, there is a possibility that opens up that was hitherto foreclosed to us. This is the possibility that we could engage in worldview warfare *consciously* rather than unconsciously. That is not to say that we can assume an absolute perspective, which would be a contradiction in terms. It does not mean that we can gain a proverbial "God's eye view" over the world, but it means that we can force ourselves to adopt many different perspectives and be dynamic enough to play with various ways of looking at the world — various paradigms — for the purposes of increasing our scope of control. This represents a breakthrough in paradigmatic thought and attendant theorization.

One of the senses of the word *Aufbruch* in German is "breakthrough" in the way we mean it when we talk about a breakthrough in scientific research or technological innovation. In other words, something that is not an incremental advance but is a radical development by comparison to what came before it. That breakthrough, such as the breakthrough that we

achieved when we developed nuclear fission, also gives us the possibility for a break *away*. Revolutionary discoveries allow for a significant departure, on a social level, from the various forms of life that we have customarily adhered to. Break*throughs* can lead to break*aways* on a psychological and social level. That is another sense of the word *Aufbruch* in German.

So, this concept that I have developed, and translated back from English into a putatively original German form as *Abbauender Aufbruch im Weltanschauungskrieg*, could be alternatively rendered as "deconstructive breakthrough in worldview warfare" or as "destructive breakaway in psychological warfare." It is a revolutionary breakthrough that leads to a breakout from customary human forms of life and the parameters within which worldview warfare has been conducted amongst human societies throughout the course of recorded history. What it ultimately produces is a Breakaway Civilization.

Abbau is the German term conceptually coined by Martin Heidegger, and then translated as "deconstruction" by his French disciples such as Jacques Derrida. Heidegger is the first thinker of Deconstruction as an explicit concept.[384] It is derived from the verb *bauen,* or "to build," so that *Abbau* is an un-building or de-construction in the literal sense of "dismantling." Therefore an *Abbauender Aufbruch* is a "dismantling breakthrough" or a deconstruction that leads to a radical departure. Entering postmodernity — moving out of the modern paradigm — is a moment when a deconstruction takes place that allows you to *consciously* recognize for the first time that, regardless of what society has given us as our respective heritage, we have all been *unconsciously* operating within the context of one or another worldview.

The kind of deconstruction that takes place in Nietzsche and Heidegger marks a unique historical moment wherein, for the first time, we become *conscious* of this, which in turn gives us the power to deliberately adopt various worldviews and flip back and forth between them in order to increase our latitude of control and enhance our power or vital force.[385] This allows one to dominate in the *Weltanschauungskrieg* in a fundamentally new way, by finally becoming a conscious combatant and by being the only people who *are* consciously engaged in this struggle to

define reality on account of being the only ones to have deeply undergone a deconstruction or dismantling of the paradigms and ideologies that had hitherto been blindly adhered to by one's own society and that the cultures of one's enemies are still captivated by unconsciously. *Abbauender Aufbruch im Weltanschauungskrieg* is a deconstructive departure from the unconscious ideological war that has taken place between cultures and nations throughout the course of history, for the sake of a hyper-dimensional conquest on the basis of this superhuman consciousness.

It is a question of becoming master over occultation and revelation. Once one realizes that the Greek *alethea* or "unconcealment" is the proper conception of Truth, not the Latin *veritas*, one can make things disappear by becoming a master of what remains occulted and what is revealed or reified from out of that occulted "background" (what Heidegger called *Abgrund*).[386] Destructive Departure is not just an abstract concept. In fact, I have reconstructed the concept based on how it is being practically implemented by the Nordic Breakaway Civilization.

The social conditions that have broadly been described as "degenerate" by folks on the Right, those which are prevalent in the Western world today, and the kind of policies pursued, for example, by Merkel's Germany with respect to the migrant crisis, the rootless identity politics of cultural relativism that have been used to dissolve the value systems of Western societies — all of this is being implemented by useful idiots and fools who are involved in the bureaucracy of Western governments. When these policies are traced to the highest levels, for example Deutsche Bank in Germany, one sees that this is all being done very deliberately in order to create a social vacuum that is going to be filled. An *Abbau*, a de-construction or dismantling, of Western societies is being undertaken for the purpose of psycho-socially cultivating mass hopelessness and disorientation, which will be monopolized by people who will provide a new point of orientation and direction — not only to the West, but to the world at large.

The problem is a failure of imagination on the part of those people who are most conscious of how our behavior is unconsciously constrained by a tacitly assumed worldview. They are using their awareness of how worldview warfare works in order to manipulate it by means of a trans-

perspectival dynamism that will allow them to dominate the entire planet. Ultimately, their objective is dominion not only over space but also over time. Those who once aspired to a “thousand-year Reich” have set their sights on eternity — or as close to it as they can get.

CHAPTER 4

MACHINATIONS IN THE MATRIX OF TIME

THE FACT THAT Project Chronos was named after the Lord of Time is terribly significant. In what sense was the Bell really supposed to be "decisive for the war" (*kriegsentscheidend*)?[387] What kind of "war"? World War II as it is conventionally understood, or *a hyperdimensional war for mastery over the space-time matrix*? The first section of this chapter is a consideration of UFOs as flying time machines. This will lead us into a philosophical discussion concerning the fabric of the cosmos and the nature of the time continuum. It will be argued that the only way to defend the idea that we have at least some degree of free will, intentionality, or personal responsibility is to admit that the timeline is in fact revisable because we are living in a quantum computational cosmos.

This information processing system stores past states of play in a way comparable to a computer running a video game. In other words, those time machines that we call "UFOs" are actually Matrix re-programming devices engaged in a struggle to master the narrative of a cosmic game. Philip K. Dick suspected this when he suggested that we are living in a simulation and he claimed that what we now call "the Mandela Effect" is a glitch in the Matrix. The language of "simulation" is imprecise, since it falsely presupposes that there is some objective reality beyond the hyperdimensional game. Instead, considering the entire cosmos from the perspective of a quantum computational system, which is interacting in a feedback loop with consciousness, affords us a deeper understanding of how Close Encounters are experiences unbounded by the limitations of four-dimensional space-time.

In the second section of this chapter, we look at some empirical evidence for time travel taking place on a fairly regular basis. If UFOs are time machines, then they need bases that are deeply hidden in a geographical sense, but these bases would also have a signature that is detectable insofar as the time machines stationed there would warp the fabric of space-time

around the bases. This is exactly what we find. The Skinwalker Ranch is, for example, a kind of Bermuda Triangle on land. So is the area around Point Pleasant, West Virginia. Close Encounters with Cryptids in both areas suggest that prehistoric beasts are accidentally wandering through tears in space-time that are being made by hyperdimensional technology employed by the bases that are likely to be situated at these locations.

Subterranean and submarine UFO bases create local spatio-temporal anomalies that inadvertently disorient people who are wandering (unbeknown to them) in the environs of these hidden bases before they go missing. In the third and final section of this chapter, we see how some of these people eventually come back into phase with their point of origin in space-time, although they are often dead by the time that they do so. (Sadly, some are small children.) Others never make it back, and we have evidence for their having gotten lost in another time. They leave behind objects that they had with them together with their own footprints, and these become shockingly anomalous parts of the geological record that mainstream archeology tries to disregard. "Bigfoot" or Sasquatch, which are sighted in connection with UFOs, especially in these same locales where people slip through cracks caused by the construction of these hyperdimensional bases, are probably pre-human hominins *slipping forwards in time* to our epoch from a period millions of years in the past. The same might be true of a creature like the Loch Ness monster, since there are UFO bases under large lakes.

4.1 UFOs as Time Machines and Matrix Re-programmers

The Nazi Bell project becomes most relevant to the question of time travel technology when we consider the Kecksburg UFO Incident of December, 1965. An acorn-shaped object was discovered in rural Pennsylvania, on the outskirts of Kecksburg.[388] Interestingly, this is the same place as the Nazi space-time portal in *The Man in the High Castle* television series that is based on Philip K. Dick's Hugo Award-winning novel. It is also noteworthy in this regard that, before being renamed "Chronos," the Bell endeavor was code-named "Projekt Tor" or the Portal Project ("Tor" means Gate,

Doorway, or Portal in German).[389] In Kecksburg, local witnesses described an object that is almost exactly like the Bell — an upside-down acorn that looks Bell-shaped and is about the same size as the Bell built by the SS.[390] There was a ring of writing around the bottom of the object, around the proverbial lip of the acorn or rim of the Bell. Witnesses at Kecksburg described it as similar to hieroglyphics, but *not* hieroglyphics. Some of the witnesses of the Bell also claimed that it had a ring of runes inscribed around the bottom of it. The SS was deep into runic mysticism. So it would not be surprising if they put some kind of incantation around the device. The Kecksburg UFO was carried away by the US military on a flatbed truck.

Given that this incident occurred two decades after the Nazi Bell program in Prague, it is highly unlikely that the device would still have the same characteristics as the 10- or 11-foot-tall, acorn-shaped prototype that was being tested in 1945. There would have been some development, in Peron's Argentina or wherever else the project continued. Knowing German engineers, there would likely have been *a lot* of development over those two decades. So, some people have suggested that perhaps this object traveled in time. The Kecksburg UFO may have been a late 1940s Bell that teleported to 1965 rural Pennsylvania. The Kecksburg UFO was seen flying down into the forest where it was recovered. This is consistent with the antigravity properties of the Nazi Bell. When they tested the ZPE device, it would produce a local gravitational field that caused it to levitate so rapidly that it had to be chained down in a specially designed rig, which remains in place today.[391] Concentration camp inmates reported having seen the Bell rise into the night sky with a bluish glow around it.[392] From the distance at which they witnessed this, they described the object as "barrel-shaped."

To most people today it is unthinkably horrific to imagine that in the Close Encounter phenomenon we might be contending with time-traveling Nazis, but think about it this way. If time travel is possible — and even mainstream physicists agree that it *is* — then, it has to be invented by *somebody* at some point in human history. There are going to be the people who just happen to be *the first people* who crack the technology of time travel. If the SS was manipulating space-time with a device like the Bell, that would not only yield anti-gravity propulsion. It would lead to the

development of a space-*time warping* device. The main reason that the Spider's web inside of the United States was able to capture Martin Aircraft, Lear, Bell, Convair, and so forth, and convince their CEOs to either stand down or be dealt into their Breakaway Civilization, is because they were able to demonstrate that while these corporations were only thinking of ZPE technology in terms of an aviation revolution, what they were actually developing were time machines.

That would not be a technology that could be released to the public, because Joe, Charlie, and Mary-Sue cannot be trusted with *power over the time-continuum* and the capability to revise human history simply because they want to use foreknowledge of the stock market to get rich, or bring back a dead relative who met a premature demise in some tragedy, or go back and avoid making the most costly mistake of their lives. The development of time travel technology is by its very nature the ultimate secret project. It intrinsically demands the highest (or deepest) level of secrecy imaginable. In 1945, it was discovered by the Allied powers that the Germans were ahead of the United States and other top-tier countries in the world by about a decade in most areas of technology. As we have seen, their edge had been financed by sympathizers and facilitators in America going back to what NJMZa was doing in California in the 1870s and in Illinois in the 1890s, funded by J. P. Morgan. This Anglo-Saxon/Germanic elite established the Third Reich's SS projects as its offshore Frankenstein's laboratory, and then harvested its monstrous output at the war's end. Some of it was being further developed in Spain, some in Argentina, and some within the US Military-Industrial Complex. Why would we not assume that these people were also a decade ahead of American aerospace companies in developing space-time warping mastery of gravity?

Of course they would have been. Having set up the National Security State in 1947, they were prepared to clamp down on these companies in 1959 so that the electro-gravitics aircraft being discussed in the mainstream from 1954 to 1956 disappeared from consensus reality. The aether Physics that this technology was based on, and that Tesla had embraced in his work from 1890–1940, also continued to be suppressed. It *had* to be, otherwise someone else might re-invent this technology based on it.

Michael P. Masters, a professor of biological anthropology, has probably made the most sophisticated case to date for the time travel hypothesis for

Close Encounters. His argument in *Identified Flying Objects: A Multidisciplinary Scientific Approach to the UFO Phenomenon* is based on his specialization in human evolutionary anatomy, archeology, and biomedicine. Masters advances three lines of reasoning in defense of his thesis. The first is an analysis of the morphology of putative "aliens" in Close Encounters of the Third and Fourth Kind. The second has to do with a consideration of the implications of a breeding and hybridization program in the context of abductions. The third contemplates the physics of anti-gravity craft with a view to implications for time, considering the relationship between gravity, space, and time.

Bringing his background in human evolutionary anatomy to bear on an analysis of the morphology of many beings sighted in connection with UFOs, including and especially by abductees, Masters concludes that there is no reason to believe that we are looking at "aliens." Rather, the features of the classic Gray face and cranial structure, as well as the morphology of heads of other beings that are on a spectrum with this iconic image, actually suggest an extension of the evolutionary trajectory of human beings. When compared to an ape and to a Gray, the human face and head are in a transitional state somewhere in between the two in terms of a number of evolutionary markers.[393] This is even true in the case of a comparison of an average human face to that of those "Nordics" with elongated skulls, broader foreheads, larger eyes, and a flatter face.[394] Increase in cranial capacity through elongation of the skull, which also makes eyes appear larger, is a trend in human evolution. This "basicranial flexing" came about as a result of the change in our gait brought about by bipedalism.[395] Interestingly, the Nordics have been noted to have a gait that is much more graceful than ours (and the Grays almost glide instead of walking).

Our evolution has also led to increasing neoteny, meaning that the adult form of the species appears more and more like its fetal form the further into the evolutionary process one looks. Especially noticeable is the change in the percentage of the body's size that the head is, the size of the eyes as compared to the rest of the facial features, and the flatness of the face.[396] The Grays are, in this respect, simply much more neotenous than we are, as compared to our upright ape ancestors; even *some of* the platinum-haired

"Nordics," who look like characters from Japanese anime, are somewhat like this.[397]

Furthermore, Masters argues that from the standpoint of evolutionary biology, it is extremely unlikely that intelligent life elsewhere in the universe (or even in our solar system) would take a form that in any way resembles ourselves.[398] The most intelligent creature on our own Earth *that also has the dexterity to develop technology* (and that is not one of our ape cousins) is the octopus, with a morphology and undoubtedly a psychology that is radically alien compared to that of humans.[399] The variant gravity of different planets would also factor into these morphological differences. For example, Dr. Bill Sellers at the University of Manchester in England has concluded that on planets with a significantly higher gravity than Earth, any creature likely to evolve for long enough to develop intelligence would be eight-legged.[400]

The second line of argument that Masters deploys has to do with the accounts of abductees who claim that they were part of an interbreeding and hybridization program. Masters points out what any competent evolutionary biologist would: a species other than humans and our hominin ancestors could not interbreed successfully with humans, and especially not in a way that would produce viable (non-sterile) offspring of the kind reported by abductees.[401] However, *humans from the future* who had undergone further evolution would have no problem mating with humans from the present, just as it is scientifically acknowledged that contemporary *Homo sapiens* could mate with earlier and presently extinct hominins. In fact, we have plenty of genetic evidence that Cro-Magnon man did just that with Neanderthals, Denisovans, and other types of humans that have since gone extinct (except for the trace they have left in our DNA).[402]

Masters ventures the speculation that time travelers from the future may be coming here in their UFOs in order to re-diversify the gene pool, *because Nazi-style eugenic policies using advanced biotechnology, and aiming at a certain narrow ideal of "perfection," have led to a dangerous level of population-wide genetic uniformity amongst them*.[403] This speculation is consistent with a number of reports from people who say that the Nordics all look as similar to each other as members of a single family.

Of course, as far as the Grays are concerned, they might as well be clones of one another.

The third line of argument advanced by Masters has to do with the structure of UFOs, their likely propulsion system, and its implications for the warping of space-time. According to Masters, "rapid rotation of a dense, massive, or highly energetic cylindrical, spherical, disc, or ring-shaped" body (the shapes most commonly reported in UFO sightings) can reorient future light cones toward the past.[404] In other words, it can warp the fabric of space-time around the rotating body. In Physics jargon, this is also referred to as "frame dragging."[405] It is the kind of thing that occurs at the event horizon of a black hole, except that the singularity inside of a flying saucer or cylindrical UFO is a *controlled* spatio-temporal vortex. An increase in gravity, as in a supermassive black hole, should result in time dilation and ultimately in time reversal *around the object* producing this local gravitational field by means of subjecting appropriate isotopes of certain elements to high-speed and high-energy electro-magnetic torsion.[406] The blue-shift of UFOs is consistent with this kind of super-kinetic physics at work within them.[407] As Paul Hill had suspected, electro-magnetism can be used to overcome the weaker gravitational force. This, in turn, means being able to manipulate space-time.

UFOs are *commonly* observed to suddenly appear or disappear.[408] This is a characteristic that is distinct from their capabilities to achieve extremely high speed and to have extraordinary maneuverability at those speeds, executing even right-angled turns. When UFOs just disappear, and then perhaps reappear in another quadrant of the sky instantaneously, what we are seeing is the craft moving out of phase with the time frame of the witness and then back into the observer's time continuum.[409] These UFOs are operating as time machines, dipping in and out of various 4-D space-time continua from out of a fifth-dimensional reference frame.

Unfortunately, Masters is in lockstep with the mainstream Physics community when he claims that the only way that time travel is possible is if it leads to Closed Time-like Curves (CTCs). According to them, we live in a universe wherein there is "block time." On this view, everything that we think is *going to* happen in the future has *already* happened.[410] All we are doing is moving through a pre-mapped contour of space-time. We are

fated to do things, because the fabric of space-time is completely uniform going back into the past and forward into the future.[411] It is all just one four-dimensional block. Supposedly, time travel involves the formation of Closed Time-like Curves, wherein the world-line of the time travelers becomes a loop.[412] Nothing that the time travelers do when they travel into the past can wind up being inconsistent with the past as it is recorded in history books. This is called the Novikov Self-Consistency Principle, named after Russian physicist Igor Dmitriyevich Novikov.[413] Space-time is just going to necessarily work in a way that forces the time travelers to make true what we already know has happened in history.[414] Again, it logically follows from this view that everything that we believe that we have a choice about *in the future* is equally pre-determined and already part of the completed four-dimensional fabric of space-time.

Time travel incidents are loops in this fabric, which ensure a self-consistency that forbids any *chrononaut* from killing his own grandfather before his father was born (and thereby negating his existence). For example, a time traveler version of you from the future could come back and hand you your doctoral dissertation when you are in college, before you have written it in graduate school. Then, when in graduate school you just plagiarize yourself and submit a copy of this thesis to receive your doctorate. But then *where did the dissertation come from in the first place?!*

Mainstream physicists ask you to just not think about that. The thesis is a hyperdimensional object. You do not need to worry about how you could have brought it back to your past self if you never actually wrote it but only received it from your future self, who never went to the trouble of really researching and writing the dissertation but who also only plagiarized it from the one that came back from the future. You do not need to worry about this because no one really creates anything anyway. Creating something — actually being responsible for the production of something — presumes free will, and in a block-time universe with a self-consistent fabric of space-time, we do not have any free will. This absurdity is supposed to somehow be more rational than worrying about the Grandfather Paradox and other potentially catastrophic revisions of the timeline.

Another way to deal with logical problems attendant to the idea that time travel could *change the past* is with recourse to the Many Worlds Interpretation (MWI) of Quantum Mechanics. On this view, time travel is simply travel across the dimensions of the Many Worlds, so that the past that one appears to change is not the past of the universe that one came from, but only a very similar state of affairs in a parallel universe. This also negates agency and personal responsibility in any meaningful sense, for the following reasons.

Given an immeasurable number of parallel universes, where we have doppelgangers whose lives unfold in ways that are each slightly different from our own, at every significant juncture of our lives, and many other far less significant ones, we will have taken every other possible course of action that we could have taken but did not take in our own lives. This would reduce any and all human decision to absurd meaninglessness. The kind of character formation that is a prerequisite for ethical responsibility would be rendered an entirely random or thoroughly determined outcome of inhuman forces operating across the multiverse. Many of these other worlds feature counterparts of ours that have made every decision and taken every action other than the ones that we appeared to have 'chosen' in this world. The variation is not on account of our own will or intention, but is a causal consequence of the necessary instantiation of every logically possible way that the super-positions of quantum probability functions (or waves) could collapse into a defined structure of particles. This would determine a particular state of affairs in a way that would be anterior to any apparent "decision" or "intention" of any person considered as a causal agent. Again, this reduces human action and choice to absurdity.

Many leading mainstream physicists, such as Max Tegmark and David Deutsch, have fallen prey to thinking in terms of such absurdly meaningless abstractions. In an article in *Scientific American*, Tegmark writes:

> Is there a copy of you reading this article, a person who is not you but who lives on a planet called Earth, with misty mountains, fertile fields, and sprawling cities, in a solar system with eight other planets. The life of this person has been identical to yours in every respect. But perhaps he or she now decides to put down this article without finishing it, while you read on. The idea of such an alter ego seems strange and implausible, but it looks as if we will just have to live with it because it is supported by astronomical observations.[415]

Science writer Marcus Chown puts it this way, "physicists are increasingly accepting the idea that there are infinite realities stacked together… there are infinite versions of you, living out infinite different lives in infinite parallel realities."[416] Physicist David Deutsch writes, with the arrogance typical of Oxford men like himself, "The quantum theory of parallel universes is not some troublesome, optional interpretation, emerging from arcane theoretical considerations, it is the explanation — the only one that is tenable — of a remarkable and counter-intuitive reality."[417]

Actually, it is *not* the only explanation, and until Deutsch can explain how his interpretation of quantum theory can accommodate ESP and macro-PK, we are entirely justified in dismissing a theory that totally negates our individual intentionality and personal responsibility as nothing more than an "arcane" theoretical abstraction. It is an abstraction that misleads otherwise intelligent minds, such as Dr. Colm A. Kelleher of the National Institute for Discovery Science, to make absolutely idiotic and quite frankly *retarded* statements like the following, about the physical understanding of the nature of time in the Multiverse:

> There are universes where time runs backwards. The people there go to bed, then work backward through their day, taking off their pajamas and backwardly putting their suits and ties back on, walking in reverse back to their dinner tables, shuffling back to their cars for the reverse drive from home to their workplace, and ultimately back to the moment when their alarm clock went off that morning. In such a world, clocks not only run backward, but water glasses that are accidentally dropped and shattered on a kitchen floor miraculously reassemble in the hands of the person who dropped them.[418]

This travesty is the kind of thing that happens when physicists are not given a training in Philosophy and do not take the time to read thinkers like Martin Heidegger or Henri Bergson who have written profound treatises on the ontology of temporality.

Time can only flow *forwards*. Even if the past *as history* is revisable, while it is in the process of being revised, time is moving forwards just as it was before history was revised and will be after the revision. Certainly, no living system — let alone a society of human beings — could *live* if "time were to flow backwards" (a statement which I put in quotes to signal its patent absurdity). Time is a phenomenon of consciousness, which has a forward-oriented existential structure that interprets the past in an anticipatory manner with a view to future aims and projections. Heidegger's

Being and Time should be required reading for quantum physicists![419] Bergson's *Time and Free Will* probably should be also,[420] together with his *Creative Evolution*.[421] Readers who are interested in my explication of these texts should consult Chapters 6 and 7 of *Prometheus and Atlas*.[422]

The most revolutionary discovery of quantum physicists in the generation of Niels Bohr, Erwin Schrödinger, and Werner Heisenberg was that consciousness is integral to the collapse of probability distributions at the level of wave-functions so as to make them manifest as subatomic particles. Contemporary quantum physicists, who are completely ignorant of Philosophy as compared to their predecessors, are so terrified of admitting the irreducible role of consciousness in the cosmos that they have put forward absurd alternative interpretations of wave function collapse that lead to conclusions such as time being reversible or our having an infinite number of doppelgangers who each have just slightly different biographies.

The denial of free will makes nonsense of art and of every act of creation. To better understand why this is the case, remember that free will is not just randomness. It is not simply acting in a way that *you did not make me act,* say, by means of hypnosis or through manipulating my brain with electrodes that would be akin to puppet strings. It is acting in a way that is an expression of my developing personality in response to experiences that I have gone through. That presupposes that I am determining my life. My life is an act of creation — a work of art, or at least it has the potential to be.

If we had "an infinite number of doppelgangers," then works of creative genius, whether in literature, painting, sculpture, architecture, theater, music, or cinema, would have to be seen as farcical materializations of predetermined configurations of elementary particles. Any artist understands that a creative act is *exclusive*. To fashion a sculpture in a particular way, or paint a painting in a particular way rather than in another fashion, and to repeatedly repaint a canvas because you are trying to *get it right*, is an *exclusionary* act. It cannot be that you have made every choice that you precluded during the course of that act of creation. For every other path to have been taken, simultaneously, by indefinitely many versions of 'oneself' would destroy the meaningfulness of any work of art, or for that matter of any creative act.

David Lewis makes a remark in *On the Plurality of Worlds* to the effect that the kind of binary logic where either A or Not-A have to be true has to be presumed with respect to all of the states of an already completed 4-D cosmos.[423] For it not to be the case that counterfactual referents are referring to states of affairs in other worlds in this cosmos, besides our universe, the fabric of the cosmos would have to be "like a story."[424] He claims that we can conceive of all kinds of possible worlds other than this actual world, but all of them ought to be logically consistent *and not like the worlds in some imaginary stories.* He denies that the world could be inconsistent and revisable in the way that a story is or have the texture of a dream.

A world with free will is a universe that is more like a great story or grand narrative than it is like a machine. Our task is, moreover, to revise the story of the world in a way that is creatively constructive. A Logic that insists on a hard separation between imagination and reality must be rejected or at least treated as a tool for practical purposes, not as the kind of mirror that its proponents claim can reflect a putatively objective reality. The Greek conception of *Logos* was originally, in archaic times, that of a "story" or account — but a story of universal scope and significance. When he started to develop it into a properly philosophical concept, Heraclitus still understood *Logos* as the narrative structure of the Cosmos.[425] That kind of narrative structure is similar to the fabric from which our dreams are woven. This also means that reality is revisable in the way that Philip K. Dick thought was possible.

At a conference in Metz, France, in 1977, Philip K. Dick confessed that he did not make up all of his novels.[426] He claimed that some of his novels were based on memories of an alternate timeline. Dick said that the experience of déjà vu clues one into a change in the timeline.[427] The alternate timeline memory phenomenon that Dick was referring to, all the way back then, has since been dubbed the "Mandela Effect."[428] That is because when Nelson Mandela died in 2013, many people remembered him having died in prison in 1991. There are many such alternate timeline memories, including others where people who are supposed to be dead are living and vice versa. This "Mandela Effect" is an experience of having

some level of paranormal or abnormal awareness of the past as it had been before it is changed by one or another instance of time travel.

Dick believed that such edits were indicative of our living in a "simulation." However, a "simulation" is a simulacrum of something that is *more real* than this world. Instead, we could simply be living in a computational cosmos. Interestingly, the first scientist to ever consider the possibility that our cosmos is a quantum computational system, which could be accessed at a higher reference level and then reprogrammed, was the Nazi German computer scientist Konrad Zuse.[429] When the Allied powers entered Germany in 1945, they discovered that his work for Dehomag was far in advance of anything being done in American computer science at the time. Zuse also wrote some of the first articles on Artificial Intelligence *in early 1940s German technology magazines.*[430]

This cosmos could be an information processing system. In that case, it works to accommodate time travel in the way that a computer works to archive past organizations of information in a static form when the dynamic processing is reprogrammed. In other words, defunct versions of the past are saved in a kind of "cloud" archive, the way that past states of play are saved in a video game (so that one can go back and play them forward in a different way). This information storage system is probably the feature of the cosmic quantum computer that the ancient Sanskrit metaphysicians referred to as "the *Akashic* record."[431]

Those who experience the Mandela Effect are tapping into that Akashic record, either because they have some heightened and more subtle awareness or simply because there is "a glitch in the matrix" as it were, which momentarily grants access to information that is supposed to be securely archived. These archives are just that. They are not living or dynamic. If a change is made to the past that prevents a person, or a whole country of people, from coming into being *in the past*, then those people and all of their achievements (and all of the impact that these have had on others) simply *disappear* from the contemporary time frame. Time travel *does* change the past. Not the past of *another* universe. *Our* past. It is *so dangerous* precisely because it changes the past.

The power to change the past in this way makes a time machine the ultimate weapon. If you are engaged in a battle with an enemy that is

intractable, the best way to defeat them is to go back into the past and prevent them from ever existing. This kind of science-fictional scenario is what you see in Fritz Leiber's novel *The Big Time*. He calls it "the Change War." There are two factions, the Spiders and the Serpents, who both have time travel technology.[432] They are waging a war against each other with each side aiming to ultimately prevent its adversary from ever having come into existence. Leiber basically suggests that the Spiders are time-traveling Nazis. It cannot be a coincidence that, as already explained, the postwar international cabal of SS officers that evacuated a lot of personnel and material to Argentina and were involved in negotiating the Paperclip extraction of Nazi scientists to the United States were referred to as *die Spinne,* or "the Spider."[433] Leiber may even have been aware of the Nazi Bell project.

4.2 Hyperdimensional Bases and Close Encounters with Cryptids

In Fritz Leiber's *The Big Time*, there is a locale that acts as a kind of fifth-dimensional headquarters for the time travelers engaged in the Change War. "The Place" is a base of operations that remains relatively stable as compared to the 4-D space-time continua that are subject to revision in the course of the conflict between the Spiders and the Serpents. There would in fact have to be something like "the Place" or *places* where time travelers could be based and from out of which they could operate with relative security *and in stealth*. This brings us to the question of UFO bases.

In order to wrap our minds around what kind of secret bases could be constructed by a time-traveling civilization, which by inserting itself *deep* into the past, has potentially had millions of years of lead time, we would do well to consider the kinds of underground and underwater bases that the United States is capable of building. Of course, there is some overlap here insofar as the deepest layer of the American Deep State is controlled by the Breakaway Civilization. But for the purposes of simply fathoming the scale of potential secret base construction, this overview will be limited to very well documented capabilities of the United States government as defined in conventional terms — including projects that the Army Corps of Engineers

or the US Navy and associated defense contractors have planned and executed for decades now.

The main motivation for American underground and underwater base development was obviously the prospect of nuclear war with the Soviet Union. Nuclear technology was closely associated with these facilities. First of all, very deep underground bases were intended not only to be invulnerable to nuclear strikes but also were designed to act as staging grounds for a subterranean second strike capability. These bases would be interlinked by a transcontinental, subterranean Maglev train system. Closely connected to this capability were nuclear tunnel-boring devices that were developed in the 1970s, and that, in addition to playing a significant role in the construction of the bases themselves, would also be capable of boring tubular tunnels from out of the bases and up to the surface after all silos and other ground-based nuclear assets had been destroyed by the enemy. These tubes would be used to launch ICBMs stored in tunnels at the underground bases, in a stash separate from the silo-based system. Third, underwater bases would be constructed not just in the continental shelf but even far out in the bottom of the ocean, inside rocky ridges, and these would be accessible by means of nuclear-powered submarines armed with nuclear missiles.

We will look at all of these designs. Whether or not they were all actually developed, each and every one of them was definitely within the engineering capabilities and budgetary parameters of the USA by 1985 (almost 40 years ago now). It is reasonable to suspect that the Russians had similar capabilities (and probably still do), though perhaps not quite at the same level of sophistication and on the same scale as America could achieve through its Military-Industrial Complex.

A 1982 report from the US National Committee on Tunneling Technology (NCTT) details the plans for a network of subterranean strategic missile bases.[434] These would be constructed underneath mountains. They would have elevators large enough to load huge trucks onto them. The sites would be chosen based on what mountainous location has a basalt caprock covering relatively uniform but very low-strength rock. The deeply buried base would connect to a preconstructed and hardened path of partial egress toward the surface. Nuclear-powered tunnel-boring

machines (see below) would be positioned in these tunnels so that in the event of a nuclear attack they would excavate the rest of the egress and break through to the surface. The full length of this egress tunnel would then be used as an improvised ICBM launch tube.

The 1982 NCTT report suggested a network of bases at 3,500 feet beneath the surface of the Earth, connected by tunnels.[435] The bases would be interlinked by a subterranean Maglev train system extending through more than 2,000 miles of tunnels.[436] So as to be self-enclosed and self-sustaining for as long as possible, these bases would be powered by liquid metal cooled nuclear reactors.[437] Obviously, this power usage at the bases would generate a lot of heat. The bases would be cooled by heat sinks 250 feet tall by 50 feet in diameter.[438] It is also worthy of note that the underground bases would communicate with planes in the air, not by means of any radio, satellite, or other technology that might be taken out in a nuclear war, but by means of Extremely Low Frequency (ELF) waves that would be propagated through the Earth itself, from a buried dipole antenna near the base to a trailing wire antenna on designated aircraft.[439]

The corporations involved in various aspects of the base construction included The Robbins Company, United Technologies, Bell Aerospace Textron, BDM, and Earth Technology.[440] The Maglev train system connecting the bases was supposed to be built as a joint venture between the Army Corps of Engineers, the US Department of Transportation, the US Department of Energy, and any or more of three corporations whose proposals were being considered: Bechtel Corporation, Morrison Knudsen, and Parsons Brinckerhoff.[441] Construction of this gargantuan project was estimated to take only five years, and was slated for 1988 through 1993.[442] The total budget was in the tens (not hundreds) of billions of dollars. While that is not inexpensive, compare it to the $3 trillion that was burned to occupy Iraq from 2003–2011 (based on the false claim that Saddam Hussein had Weapons of Mass Destruction and was involved with Al-Qaeda). We can only speculate as to whether, and to what extent, the collapse of the Soviet Union from 1989–1991 impacted the execution of these plans. But that is beside the point, which is simply that these were executable designs in mid-1980s America.

The tunnel-boring technology for this project merits consideration in its own right, especially with a view to the construction of UFO bases, because the same machinery could be used to tunnel on the Moon. In fact, it was conceived of by Los Alamos National Laboratory and NASA for that purpose, back when the United States was still planning to colonize the Moon.[443] (As a side note, consider that in 1986 Los Alamos was projecting a maximum $2.3 trillion price tag to get such tunnel-boring technology up to the Moon;[444] and, never forget the $3 trillion burned in Iraq.) The tunnel-boring machines that would be used for the construction of underground and *underwater* bases (which we will come to momentarily) are referred to as "nuclear subterrenes." These are large nuclear-powered cylindrical machines that melt their way through solid rock, moving forward like earthworms, and using the melted rock to coat the cylindrical 40-feet diameter tunnels with a perfectly smooth and glassy "vitrified" surface.[445] The advantage of these machines is that there is no hollowed-out rock to dispose of, which means that the tunneling activity can proceed in a much more stealthy manner than conventional boring projects. What melted rock is not used to coat the tunnels is pushed into cracks in the rock produced by the shock of the boring, thereby substantially fortifying the rocky underground area surrounding the tunnel.[446] The first design for a nuclear subterrene is US Patent Number 3,696,731, registered by the US Atomic Energy Commission and approved by the United States Patent Office on September 26, 1972.[447] Another one is US Patent Number 3,881,777, registered by Los Alamos scientists working for the US Energy Research and Development Administration and approved by the United States Patent Office on May 6, 1975.[448]

The Pentagon's designs for underwater bases are no less impressive than the plans for America's underground bases and tunnels. A key declassified document in this regard is a letter from Robert W. Van Dolah, then Research Director of the Explosives Research Center of the US Bureau of Mines to Dr. William B. McLean, Technical Director of R&D for the US Naval Ordinance Test Station. Dated April 18, 1966, the letter includes an assessment that: "I enclose a few reprints of things that might be of interest to you in your thoughts about deep underwater exploration. In talking with some of our mining experts here, I find a consensus that sinking a shaft to

10,000 feet and driving a drift horizontally from this presents no severe problems (other than money perhaps) if the rock is competent and not faulted."[449] In other words, as early as 1966, the United States was considering the engineering dimensions of constructing underwater at a depth of 10,000 feet.

It turns out that the context for this letter was a US Navy project called "Rock-Site," the proposal for which is dated October 1966 by the US Naval Ordinance Test Station at China Lake, California. The title of the study is: "Manned Undersea Structures — The Rock-Site Concept" with the authorship being attributed to one C. F. Austin of the "Research Department."[450] The report's Abstract alone is interesting enough, insofar as it admits that in 1966 there were already extensive underwater bases built into the continental shelf of the United States that had been operating "for many decades." The Abstract reads in full:

> Large undersea installations with a shirt-sleeve environment have existed under the continental shelves for many decades. The technology now exists, using off-the-shelf petroleum, mining, submarine, and nuclear equipment, to establish permanent manned installations within the sea floor that do not have any air umbilical or other connection with the land or water surface, yet maintain a normal one-atmosphere environment within. This presentation briefly reviews the past and present in-the-sea-floor mineral industry. The methods presently practical for direct access to and from permanent in-the-sea-floor installations are outlined, and the specific operations and types of tools indicated. Initial power requirements and cost estimates are included.[451]

The underwater bases outlined in the Rock-Site project report are up to 12,000 feet beneath the ocean and as far as hundreds of miles offshore, inside of a sea mount.[452]

The report features a cross-sectional view of four different levels, all extending off a single wide vertical shaft; with the first level being the original living space and pump room, which would be hollowed out before the rest of the installation was constructed, and then a second level down with pumps and a living space, then a third level with shops, life support, and a power plant, culminating in the bottom level labeled "sump and low head pumps."[453] The chambers of the underwater base would be more than 50 feet wide and 100 feet high.[454] As in the case of the underground bases, nuclear power is proposed to generate energy for life support and other systems.[455] Communication with the surface will also, likewise, be by

means of an ELF transmitter sitting on top of the sea mount.[456] The bases are accessible by submarines that enter through large airlocks that lead to a series of docks.[457]

The proposed site for a prototype and proof-of-concept Rock Site-type underwater installation was off San Clemente Island, near the coast of California.[458] Did Richard Nixon make San Clemente the western base for his presidency because this facility was in fact constructed there, as had been proposed in the late 1960s? How many other such deep underwater installations have been built in the half century since then? Undoubtedly, some were, especially before the end of the Cold War in 1991. But what really matters for our purposes here is the demonstration of capability. If these were the underground and underwater engineering capabilities of the United States from the 1960s through the 1980s, then what could the Breakaway Civilization accomplish in terms of the construction of clandestine UFO bases on this planet?

There could be a whole *world* hidden from us underground and undersea. But if hyperdimensional technology is being used at these bases, then there should be evidence for that in terms of space-time warping in the vicinity of such structures. Indeed, there *is* a *lot* of evidence for exactly that. Within the scope of this study there is room only for a few representative examples. There are places on this Earth where spatio-temporal vortices seem to periodically open and close, depositing Cryptids from millions of years in the past into our present, and swallowing people from the present to transport them into the past where, in the cases of those who never return, they have left behind artifacts that are anomalies in the geological record. These places are akin to the Bermuda Triangle but *on land*.

The most infamous of such places is the Uinta Basin of Utah, with the epicenter of its high strangeness being the "Skinwalker Ranch" — named after the Native American "skinwalker" who is a malevolent shape-shifting Trickster figure. This is a property that was owned by the Gorman family of cattle ranchers until they were driven off it by the high strangeness that assailed them on an almost daily basis. In 1996 it was purchased from the Gormans by billionaire Bob Bigelow as a field laboratory for his National Institute for Discovery Science (NIDS). As anyone in the field of Ufology knows, Bigelow had a longstanding interest in UFOs and thought that he

could bring a team of scientists onto the property to study the many types of Close Encounters that were taking place there, from the First through the Third Kind.

The Uinta Basin of Utah has been a hotbed of UFO sightings since at least the early 1950s, with the first Ufology book focusing on this area having been written as early as 1974 by a plant physiologist and professor of science at the University of Utah.[459] Many different types of UFOs have been seen in the area, especially in and around the Skinwalker Ranch. This includes bluish orbs, classic metallic flying saucers, cigar-shaped or cylindrical craft, black flying triangles that hover silently and emit Christmas-colored lights onto the snow-covered ground on either side of them, and even something absurdly un-aerodynamic that looked like a flying RV (or a "refrigerator" or "boxcar").[460]

To the great detriment of the Gorman family, who was almost bankrupted, these UFOs are associated with the kind of high-precision and enigmatically stealthy cattle mutilations discussed in Chapter 2. The Gormans and their neighbors lost many cattle to these bizarre mutilations, which seem to have been going on in the Uinta Basin since the 1960s.[461] These mutilations continued on the Skinwalker Ranch even after the NIDS team turned the place into their field laboratory.[462] They had purchased a number of cows and bulls from Tom Gorman, to use as bait for "the phenomenon," and had even hired him to look after them and handle other practical tasks on what had been his property before his family fled the horrors there.

What is most significant about the Skinwalker Ranch is neither the mere fact that it is a UFO hotspot, nor the associated cattle mutilations. It is the clear evidence, evaluated by Dr. Colm A. Kelleher and other NIDS scientists, such as physicist Dr. Eric Davis, that a hyperdimensional portal periodically opens and closes on this property. From a distance it looks like an orange blur when it appears, but if one is standing at a certain location on the ranch facing its opening, the portal looks like a circular "window" and it reveals a different sky on the other side of it.[463] It could be night on the ranch, but a daytime blue sky might be seen on the other side of the vortex. Moreover, UFOs have been seen exiting these vortices before flying

to whatever base is in the area, under the rocks of the nearby mountains down into which the craft disappear.[464]

People on the ranch have heard loud machinery-type sounds that seem to be coming from underground, and UFO activity and mutilations spike whenever anyone on the ranch disturbs the ground by, for example, using dynamite to remove tree stumps.[465] The local Ute Indians claim that the UFOs are the spirits of the Ancestors coming from underground, where they dwell. The UFOs are not the only things entering and exiting the spatio-temporal vortices that appear on the Skinwalker Ranch. All manner of Cryptids have been sighted.

Tom Gorman and his son Tad once had an encounter with a Dire wolf, a species of animal that has been extinct in North America for 10,000 years. After using two powerful guns to drive the seemingly bulletproof wolf away from a calf that it was trying to pull out of the corral, they tracked the animal until it just disappeared.[466] Tom Gorman's wife Ellen later saw the Dire wolf or another one like it; the prehistoric animal was so huge that it had to bend its head down to breathe on her car window.[467] On one occasion, one of Gorman's Angus cows was spooked by something (potentially a predator) and its tracks could be seen in the snow just suddenly vanishing, as if the cow went into one of these vortices.[468] At considerable financial loss to Gorman, it was never seen again — dead or alive. The most dramatic sighting was made by two members of the NIDS team on the ranch, out at night using night vision goggles, when they saw a massive black shape like a large man crawl out of one of these luminescent circular portals before running off into the darkness.[469] Bigfoot has been frequently sighted in the area, including by the local Ute Indians; the Sasquatch leaves its characteristic strong smell behind it after it disappears back into the vortex from out of which it came.[470]

One Bigfoot encounter that is relevant to the hyperdimensional phenomenology of the Skinwalker Ranch, but that occurred elsewhere, is worthy of note here. In 1975 Ron Morehead recorded audio of a Bigfoot at a hunting camp between Yosemite and Tahoe.[471] Scientific analysis revealed that the sounds were a lower frequency than human vocalizations, and based on the pitch the humanoid creature's height was estimated to be between 7 feet 3 inches and 8 feet tall. Dr. R. Lynn Kirlin, Professor of

Electrical Engineering at the University of Wyoming, who analyzed the recording, came to the conclusion that there was no indication of speed alteration, pre-recording or re-recording of the tape. The audio is especially compelling because the hunters that recorded it are excitedly talking over one another, and the Sasquatch is also talking over them at times.

The reason why this case in particular is relevant is because Ron Morehead and his hunting buddies could not actually *see* the two Sasquatches who were making these call sounds. It was as if they were on the other side of some vortex or portal, through which sound was traveling. The hunters once also heard what sounded like the entire camp being torn apart and things being tossed around, but nothing was actually moving — at least not on *their* side of this invisible portal. Morehead and others have also seen UFOs in the area. One of them was the same size that the Moon appears in the night sky, so that before it was recognized as a UFO, there appeared to be two Moons. It flew down into the forest and never came back up again. In July of 2016, Ron and his wife Keri were in a tent when an elongated white light about 3 feet long, shaped like a *Star Wars* lightsaber, just started moving through the trees in the forest in what appeared to them to be a perfectly controlled manner, before disappearing into thin air. Hunters at the camp have also heard something that sounded like a huge tuning fork overhead.

Point Pleasant, West Virginia, is another place where there are suggestions that Cryptids, such as Bigfoot, are coming here through spatio-temporal portals that open and close in the vicinity of UFO bases. Like the Uinta Basin, this part of West Virginia is rife with UFO sightings. One of the most spectacular took place in March of 1966, when Mrs. Kelly was waiting in her car near the Point Pleasant school, where she was going to pick up her children. She looked up and saw a classic metal flying disc hovering above the school playground, with a Nordic with silvery-hair wearing a skintight bodysuit standing in its open doorway and looking down over the schoolchildren.[472]

One driver on State Route 66 in West Virginia on the evening of October 7, 1966, saw a light coming out of a hillside in the Appalachian mountains; when the perfectly silent object caught up with him and hovered about 400 feet above the highway, he said he could see that it had windows below a

circular glowing light.[473] Oddly enough, the "flying boxcar"-type UFO sighted on Skinwalker Ranch has been seen here as well, to the great puzzlement of locals who cannot understand how such a thing can just hover in the air (without any visible means of propulsion).[474] There have also been numerous mutilations around Point Pleasant, not just of cattle but also of dogs and horses, in the typical style associated with UFO hotspots — precise surgical incisions, cadavers drained of blood, only selective organs missing (not the ones that a predator would take), and so forth.[475]

We know that UFOs have often been seen entering and exiting rivers, and Point Pleasant is located at the point of convergence of two rivers. It is also near the Appalachian Mountains. The geographical features of this sight make it a perfect location for a UFO base, perhaps one built under the Appalachians, with subterranean access to the Ohio River. These UFOs have often been seen simply dematerializing, as if they are suddenly phasing out of our time continuum.[476]

Interestingly, the local Indians have always avoided this area like the plague. In principle it would be an excellent place to settle, given the natural resources and terrain. But for some reason they spread out in every direction around this part of West Virginia, but left the region of Point Pleasant unoccupied — claiming that it was "cursed."[477] There are strange stone ruins in the area, which were not built by the Indians but by a legendary race of tall white people with large eyes who, according to Indian legends, lived in sophisticated houses; these strange Nordics were massacred by the so-called "Native" Americans despite being the original inhabitants of the land.[478] Maybe they were a group of refugees or exiles from a local UFO base.

In any case, this UFO hotspot is home to many sightings of prehistoric creatures. One type that has been seen repeatedly in the area is an immense bird with a very long neck and wings that glide more than they flap, capable of flying at least 70 miles per hour, as it turns its head side to side to take in the view.[479] Some witnesses who have seen this thing, and are familiar with dinosaur morphology, say that it looks like a pterodactyl — with the same conically pointed head that extends towards its body, and a single dent in its leathery wings.[480] Then, of course, there is the man-sized bat-like thing with glowing red eyes, the "Mothman," who would be seen by more than a

hundred people in and around Point Pleasant in the fall and winter of 1966.[481] We will return to the Mothman case, and to Skinwalker Ranch, in Chapter 7.

4.3 The "Bermuda Triangle" on Land: Time Slips and Artifacts

The evidence for the existence of UFO bases that are causing tears in the fabric of space-time or opening hyperdimensional portals is by no means limited to famous (or infamous) places such as the Uinta Basin and Point Pleasant. Rather, there are at least 54 different locations in 24 states of America where it is likely that such bases are located. This assessment is based on the research of David Paulides, a former law enforcement officer who has spent decades investigating more than a thousand missing persons cases that share a number of very bizarre characteristics in common.

In all of these cases canines belonging to Search and Rescue (SAR) teams either cannot track a scent at all or they lose it quickly. Articles belonging to the person, the person's corpse, or his remains, are found in an area that SAR teams have meticulously searched at least several times without a trace of the person having been there. Once any articles or remains are discovered, it becomes clear that the person removed some or all of his clothes or shoes *even if the weather was freezing* and with no sign that the removal was the work of a wild animal or that an animal had attacked the person. Related to this is that in most cases of this kind, when a corpse is found, the coroner cannot determine a cause of death. Often it is simply listed as "exposure," without any actual evidence of exposure and even in cases that take place in hot summer months. These people go missing most often in an area where there are granite boulder fields and where there is water nearby, such as a river, lake, or creek.

Anywhere from 3 to 80 known cases of missing persons are clustered together at any one of the 54 hotspots identified by Paulides. Almost all of them are in or near National Forests. These are areas that are guaranteed not to become the sites of housing developments or industrial complexes. While considering the devil that is in the detail of some of these cases, bear in mind that even if a base were built at any one of these locations in 1975, the

space-time distortion that would be caused by the concentrated presence of UFOs there, or by some other associated hyperdimensional travel or communication technology, would reach all the way back through geological time — affecting people *and animals* millions of years into the past and into the future.

Consider the case of Aaron Hedges, age 38, who went on an elk-hunting trip in the Crazy Mountains of Montana with two of his friends on September 3, 2014.[482] That morning, at 11 am, they headed to Campfire Lake, where they spent two days hunting without incident. On Saturday, September 5 at 10 am Aaron left the rest of the group to head for a cache that one of his friends had positioned near Sunlight lake. This location was just up the hill from where they were at Campfire Lake, around a clearly marked bend on a well-defined trail. Furthermore, Aaron was familiar with the trail and the area. He and his friends also had walkie-talkies with an embedded GPS screen. Finally, the trail was next to a creek that only runs in one direction, providing another point of reference that should have prevented Aaron from getting lost.

At 5 pm that day, Aaron's friends grew concerned about why he was still not back and they called him on the walkie-talkie. The two-way GPS data transfer showed that Aaron had missed the turn on the way up to the cache and was following the main trail much further away from their camp. The weather was, at this time, still warm and dry and he could not have missed the fork in the road — again, on a trail with which he was familiar. He should also have realized that by paralleling the creek for so long he was moving away from both the hilltop cache and his friends back at Campfire Lake.

Aaron's friends spent September 6 and most of September 7 searching the area for him. Then, at 6 pm on September 7 a snowstorm came in and dumped about 20 inches of snow within 12 hours, causing the temperature to drop from the 50s to the teens. When the snowstorm arrived, Aaron's friends went to the authorities. Alan Ronneberg, Undersheriff and SAR Coordinator for Sweetgrass County, Montana, who had spent all 52 years of his life in the area, organized the search and rescue. Since the trail on which Aaron had gone missing crossed county lines, two counties began a simultaneous search, converging on each other from two directions. The

search began on the night of September 7, and would ultimately include 60 ground searchers, 20 canine teams, and 2 helicopters. The first thing that the SAR teams noticed was that Aaron's footprints were nowhere to be found in the fresh snow. Nor could the canines pick up any track.

On September 9, the second full day of the SAR effort, Aaron's boots were found neatly placed side by side, with a water bladder next to them. Why would he take his boots off in the snow? If it was because he had hypothermia, how likely is it that he would get very far without his boots *in an area full of sharp and loose granite boulders*? Just off the trail a fire pit was also found, with a partially burnt fire bundle in it, together with a singed cigarette container that was of the same brand that Aaron smoked. Finally, there were also two waist belts that Aaron appeared to have cut off his backpack. What is most worthy of note is that this was two days into the search, and a day or two earlier the SAR teams had already been to the spot where these items were found but none of them had been there. This suggested that Aaron — without boots — was still wandering around in the area without being noticed by the many searchers. The dogs could not pick up a scent anywhere. Nor did the SAR teams find any other trace of Aaron before the formal search was ended on September 22.

Nine months later, on June 22, 2015, the owners of the Ryan homestead found an orange vest and a backpack, with Aaron's hunting license in it, on a ridge overlooking their property. *There were uneaten snack bars inside the backpack*, which had been very purposively leaned up against a tree. Aaron's gun was also placed there, *loaded with ammunition*. He had discarded it *without ever firing the gun in order to signal for help*. His hunting bow was alongside the backpack and the rifle. When the Ryan family reported their discovery of these items, SAR Coordinator Ronneberg lead a new search in the area. This search discovered an open thermos, with its cup, set atop a rock, next to which an open energy drink was also sitting on the ground. From the place where these items were found, *Aaron would have been able to overlook the Ryan homestead buildings* and the nearby road that led down to them. Note that none of the aforementioned items discovered in June of 2015 had been in the locations they were found when the whole area was repeatedly searched by SAR teams from September 7–22 of 2014.

On August 8, 2016, another 23 months later, and almost two years since his disappearance, Aaron's skull and a pelvis bone were found underneath a dead tree, together with his cell phone and his jacket. The information on the cell phone was not recoverable. These items were not far from where the backpack, gun, thermos, and so forth had been found in June of 2015. That means that, from the perspective of our perception of time, Aaron was probably still alive and wandering around the same area in June, nine months after the SAR teams had given up after discovering hardly anything but his boots. Wandering for nine months — *without boots?!* What had he been eating?! Apparently *not* the unopened snacks in his backpack or any game that could have been shot with the unused bullets in his hunting rifle. His remains were 11 miles from his last seen location and 6 miles from where his boots were found. But he did not just walk down to the Ryan homestead that is clearly visible from the ridge that he was sitting on at that rock where he was sipping tea from his thermos.

Why?! Because from Aaron's perspective, the homestead probably was not there yet. Big Timber, Montana is an agricultural and mining community that dates back to the mid-nineteenth century. Aaron was probably looking out over empty land where the Ryan buildings are now located. At the moment he took the wrong turn on the trail up to the cache on September 5, Aaron was probably already severely disoriented by the same kind of electro-magnetic forces that disorient many people who have Close Encounters and report missing time. The reason that the SAR teams and their canines could not find a trace of him is because he was not there — or rather, not *then*. That is also the reason why Aaron was able to cover so much ground without his boots on *in a snowstorm.* Where — or rather, *when* — he was wandering around the Crazy Mountains of Montana there was no snow and it was probably too warm to keep his boots on. This is also why he discarded his jacket. These passed back into our space-time continuum in the same way that Aaron passed out of it, through a transient ripple or vortex generated by hyperdimensional technology. The reason that there are granite boulders and water at all of the locations of paranormal missing persons cases of this kind is probably because UFO bases are carved out of granite mountains or are situated under lakes, or use rivers to navigate, and could otherwise use a nearby water source.

Aaron's remains were eventually found. Some individuals just vanish without a trace. Do they remain in the past or the future? On September 6, 2009, Melvin Nadel went elk hunting in the Santa Fe National Forest.[483] Two friends from his workplace had already set up a camp at Elk Mountain and Mel joined them there by 4 pm, after a two-hour drive from his home in Santa Fe. The area is known for trophy quality elk, mule deer, bears, and lions. Mel had injured his ankle, so he did not plan on going far compared to his companions. He would only walk 150 yards down the trail from where his jeep was parked, remaining at a fixed position at a tree that he clearly indicated to his two friends. Just after dark (a few hours later) Mel's friends returned to the camp area but Mel was nowhere to be found. He was neither at the tree he planned to hunt from, nor at his Jeep. They saw that Mel had left his GPS in the Jeep, since he did not plan on going far. They immediately reported him as missing.

The New Mexico State Police oversaw a search that lasted six days and included dozens of ground searchers, two helicopters, and multiple dog teams. The dogs were only able to trace Mel's scent to the tree where he had made his makeshift blind — not far from the Jeep. What is astonishing is what they did *not* find. If Mel had been attacked by some animal, there would be a trace of tattered clothing or some blood somewhere. He was carrying both a gun and a bow. Where were they, if an animal attack caused him to drop them? His wife Edna says that Mel never jogged and that he hated walking long distances. She is certain that he would not have tracked or pursued game to a place far from where he had parked, especially not with his injured ankle. Even if he *had* done so, and had gotten lost, what are the odds that he would still be carrying around all of his heavy equipment? Or that he would not have repeatedly fired his gun as a signal for someone to find him, until he ran out of ammunition and then discarded it on account of the firearm's weight?

These kinds of cases are most disturbing when they involve young children. On August 15, 1958 Bobby Bizup, age 10, disappeared at a summer camp that is right on the border of Rocky Mountain National Park.[484] It is worthy of note that Camp St. Malo in Estes Valley, Colorado was founded by a Catholic priest who saw a "meteor" in the area one night in 1916, but could not find the object when he traced its trajectory of

descent to somewhere near a creek on the slopes of Mt. Meeker. Father Joseph Besetti had a large hilltop statue of Jesus erected here and was responsible for the construction of a chapel, St. Catherine of Sienna, as well as the St. Malo Catholic boys camp. Was it really just a "meteor" (with no visible impact point) that inspired him to do all this?

Bobby Bizup wore a hearing aid, because he was partially deaf. He liked to fish, which is what he was doing at 6 pm on August 15, when a camp counselor approached him at the creek, up behind the camp, to tell him that it was dinner time. Bobby followed the counselor on the clearly marked and very well-defined downhill trail to the camp. The two were never separated by more than 15 to 20 feet. One minute Bobby was there, the next minute the counselor turned around again to see that the boy had vanished.

Within four days of his disappearance, 400 searchers from the National Park Service, Sheriff's volunteers, and SAR experts, together with their bloodhounds, were searching the area around the camp and the slopes of the Rocky Mountain National Park for some trace of Bobby. They found nothing whatsoever. Not a trace. An air patrol dropped 5,000 leaflets over 200 square miles in the area, each one printed with the words, "Mother and Father love you. We need you. Mother is sick. She needs you at home. We love you." Bobby was not there to read the leaflets. The search, which lasted for nine days, was terminated on August 25.

Three of the counselors who had been part of that search for the whole nine days returned to work at Camp St. Malo the following summer. One day, when they were walking up the side of Mt. Meeker, through a boulder field that is 2,000 feet higher in elevation than the camp, they saw a hearing aid and bits of clothing on the rocks. Further inspection of this area uncovered Bobby Bizup's remains — in a ravine *that had been thoroughly searched by experts*, not once, but no less than *three times* during the nine-day SAR effort. Consider that only an expert hiker could have scaled the boulder fields to this spot near the mountaintop, a couple of thousand feet above the summer camp. It bears repeating that the trail from the creek where Bobby was fishing, and where the counselor retrieved him, down to Camp St. Malo was a clearly marked and easy to tread downhill path *to a place with food and rest*. Bobby could not have lost his way and just wandered up to where his remains were found. Maybe the "meteor" picked Bobby up and dropped him there *sometime after the search for him was*

over. At least there was eventually closure for his family. Many of the children who vanish in these places are never found.

The FBI appears to know about these paranormal disappearance cases, but the Bureau is unwilling to share its information. Consider the case of Thomas Messick of Horicon, New York, with which the FBI was involved.[485] Messick was an airborne ranger, a hunting instructor, and a survivalist instructor. He was also 82 years old and not likely to wander off too far by himself. On November 15, 2015, Thomas and three other hunters, Al, Sid, and Joe, formed a line in the woods, along Lily Pond Road to Brant Lake, New York, with Thomas having been the hunter furthest in the line from the pond. Another group, consisting of the sons of these men, were driving on a nearby road with the aim of pushing wildlife toward the hunters. As usual, Messick had a walkie-talkie, a rifle with three or four bullets, and a snack. Nobody spotted any game during the two-hour hunt. When Al, Sid, and Joe returned to their parked car at the pre-designated time, Thomas Messick was not there. They immediately began searching for him. It was not long before they were firing shots into the air in addition to hollering in every direction. After sunset, at 7:34 pm, the men and their sons split up, with three remaining in the area of the hunt overnight to search for Thomas, and three going back to the camp that the men had all come from. The ones who remained at the hunt site drove around with their lights on, honking their horns, shouting, and firing more shots.

The formal search for Thomas Messick began the next day, on September 16. The SAR team of 300 men on the ground consisted of the New York State Forest Rangers and New York State Corrections Officers with their dogs. They were joined by the Air National Guard in choppers and planes overhead, using infrared sights to search the woods. There were also police helicopters. They made a grid of bump lines that was so finely meshed that the whole area of forest was crisscrossed by what looked like spider webs, with men searching every inch of ground within these stringed enclosures. The SAR teams also waded into swamps, chest deep, and they thoroughly searched all of the streams nearby. The formal search went on for two months, until November 26. No trace of Messick was ever found, not even the wrapper of his candy bar.

The first thing that the first searchers to arrive at the sight noticed was that *there were no animals around*. None at all. This stretch of forest is usually populated by squirrels, chipmunks, deer, and other wildlife. Instead, in the area where Messick went missing, there was a dead silence and not an animal in sight. This kind of deathly silence is often reported by people who have Close Encounters. It immediately precedes the appearance of a UFO, especially in the countryside, and the area does not come back to life with its characteristic sounds until the Close Encounter with a craft or associated beings has come to an end. Also worthy of note in this regard is that Sid very briefly heard a strange noise during the hunt that, despite being an experienced hunter and outdoorsman, he is at a loss to identify. All he can say is that, amidst the deathly silence that settled around the four men that day, he heard a sudden loud sound that gave him the impression of a huge trap snapping shut.

There are hundreds of cases like this, or even more bizarre than this one. The FBI appears to have an archive of them, because two agents from the Bureau showed up on the fourth day of the search for Thomas Messick. They took extensive notes and wrote reports. David Paulides, with his background in law enforcement, was able to determine that these reports are sent to the archives of the FBI's Behavioral Analysis unit at Quantico, Virginia. There, apparently, the FBI has archives of many such paranormal disappearances going back to at least the 1960s.[486] However, the Bureau refuses to disclose any of that information just as they declined making any comment on the Thomas Messick case.

The Bureau is not alone in being evasive on this subject. Out of the 400 National Parks in the United States, not one of them admits to keeping a list of the people who have gone missing on their grounds over the years. The US Secretary of the Interior, whose department manages these parks, also denies that such a list exists at the federal level. That is *very* unlikely. What is far more likely is that, if such a list were released, National Park attendance would plummet because people would be horrified at how many men, women, *and children* mysteriously vanish in these parks every year — under circumstances as strange as those of the cases reviewed thus far.

Let us look at one more high strangeness case of this kind. Haley Zega was hiking with her grandparents in a wilderness area of Newton, Arizona,

on April 29, 2001. At 11:30 am she fell behind them and disappeared. Haley was found alive fifty-one hours later. She said that, while she was lost, she had met another girl who helped her survive. Zega's description of this other girl perfectly matched the profile of a woman who had disappeared on the same trail and was found dead there 23 years earlier.[487] While it is possible that Haley encountered this other woman's ghost, what is more likely is that the flesh and blood woman who helped her survive for those fifty-one hours *was not dead yet*. Haley probably could not be found *in the present* because she slipped 23 years into the past, to the time when that woman was also lost on the same trail. Or maybe, for a while, they both wound up in a time that was not their own.

It figures that if people are slipping through spatio-temporal vortices into other times, including the prehistoric past, they would leave objects behind them that would become anomalous artifacts in the fossil record. That is exactly what we find. Most of the reports of such finds, in mainstream newspapers and journals, are from the period before the Darwinian evolutionary paradigm was embraced as the orthodox creed of the scientific establishment. Subsequent to that, such findings have generally been marginalized or explained away in unlikely terms in order to avoid committing heresy.

The Times (London) ran a story on June 22, 1844, about a gold thread that is clearly the product of workmanship, which was discovered at a quarry a quarter of a mile from Rutherford mill, embedded in stone that is between 320 and 360 million years old.[488] This is not the only gold thread that has been discovered in rock that predates human evolution. As reported in *The Morrisonville Times* on June 11, 1891, a gold chain was found in a carboniferous lump of coal.[489] As the coal lump was broken open, the ends of the chain that was revealed were clearly embedded into the two separated pieces of the broken coal. According to the Illinois State Geological Survey, the coal in which this gold chain was found is anywhere between 260 and 320 million years old.

On June 5, 1852, *Scientific American* ran a story titled "A Relic of a Bygone Age" about a zinc-silver alloyed metal vase 4 ½ inches high by 6 ½ inches at its base, and 2 ½ inches at its top, which was discovered at Dorchester, Massachusetts inside rock that is more than 600 million years

old.[490] The rock was blasted by explosives, which split the vase down the middle, with each side embedded in a separate piece of this type of Precambrian rock. The vase features an intricate design on its surface, which is perhaps a floral motif, inlaid with pure silver.

In 1871, William E. Dubois of the Smithsonian Institution declared a find that had been made by one J. W. Moffit in Lawn Ridge, Illinois in August of 1870. While drilling a well, Moffit went down through many successive strata of clay and found a copper coin with a design on it at a depth of 114 feet, corresponding to a geological date of about 300,000 years before the present.[491] The coin features a design with two figures on it, surrounded by a circle of strange writing. Manufacturing it would have required a machine shop and a rolling mill.

In 1889 at Nampa, Idaho, a human figurine was retrieved from a well boring at a stratum 300 feet down that corresponds to 2 million years BP.[492] At this same depth there was vegetable mold and other evidence of a land surface, which is where the figurine had been deposited. Clay balls were also found here, and the figurine appears to be made of the same clay as these. It is clearly a sculpted human form. What is most significant is that, as noted by Professor F. W. Putnam, the figurine and the clay balls are both covered with anhydrous red oxide of iron, which could only have formed on them if they were indeed down there for that long.[493]

If people slipped so far back in time that they left these objects in such geological strata predating human evolution, then there should also be skeletal remains of these individuals. Although, as one would expect, they are not common finds, there are indeed remains of this kind. A number of human skeletons have been found in the auriferous Tertiary gravels of California, dating to tens of millions of years before the present.[494] In Macoupin county, Illinois, Pre-Tertiary human skeletal remains have even been unearthed. In December of 1862, *The Geologist* reported: “In Macoupin county, Illinois, the bones of a man were recently found on a coal-bed capped with two feet of slate rock, ninety feet below the surface of the earth… The bones, when found, were covered with a crust or coating of hard glossy matter, as black as coal itself, but when scraped away left the bones white and natural.”[495] This would make the skeleton at least 286 million years old, and possibly as old as 320 million years BP.

Then there are the footprints left behind in the fossil record by these unwitting time travelers. *The New York Sunday American* ran a story on October 8, 1922 about a shoe print petrified in Triassic rock from 213–248 million years ago, wherein the sole appeared to be worn through.[496] The object was studied by scientists at Columbia University and the American Museum of Natural History. A microphotographer and analytical chemist at the Rockefeller Institute revealed minute details of the twist and warp of a thread that had been threaded through perforations intended for such stitches.[497] In other words, the shoe was a product of human craftsmanship. Another shoe print discovered in 1968 by William J. Meister, a trilobite collector, appears to be evidence for a person stepping on trilobites, creatures from the Cambrian period circa 505–590 million years BP.[498]

According to Professor W. G. Burroughs, head of the Geology Department at Berea College, human-like footprints have been found in fossilized sand on a beach in Rockcastle County, Kentucky.[499] Working with Dr. C. W. Gilmore, Curator of Vertebrate Paleontology, Gilmore analyzed the fossilized footprints, which had to have been formed 300 million years ago. The analysis included photomicrograph enlargement and infrared photography, both of which revealed that the fossilized sand grains are compacted and closer together underneath the heel and arch of the apparently human foot that made the print than the grains that surround the print.[500] This analysis also ruled out that the apparent prints could be carvings, an assessment that Kent Previette, a sculptor brought onto the team, concurred with on account of the absence of any artificial cutting or carving marks. Similar prints have also been found in Pennsylvania and Missouri.[501]

The most intriguing anomalous human footprint is one that was reported on by *The Moscow News* in 1983 (Edition No. 24, p.10). The discovery of a human footprint next to that of a three-toed dinosaur, embedded in Jurassic rock that is 150 million years old, was made in the Turkmen Soviet Socialist Republic (now Turkmenistan) of the USSR.[502] If people are slipping far enough back in time to make footprints next to those of dinosaurs, then dinosaurs should occasionally come through the same vortices into our time. Indeed, the potential pterodactyl sightings above are not the only sightings of dinosaurs. Land-based dinosaurs were reported

roaming around Texas in 1969, a state which not incidentally has one of the highest concentrations of dinosaur fossils in the world, and also in Italy in 1970, where Italian police actually searched a whole mountain range after people witnessed having seen the creatures there.[503] It does stand to reason, however, that the majority of dinosaur sightings would be those of flying dinosaurs or those who lived in bodies of water, like the plesiosaurs seen at Loch Ness or in Lake Champlain, because the land surface that ground-based dinosaurs tread on has been pulled under layers of geological strata. Consequently, dinosaurs that pass through vortices in the air or spatio-temporal tears inside of bodies of water, such as in the Bermuda Triangle, are the ones most likely to transit in and out of our epoch.

There is a series of extremely strange correlations between the aforementioned types of mysterious disappearances at various areas in the United States and the dates of disappearances in the infamous Bermuda Triangle.[504] (Yes, you read that correctly, and yes, it *does* get this weird.) Here are a few examples. On July 8, 1968, Karen Cooney disappears in Corry, Pennsylvania. The same day a Cessna 180 with the serial number N944MH, carrying two people, goes missing between Grand Bahama and West Palm Beach. On April 30, 1978, Chris Vigil vanishes without a trace in the mountains of northern Colorado, just as a Cessna 172 (with the creepy name NIGH) disappears in the Bermuda Triangle off the coast of Dillon, South Carolina. On September 6, 2002, Theresa Schmidt disappears in the mountains of Deckers, Colorado. On the same day, a Piper Pawnee-1977 with serial number N59684 vanishes into the Bermuda Triangle together with its pilot, southeast of Nassau in the Bahamas. On November 5, 1982, Richard Peterson goes missing in Delmont, New Jersey. The three persons on board a Beechcraft 65-B80 join Peterson in the fifth dimension while flying from Fort Lauderdale to Eleuthera Island in the Bahamas.

If there is a causal factor in these correlations, what could it be? It has long been suspected by Ufologists and other paranormal researchers that the Bermuda Triangle features some kind of portal, vortex, or tear in space-time. What if this is the product of a submarine base, and the correlations represent a transfer of material or personnel from this Bermuda Triangle base to other underground bases in various parts of the United States by

means of a hyperdimensional technology that warps the local space-time fabric when in use?

There are cases in the Bermuda Triangle where people go missing without their ships and with no sign that a violent struggle (with pirates or some other abductors) has taken place.[505] The ship is undamaged, without any evidence that it encountered something like a horrendous storm, but the lifeboats are all gone, and sometimes dinner is still on the mess hall tables uneaten. Did the people who abandoned these ships suddenly find themselves surrounded by a different world, one which perhaps they wanted to explore or that was so alluring that they had no interest in trying to sail onward through the triangle to find a way back to their own world?

Of course, it is harder to disembark from a plane that would come upon such a sight. But consider the case of five Avenger torpedo bombers that left the Naval Air Station at Fort Lauderdale, Florida, on December 5, 1945. It was a perfectly sunny day with clear blue skies when they started their scheduled flight, at 2 pm, which was supposed to take them 160 miles into the sky over the Bermuda Triangle before they were supposed to turn north for another 40 miles and then return to their base.[506] The total flight time was anticipated to be two hours. At 3:35 pm, near the time when the planes should have been making their approach back to base, the lead plane of the group radioed this message to the nearest tower capable of receiving them: "Calling tower. This is an emergency… We seem to be off course… We cannot see land… (Repeat) …We cannot see land." The tower then asks them for their position, and the flight leader replies: "We're not sure of our position. We can't be sure just where we are. We seem to be lost." The tower then advises them to head due west, at which point this gem was radioed back to the tower from the lead Avenger plane: "We don't know which way is west. Everything is wrong… strange. We can't be sure of any direction. Even the ocean doesn't look as it should."

Shortly, thereafter, at 4:00 pm (in our time continuum) this flight leader — in a panic — turns over command to another pilot. At 4:25 the control tower receives a message from this new flight leader: "We don't know where we are. We think we must be about 225 miles northeast of base… it looks like we are…" Then the transmission was cut off and no one ever heard from these men or ever saw their planes again. An extensive search

was conducted by both the US Coast Guard and the British RAF, which joined the search from their base in the Bahamas. When this case is examined in the context of others like it, and then compared to the disappearances on land, and the sightings of prehistoric Cryptids in the vicinity of these land-based incidents, it is pretty clear what happened to the Avengers. They flew into another time, and the portal or tear through which they entered it remained open enough for them to continue communicating with people on *this side* of the tear *for a while*. Then, it closed behind them. If even the ocean did not look right, one wonders just how far into the past (or perhaps the future) they traveled.

Here is another relevant case. One Saturday night in early April of 1952, a certain Gerald C. Hawkes was among the ten passengers of a BOAC 4-motor prop aircraft that left JFK Airport (at that time called Idlewild International) in New York City at 7 pm, headed for Bermuda. The flight was smooth, with no normal turbulence, until at some distance into the sky over the Bermuda Triangle something suddenly seemed to seize hold of the plane and violently rock it up and down, causing the wingtips to fluctuate by as much as 20 feet, with the plane in danger of being torn apart. The captain wanted to reassure the frightened passengers, but he had to admit that based on all of their onboard flight charts and consultation of their navigational equipment *the island of Bermuda and the coastline of the United States did not exist*.[507] They were not where they were supposed to be. This situation went on for hours, as the plane expended a dangerous amount of fuel flying around over an alien Atlantic Ocean while trying to reach *anyone anywhere* on radio. Apparently, radio had not been invented yet (or perhaps it had become defunct together with some extinction of humanity), because *no one* on any coastline or island could pick up the captain's transmissions. Then, all of a sudden, the plane was able to reach Bermuda on the radio and regain its bearings.[508] Hawkes' traveling companion, a colleague who was a surgeon in New York City, vouched for his account of what happened on that flight.

Then there are the planes that, instead of being sucked into a vortex for hours, wind up arriving at their destination on one or another side of the triangle *earlier than expected*. So much earlier, that tailwinds cannot be the cause — especially when no such high-velocity winds are recorded by the

onboard equipment of a plane, and when the plane's speedometer does not register the aircraft ever having achieved the speed that would have been required to so drastically cut short the flight time.[509]

In his extensive study of the Bermuda Triangle, Gian Quasar speculates that we may be dealing with a Zero Point Energy technology that is operating somewhere beneath the Great Bahama Bank from out of which the islands of Bimini, Andros, Nassau, and Grand Bahama emerge.[510] Quasar thinks that a significant alteration of, or deviation from, the Earth's gravitational field produced by an electro-magnetic device, may be causing a curvature of space-time in the triangle.[511] The vortex produced by the torsion that such a device employs would be invisible to us because we can only see along electromagnetic wavelengths.[512] With the alteration in the curvature of space-time being imperceptible to us, planes or ships would simply seem to disappear into such a vortex. However, from inside the vortex such a device would produce the metallic-looking "electronic fog" that many who have survived an uncanny journey through the triangle have reported accompanying their plane.[513] Quasar speculates that just the way that we send sound and images via radio and television, a civilization with ZPE technology might be able to open up hyperdimensional channels for information transfer or teleportation of objects.[514]

With reference to Nick Cook's research on the Nazi Bell, Quasar notes the similarities between the experimental protocol used by the scientists in Project Chronos and the descriptions that Edgar Cayce offered of the power and propulsion technology of the denizens of Atlantis.[515] Cayce claimed that Atlantis was where the Bermuda Triangle is now, and that part of it would eventually be excavated at Bimini. A megalithic stone "wall" or paved "road" was indeed subsequently found there.[516] In his descriptions of Atlantean technology, Cayce curiously parallels certain features of the Project Chronos test facility near Prague, such as the non-conductive tiles that had to be placed around a device that overcame gravity through vortex kinesis.[517] According to Cayce, the misuse of this dangerously powerful technology significantly contributed to the catastrophic destruction and sinking of Atlantis.

Quasar wonders whether still-active Atlantean technology at the bottom of Sargasso Sea could be responsible for wreaking havoc with ships and

aircraft.[518] Why does he assume that the Atlanteans are gone and that they merely left such machinery behind? Who, then, are the UFO — or USO — pilots that so frequently emerge from the Atlantic Ocean or submerge back into it? Why not a still-active "Atlantean" base in the Bermuda Triangle? For that matter, what was "Atlantis" anyway and what connection does it have to UFOs and time travel?

CHAPTER 5

ATLANTIS, MARS, AND THE MOON

ATLANTIS RE-ENTERED the public imagination by storm when US Senator Ignatius Donnelly published an extensive study of the subject in 1882. In *Atlantis: The Antediluvian World*, Donnelly draws on comparative mythology and symbolism, linguistics, history, archeology, anthropology, botany, geology, and other fields to advance the thesis that all of Earth's great civilizations have a common origin.[519] They were all seeded by survivors of a single prehistoric, antediluvian (pre-flood) civilization more advanced than any culture known to what remains of recorded history. It is the Atlanteans who, in Donnelly's view, could be credited with the commonalities between pyramidal and megalithic architecture in Egypt and the Americas, the transplantation of the flora and fauna and certain crops of the Old World to the New World, as well as the nearly universal diffusion of certain symbols, above all the Swastika, which appears to have been the predominant emblem of the Atlantean civilization.

The first section of this chapter examines evidence for the existence of Atlantis, with an emphasis on the writings of three philosophers: Plato, Rudolf Steiner, and Colin Wilson. In the context of Wilson's writings on Atlantis, a variety of empirical evidence is overviewed, in support of the idea that survivors of an advanced civilization based in Antarctica went on to colonize the rest of the planet and were responsible for engineering enigmatic megalithic monuments on several continents. Contrary to what Edgar Cayce supposed, Atlantis was Antarctica — not the Bahamas Basin, although currently sunken lands in the Bermuda Triangle, especially off the coast of Bimini, may feature megalithic structures that were part of the global maritime empire of Atlantis. Professor Charles Hapgood's Earth Crustal Displacement theory is presented as an explanation for how Atlantis, i.e. Antarctica, was drawn down into the south polar region where it froze over. In this context, and with a view to the origins of the Nazi Party in the "Atlantis Society" (*Thule-Gesellschaft*), the German seizure of New

Swabia (Queen Maud Land) is discussed. Finally, there are claims from US military/intelligence whistleblowers that Atlantean structures beneath the Antarctic ice are identical in style to megalithic monuments on the Moon and Mars.

In the second section of this chapter, focused on Mars, a case is made that the Nordic time travelers initially intended to sequester themselves from terrestrial human history to the greatest extent possible — so as not to muck up the timeline that leads to their own genesis. As their initial base of operations they chose Mars, at a time when it was still a living planet, *about 250 million years before the present*. That date is based on the determination that a nuclear war took place on Mars at about that time. There are signatures in the atmospheric composition and geological record of Mars that match those of thermonuclear test sites on Earth, and these are centered at just the places where we also find ruins of megalithic cities built on a titanic scale. It seems that shortly after spawning a civilization on Mars (in what would be remote human prehistory from our perspective), something went terribly wrong — destroying not only this civilization, but also the biosphere of Mars. Evidence from CIA remote viewing suggests that the "Martians" then found themselves with no other option than to take refuge on the primordial Earth. However, this was at a time prior to the existence of the Moon, when the original biosphere of our planet, and its rotational properties, would not have been able to support human life.

In the third and final section of this chapter, based on various types of high-precision data that NASA itself has amassed about the Moon, it is argued that this object is an artificial satellite. As a mostly hollow sphere, it may have served as an ark for the fugitive Martians, but its main purpose was as a terraforming device that dramatically altered the matrix of life on Earth after wiping the slate clean in the Permian-Triassic Extinction Event. Close Encounters on the Moon suggest that it has, to this day, remained a base of operations for the Nordic time travelers. They also maintain a smaller presence in underground bases beneath their ruined cities on Mars. With the Moon as its principal headquarters, the Nordic Breakaway Civilization has attempted to forge a hyperdimensional society on Earth. One reason why the high-precision megalithic ruins in places that have been considered colonies of "Atlantis" are so featureless and anonymously

austere in their titanic geometric perfection is that they reflect a caste of mind that is trying to *build outside of linear time*.

The governing class of the Breakaway Civilization, who consider themselves to be our "gods," have convinced themselves that they have achieved perfection. They see their world as the necessary culmination of human psycho-biological and social evolution. This is reflected in their aesthetics, which is absolutely totalitarian in the way that it precludes any further development by branding deviations from its architectonic as nothing more than "degeneracy" or "decadence." In the next chapter, we shall see that there is also another psychological interpretation for this aesthetic. The two are not at all mutually exclusive but complement one another.

5.1 Atlantis as Antarctica and the Atlanteans as Engineers

In his *Timaeus* and *Critias* dialogues, Plato recounts a lost civilization that flourished 9,000 years before his time (or 12,500 years before our present).[520] Plato lays emphasis on the fact that this is not a tall tale. He claims to have grown up with a manuscript about Atlantis in his household, a text written by Solon, the lawgiver of Athens, who was related to Plato. Solon, in turn, wrote his account based on what he was told by priests of the temple of Neith during one of his visits to ancient Egypt. According to Plato, Solon had intended to replace Homeric mythology with a new mythos revolving around Atlantis and its war with antediluvian Athens and other city states that the Atlanteans attempted to incorporate into their vast maritime Empire.

Plato describes the population of Atlantis as having been created through a hybridization of gods and mortals. He explains that at the beginning of time, the gods divided the Earth into distinct regions. Each region was the property of one god or goddess, who ruled over these areas either directly or via designated proxies. For example, "Athens" was the domain of the goddess Athena. "Atlantis" comes from the name of the titan Atlas, the brother of Prometheus. It means "realm of Atlas." Plato claims that this was actually the domain of Poseidon, but that it came to be known by the name

of its king, Atlas, rather than as Poseidea, because the "Atlanteans" ultimately revolted against the Olympian gods.

Over time, the percentage of "divine" blood in the Atlantean population decreased as compared to the blood of the mortals with which the "pureblood" Olympians had interbred to produce this hybrid race of "giants" or "heroes." Together with this comes a Promethean humanism that to the mind of traditionalist Greeks was hubris. The Atlanteans became self-confident and defiant with regard to the Olympians, refusing to obediently worship them any longer. Instead, these giants set their sights on the conquest of the entire Earth through a naval dominance over the oceans and seas. Shifting from out of Solon's traditional perspective, and perhaps even from out of Plato's, and into a more humanistic mindset, we could imagine that the Atlanteans saw this campaign not as a war of conquest but as a liberation struggle waged against the Olympian gods and goddesses who were tyrannically ruling Earth.

The rebel Atlanteans were aspiring to unify all of humanity into a world order that no longer revered the gods. As we shall see in the next chapter, this aim is not abandoned and subsequent attempts are made to achieve it. However, the first such attempt, in Atlantis itself, meets with a severe retaliation from Zeus, whose pastimes include making men miserable for no good reason and shape-shifting to serially rape various mortal women. The tyrannical and sadistic God Father calls together an assembly of the Olympians and decrees that he has decided to wipe the Earth clean with a global deluge. This choice of punishment would seem to suggest that the Atlanteans had gotten so far with their attempt to instigate a humanity-wide revolt against Olympus that no part of the planet was considered worth saving on account of being "uncorrupted" by their Promethean hubris.

Plato was the first philosopher to concern himself with Atlantis, but he was not the last. The Austrian philosopher and occultist Rudolf Steiner would often enter into clairvoyant trances and, like Edgar Cayce (whose remarks on Atlantean technology were noted at the end of the last chapter), Steiner also "remote viewed" Atlantis.[521] Steiner describes the Atlanteans as having descended to Earth from the celestial plane. They are older than the mortal race of Man and engendered it. Some of them endeavored to become teachers to this new race, but others set themselves up as gurus over

humans, who were prevented from developing their own potential. Steiner traced both the guru-worshipping caste society of India and the totalitarian Pharaoh-worshipping cult of ancient Egypt to this Atlantean model, which evidently some survivors of that civilization were still trying to preserve in certain parts of the post-deluge world.

According to Steiner, Atlantean technology would be considered "magical" by modern materialistic scientists. Their "machines" interfaced with the psyche, requiring the cultivation of abilities such as Telepathy and Telekinesis in order to make them function properly. In fact, this becomes the downfall of their civilization. The Atlanteans turn their minds on one another, engaging in a psychic war with catastrophic kinetic effects that mimic natural catastrophes such as massive earthquakes and attendant tsunamis. It could be that what Steiner is describing are two factions of Atlanteans, one group that are rebels against Olympus and another group of Traditionalists who are still loyal to the gods. Or, he could simply be referring to the "Olympians" in Plato's version as just another group of "Atlanteans" — because both ultimately had a common "celestial" origin and, at least at the leadership level, the Atlanteans were in effect fallen gods in the first place. In any case, they invade one another's minds with terrifying visions and even psychokinetically engender chimerical egregores and golems to use as weapons against each other.

A third philosopher, Colin Wilson, has synthesized all of the empirical research on "Atlantis" or some such technologically advanced civilization of global scope in remote antiquity.[522] For example, Wilson drew from the work of Dr. Robert M. Schoch, a geologist at Boston University who has spent considerable time studying the Sphinx, the Sphinx Temples, and the pyramids at Giza, as well as other putatively "Egyptian" structures such as the Osireon at Abydos. Schoch demonstrated that the scallops and fissures of the weathering on the body of the Sphinx is a water erosion consistent with thousands of years of heavy rainfall.[523] The wind erosion is a more superficial layer of weathering, which only took place after the Sphinx was already heavily eroded by torrential rains. It has not rained like that in Egypt since around 7,000 BCE, and one would have to postulate thousands of years of such rainfall.

So the Sphinx appears to far predate ancient Egyptian civilization. The reason that the head of the sculpture, which does not show any signs of water erosion, is so much smaller than it should be if it were to have been sculpted in proportion to its body, is that some Pharaoh — possibly Khufu — had it re-carved because its original face and head, perhaps that of a lion, was so badly damaged by water erosion. Since Schoch turned the attention of the geological community toward the Sphinx in the 1990s, the Egyptian Antiquities Authority has decided to "restore" the Sphinx by covering *its entire body with new bricks*, thereby concealing the water erosion marks and making it impossible to study them.

Unfortunately for these cynical "restorationists," however, it is clear that the material for the Sphinx Temples of Giza came from rock that was excavated when the Sphinx was carved out of its trench (it is a mostly underground sculpture, with only its back and head rising above the horizon). That makes these structures contemporaneous with the Sphinx. Interestingly, these extremely high-precision megalithic monuments are built in a somewhat different style from most other structures in ancient Egypt. Not only are the stones larger (some weigh 200 tons), they are also locked together with greater precision — sometimes in a jigsaw puzzle-style pattern that would have required multiple precut blocks and an overall plan for how each stone would be interlocked with others.[524] The joints are so tightly fitted together (without mortar) that even a razor blade or a piece of paper cannot be slipped in between them. The structures are also lacking the hieroglyphics and pictorial carvings characteristic of ancient Egyptian buildings.

Another high-precision megalithic structure built in this same hauntingly anonymous and almost Brutalist style is the Osireon at Abydos.[525] The austerely unadorned rectangular pillars here are single stone slabs 25 feet in height. They are on a rectangular stone island surrounded by a waterway or pool, itself set inside another perfectly rectangular stone enclosure. By the time of the ancient Egyptians this was already a subterranean building, since they connected it to the nearby Temple of Seti I by an underground passageway. But no one could have built a structure like this underground. How it could even have been built *at all* boggles the mind. Geological study of the Osireon site at Abydos suggests that the megalithic building was

constructed at ground level, *and then buried by at least 8,000 years of sedimentation*. As in the case of the Sphinx Temples, nothing whatsoever identifies this building as Egyptian. The only marking on it is a strange geometric symbol that has since come to be known as "the flower of life," a symbol that does not appear in ancient Egyptian iconography. The ancient Egyptians themselves said that the god Osiris lived here in pre-dynastic and prehistoric times, hence the building's name.

For that matter, there is nothing that really identifies the Great Pyramids of Giza as Egyptian either. The one ink cartouche of Khufu in the largest of the three pyramids is graffiti on a level with that of the many European explorers who signed their names here. Megalomaniacal pharaohs who build buildings on this scale always carve their names into the structures — sometimes multiple times, and usually in the context of long hieroglyphic inscriptions wherein they brag about their accomplishments. That Khufu would have put nothing more than an ink signature inside a structure that represents the most titanic engineering feat in all of ancient Egypt — or on planet Earth for that matter — is absolutely absurd, unless he did *not* build it. Khufu's respect for the existing structure, probably attributed to the gods, would also explain why he did not have the stone walls of its chambers covered in hieroglyphics. Khufu and other Pharaohs probably realized that this would have been desecrating graffiti.

The three pyramids of Giza are perfectly aligned to the cardinal directions, and two of the pyramids are also precisely aligned with each other. The third pyramid is offset from the other two, to a degree that reveals what the three buildings are supposed to represent: a reflection of the three stars of Orion's Belt. This was discovered by the Belgian engineer Robert Bauval. It turns out that the three stars of Orion's Belt stand in exactly the same geometric relationship to the Milky Way that the three Giza pyramids stand in relation to the Nile River (a representation of the Milky Way).[526] Orion was equated with the god Osiris. Moreover, the architectural representation on the Microcosm of Earth perfectly mirrors Orion and the Milky Way in the Macrocosm of the Heavens during a particular period in the precession of the equinoxes: 10,500 BCE. At that time, the pattern in the night sky appears to fall down onto the Earth where it is mirrored by the pyramids and the Nile. Moreover, this was the age of

Leo, and it just so happens that if one traces the line of sight from the eyes of the Sphinx to the horizon, and turns back the zodiacal calendar of the precession of the equinoxes to circa 10,500 BCE, the Sphinx watches the Sun rise into its counterpart, the constellation of the Lion, every year at dawn on the Spring Equinox. Circa 10,500 BCE or 12,500 years ago is, of course, the date that Plato gives us for the destruction of Atlantis.

Did surviving Atlanteans build these monuments in Egypt? The chronicles of Manetho, a native ancient Egyptian history, very clearly states that "the gods" established civilized society in Egypt and that they governed a Pre-Pharaohonic civilization during the course of which they hybridized themselves with the native population in order to produce the future ruling class of Pharaohonic Egypt.[527] These hybrids are referred to as the *shemasu hor,* or "Followers of Horus (the Sun)," and were believed to have been masterful astronomers and astrologers. The ancient Egyptians viewed their civilization as a divine legacy, which is why they were so resistant to change. To them change could only mean degeneration and deviance, of the kind that they punished Akhenaton for attempting. As they saw it, everything was decline from *Zep Tepi* or "the first time" to which the Pharaohs were trained to return, effectively as psychical time travelers, when they died and entered the astral state.[528]

In the Bequa Valley of Lebanon, at Baalbek, there is a platform that consists of many 400-ton stones that are surmounted by three much larger stones, each weighing over 1,000 tons.[529] First of all, from an engineering standpoint, this makes no sense. The larger stones should have been dragged into position and then surmounted by the 'smaller' ones (which are colossal in their own right). Instead, the *trilithons*, as they are called, were lifted more than 40 feet into the air and placed on top of the 400-ton blocks. This would only have been done to demonstrate a superhuman engineering capability that we could not replicate even today with modern industrial cranes.

As if this is not disturbing enough, the trilithons were brought from a quarry 50 miles away! We know that because another stone of the same size and proportions has been left at this quarry. The stones of the Baalbek platform are fit so tightly together that, again, a knife's blade cannot be slipped between their joints. The local Arabs say that it was built by

Nimrod, before the flood. When the Romans found this extremely sturdy megalithic platform, they decided to use it as the foundation for what became the largest Temple of Jupiter ever built in the Roman Empire, with columns taller and walls thicker than any other Roman temple. However, a subsequent earthquake totally destroyed the Roman temple, leaving it in ruins, but it did not so much as put a crack in the "Atlantean" platform. The Romans were the greatest engineers of the pre-modern world, and yet their records attest to the fact that they were incapable of even dragging or rolling a stone obelisk a fraction of the weight of the trilithons at Baalbek.

Some of the megalithic structures in South America are no less puzzling than the Baalbek platform, and they certainly could not have been built by the Pre-Columbian civilizations to which they are attributed by conventional archeologists. Take, for example, the walls of Sacsayhuaman.[530] These have the appearance of fortifications fit for a war between gods and titans. The boulders weigh up to 200 tons, are 25 feet in width and 12 feet thick. They are precut, with as many as a dozen angles that interlock perfectly with those of the stones next to them, in a jigsaw construction that is so precise that a razor cannot be slipped between the joints. Moreover, as in the case of the Baalbek platform, the stones for Sacsayhuaman were quarried far away, 20 miles away in this case, and brought there by some inconceivable means by the unknown architects. Then there is the "fortress" of Ollantaytambo, the stones of which are the largest employed in any construction in the New World — again, cut and fitted together with jigsaw precision, and again, transported from a quarry in a valley many miles away.[531]

A Polish archeologist by the name of Arthur Posnansky studied the megalithic structures at Tiahuanaco in Bolivia for many years.[532] These monuments include the massive stone Gateway of the Sun, the ruined Akapana Pyramid, and the Kalasasaya Temple. He came to the conclusion that the ground plan of the Kalasasaya Temple was aligned to certain astronomical phenomena, such as the position of the rising Sun, but that given the degree of precision with which the structure had been built, the current misalignment from these astronomical markers could not be due to engineering error. Rather, it was a deviation caused by the precession of the equinoxes. The alignments are perfect, Posnansky argued, if one postulates

that Tiahuanaco was constructed sometime between 15,000 and 12,000 years ago. Furthermore, there is a vastly ancient port near Tiahuanaco, again built in the same high-precision megalithic style. But the port of Puma Punku is built on ground that is much higher than the water level of Lake Titicaca today. It appears to have been constructed during a period when global sea level had risen precipitously.

The Mayans and other Pre-Columbian American civilizations all described their civilizer-gods as white people of gigantic stature.[533] They also believed that the builder gods, who laid the groundwork for their civilization, would someday return to them. Quetzalcoatl, the "Feather Serpent," also known as Kukulkan or as Votan (Wotan, Odin?) and Viracocha to others in Mesoamerica, was a bearded white man with red hair. The other "gods" and "goddesses" who were his companions also fit this description. All of them were "giant" in stature, which Nordic Europeans are when their height is compared to native Mayans and others indigenous to Central and South America.[534]

One of the reasons why the Spaniards were so successful in plundering and conquering these civilizations is that, based on the appearance of the Spaniards and their "magical" technology, the native priesthoods mistook men like Cortés and his comrades for the civilizer gods who had promised to return after they fled on "boats without paddles." There was a great confrontation between the "Feathered Serpent" Quetzalcoatl, or Votan, and a figure named Tezcatilpoca, the Lord of the "Smoking Mirror." The former was a benevolent civilizer-god who was trying to elevate the standard of living of the natives by teaching them various crafts, whereas the latter was a sadistic overlord who demanded human sacrifices. The ritual of cutting the beating hearts out of sacrificial victims at the tops of Mayan pyramids dates back to the demands made by this deity who drove Quetzalcoatl and his Promethean comrades out of Mesoamerica. These beings fit the description of the "Nordics." Were they survivors of Atlantis? The terms "Atlan" and "Tullan" both appear in Pre-Columbian languages.

Plato describes Atlantis as an island in the world ocean, "larger than Asia and Libya combined." In the geography of his time this meant a landmass about the size of the ancient Persian Empire, comparable to the continental United States today. This continent-sized island was located out beyond

“the pillars of Hercules” or the Strait of Gibraltar, somewhere in the “one true ocean.” Finally, Plato tells us that by traversing over Atlantis one can arrive at the opposite side of the world. As Rand Flem-Ath realized, and as Colin Wilson also argued, only one landmass fits all of these descriptors: Antarctica.

Flem-Ath and Wilson are developing a line of thought first proposed by Professor Charles Hapgood, a Harvard graduate who taught at a number of colleges in New England.[535] Hapgood had become aware of certain maps from the Renaissance period, such as that of Piri Reis and Oronteus Finaeus, which depict the ice-free contours of Antarctica.[536] These maps also incorporate longitudinal measurements that were far more accurate than those of the period or of any period prior to the twentieth century. Hapgood came to believe that these maps had been copied from older ones preserved in places such as the Library of Alexandria, and that they had been drawn up by a very advanced civilization of mariners who had charted the entire globe at a time when much of Antarctica had not yet been encased in its present ice cap, which at certain places is two miles thick.

Ground-penetrating radar maps of Antarctica carried out by the US Navy and by the scientific and military organizations of other nations engaged in South Polar exploration have mapped the contours of the frozen continent. As it turns out, beneath the ice, Antarctica is actually two islands, with one much larger than the other. The mysterious Renaissance maps capture this quite accurately, with the right contours of these islands and their relationship to one another. Furthermore, it turns out that the ice cap of Antarctica is *not* thickest at the current South Pole, as it should be. Rather, it is thickest on the side opposite to Queen Maud Land — the area that the Nazi Germans named *Neuschwabenland* (New Swabia) during their 1938–39 Antarctic expedition.

All of this taken together compelled Professor Hapgood to propose a revolutionary geological theory called “Earth crustal displacement.” Albert Einstein ultimately endorsed Hapgood’s theory, and wrote a preface to his second book.[537] According to this theory, over vast periods of time the Earth becomes top heavy due to the concentration of ice on top of the northern landmasses surrounding the North Pole. Once the stress is sufficient, it causes the Earth’s crust to suddenly slip over the underlying

mantle like the loose skin of an orange.[538] Such an event would toss the oceans out of their basins and onto the continents, causing a great flood on a global scale. In those parts of the world where it was night, the stars would appear to fall from the sky. Where it was afternoon, the Sun might set too quickly, or rise too quickly if it was still the predawn hour. There are, in fact, accounts of such an event having absolutely terrified various tribes in different parts of the world. This myth of the time "when the sky fell" or there was "a derangement in the heavens" is as common, and as cross-cultural, as that of the global deluge.[539] Hapgood's research led him to conclude that the former pole was in Hudson Bay, and that the reason for the "Ice Age" in North America was simply that the area was, at that time, *the land around the old North Pole*. (Not incidentally, Baalbek and Tiahuanaco are at a latitude equidistant from the Hudson Bay pole, and other ancient megalithic sites seem to be aligned to this pole as well.)

One of the strongest supporting pieces of evidence for Hapgood's theory are the flash-frozen mammoths of Siberia. They appear to have been toppled and dragged by waves and then frozen so suddenly that the food they had been eating remained undigested in their stomachs. Interestingly, this food is not anything that could grow in Siberia today. It could only have grown in a much more temperate climate. So it appears that Siberia was suddenly pulled up into the northern polar region from a lower latitude. At the same time, a large part of Antarctica, which had been ice-free and located at about the latitude of Argentina, was pulled several thousand miles down into the southern polar region, encasing the entire continent in ice. This formerly ice-free region of Antarctica is an area claimed by the Nazis as New Swabia, the region where the German Navy bragged about having constructed an impregnable fortress before the war's end in 1945. The same region that Admiral Byrd's Operation Highjump met with disaster, prompting him to warn the press that we had to prepare for a Third World War with enemy fighters capable of flying from pole to pole with tremendous speed.

As was already noted in Chapter 3, the Nazis were obsessed with Atlantis. It bears repeating that the entire Nazi Party was simply a political front set up by the Thule Society, and in Germanic mythology "Thule" is equivalent to "Atlantis" — at least that was the view of the esoteric elite in

this society, and also of the SS.[540] Heinrich Himmler set up a think tank within the SS known as the *Ahnenerbe*. This is the group of globe-trotting Nazi scientists, archeologists, and explorers popularized in Steven Spielberg's *Indiana Jones* films. The *Ahnenerbe* had two clearly defined, and related, missions: 1) to find traces of Atlantis (i.e. Thule) and thereby rediscover the Atlantean origin of the Aryan race; 2) to study suppressed paranormal abilities and the means of their cultivation with a view to their military applications, i.e. psychic warfare. As we saw in Rudolf Steiner's account of the fate of Atlantis, the Atlanteans have long been believed to be adepts of Extrasensory Perception and Psychokinesis. Certain Pre-Columbian myths suggest that the "magicians of the gods" were able to levitate the titanic megaliths into place at the construction sites of some of the aforementioned enigmatic monuments.

As the *Ahnenerbe* research progressed, throughout the course of expeditions to meet with lamas in Tibet in the Himalayas, and to scour the Amazon jungle looking for buried structures in Brazil, the SS elite came to some conclusions that converge with those of Professor Hapgood. They decided that "Atlantis" (or the Germanic "Ultima Thule") and the classical "Hyperborea" were one and the same place. Although ancient Greek myths describe Hyperborea — the dwelling place of Apollo and the locale of the Elysian Fields — as a continent-sized island "beyond the ice" at the *north* pole of the Earth, we know that the magnetic poles of the Earth reverse over long periods of time. There is no continental island at the north pole, but the continent-sized island of Antarctica was once at the North Pole, with a large part of it extending out beyond the polar region at a climactically habitable latitude comparable to that of Patagonia today (again, the part of Argentina settled by the Nazis in 1945). Finally, the SS even came to believe that, whereas the rest of the world suffered a global deluge, the world of Atlantis had been lost to encroaching ice.[541]

When all of this is taken into consideration, it becomes undeniable that the German Antarctic Expedition of 1938–39 was not only military in addition to scientific, with the intention of building a naval base in New Swabia, rather these were both secondary purposes as compared to the true goal of the Nazis in the part of Antarctica that had been ice-free 12,500 years ago: to find and reclaim the ruins of Atlantis. Was this actually a kind

of homecoming? The closing of a temporal Ouroboros by Nordic time travelers *who built Atlantis because they were obsessed with it*, and who came from Atlantis because they returned to it — *so that they could build Atlantis and come from it*? "The Atlantis Society" (*Thule-Gesellschaft*), indeed — the society which recruited Adolf Hitler to head its political front, the Nazi Party.

In a conversation with Rauschning, the Governor of Danzig, Hitler himself had something to say about the Atlantean "supermen." He corrected Rauschning, who was under the impression that the Führer was only talking about a "new race" that would come about by means of Eugenics. "The new man is living amongst us now! He is here!" Hitler exclaimed as he trembled ecstatically. "I will tell you a secret," he said to the bewildered Governor, "I have seen the new man. He is intrepid and cruel. I was afraid of him."[542] Apparently, Hitler would sometimes wake up screaming and in convulsions. When his personal physician would rush into the room, he would find the Führer looking into the corner of the room while shrieking, "It's he, it's he, he's come for me! There! Over there in the corner! He's there!"[543] This Nordic "superman" that Hitler would describe as "intrepid and cruel" would appear as if from out of the wall in the corner of his room at night. Was this one of the "new men" that the Nazis were about to create? Had Hitler been face to face with a "Nordic" time traveler from prehistoric Antarctica? Which of them could be considered Dr. Frankenstein, and which one is the Creature?

Throughout the years there have been a number of whistleblowers who, on condition of anonymity, have discussed secret US military and intelligence operations in Antarctica. Linda Moulton Howe, whose work on the cattle mutilation phenomenon was covered in Chapter 2, has spoken to several of these sources. One was an airman who routinely flew scientific research personnel and cargo from McMurdo Station to other locations over the Trans-Antarctic Mountains. He claimed that silvery flying discs would *often* be sighted performing acrobatic maneuvers, and that they seemed to always remain within certain territorial boundaries, never crossing an invisible line that would have brought them close to the Antarctic research bases of the United States and other nations.[544]

Howe also spoke to a Navy Seal Commander who in 2003 entered a black octagonal structure protruding 18 feet from out of the ice and snow, not far from McMurdo, near the Beardmore Glacier.[545] The structure was made of a very finely polished, black basalt stone. There was an outline of a door on its surface, 23 feet high and 18 feet wide, that would rapidly slide open in response to the pressure of even a single finger. Inscribed with laser precision on this door was what appeared to be a star map together with a very precisely incised 12-spoked Black Sun (*Schwarze Sonne*). This was the most sacred symbol of the SS, which had been inscribed into the floor of the meeting chamber of Heinrich Himmler's round table knights at Wewelsburg Castle.

On the other side of the door was a room that was 9 acres in size, filled with a lime-green luminescence that could not be traced to any identifiable light fixtures or point of origin. It may have been emanating from a fine crack between the floor and the walls. Even though it was about 40 degrees below zero outside, the inside temperature of the room had been regulated to be around 70 degrees Fahrenheit. At the opposite end of the room from the entry door was a ramp, also megalithic and extremely finely wrought, which provided access to lower levels of other octagons, each superimposed on the other and each larger than the other, ending in a vast complex 62 acres in expanse at a depth of 2 miles beneath the Antarctic ice. The Commander wandered the halls of these well-preserved buildings that were flash frozen. Bathed in an eerie green luminescence, the Navy Seal observed strange hieroglyphics lining the walls. He said they were neither Egyptian nor Mayan, but bore some resemblance to both. The Navy Seal informed Howe that since the time that he was there, American submarines have found another sub-glacial entryway to the maze of massive megalithic structures in Antarctica, at a dock that takes them directly to a point 2 miles beneath the ice (without passing through the octagonal entry levels from the surface).

Another source, a Marine who claimed to be involved in the Pentagon's Secret Space program, told Linda Moulton Howe that the exact same type of hieroglyphics have been found inscribed on megalithic structures that are located on the dark side of the Moon *as well as on structures at Cydonia on Mars*.[546] He also alleged that there are (publicly) "undiscovered" pyramids

buried in Egypt, near the Valley of the Kings, which feature the same type of hieroglyphics. In the next two sections of this chapter, we will look at Mars and the Moon, bearing this question in mind: What conclusion would we have to draw if "Atlantean" architecture — of the kind that survivors of Atlantis built in Egypt, the Middle East, South America, etc. — is present on the Moon and on Mars, *but with evidence that these structures*, at least those on Mars, *were blasted into ruins hundreds of millions of years ago*?

5.2 The Time Travelers Who Murdered Mars

One of the problems that any serious thinkers who invented time travel would be faced with is the danger of haphazardly interfering with human history. In particular, there would be a serious concern about threatening the conditions of possibility for one's own existence. This is the kind of problem that has commonly been framed in terms of the so-called "Grandfather Paradox." A certain chain of events led to one's society forming the way that it needed to in order to make the breakthrough of inventing time travel technology. The leading lights of the Breakaway Civilization would not want to destabilize the matrix of possibilities that actualized into the events that brought it into being. Consequently, the first thing that a time-traveling civilization would need is a safe place *and time* to go to. A pocket where it would be possible to isolate the Breakaway Civilization from the developments in the time continuum that represent its historical genesis. Of course, this continuum ultimately includes all of human history on Earth.

The first place that it would have occurred to such people to go is somewhere that the Nazis had already designated as a target of their space program as soon as they began to build rockets, namely Mars — but at a *time* when Mars was still a living planet and had a biosphere comparable to that of the Earth. This was hundreds of millions of years ago. If one could set up a human civilization on Mars in this past epoch, then one would have so much lead time before *Homo sapiens* evolved on Earth that damaging the time continuum of human history on Earth is no longer a tangible concern. At this point it is noteworthy to remark with respect to the Extra-Terrestrial Hypothesis (ETH) that as soon as these humans became a multi-

generational society of city-dwellers on Mars, technically these Martians would have to be considered "Extra-Terrestrials" if they were to return to Earth in spaceships at some later date (albeit contrary to their original intention in going to Mars to isolate themselves from the human timeline on Earth).

There is empirical evidence for such a scenario actually having taken place. Dr. John Brandenburg is a plasma physicist who worked on the Clementine Project for NASA and has done classified research at a number of leading US government scientific institutions, including Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory and Sandia National Laboratories. His initial area of specialization was magnetic containment of plasmas for the purpose of achieving nuclear fusion power. While working with NASA, he was also the first scientist to have suggested that Mars once had oceans. During the period when Brandenburg was working at Sandia Laboratories in the mid-1980s, an associate of his, whose specialty was nuclear weapons testing, engaged him in a conversation about puzzling data from atmospheric tests on Mars that Brandenburg was reviewing.

NASA exploration by means of various probes has revealed that the isotopic signature of Xenon 129 is very consistent across all rocky bodies throughout the solar system. All other planets, except for the gas giants, have the same isotopic ratio of Xenon 129 in their atmosphere that Earth does — except for Mars. When the colleague looked at the data that Brandenburg was poring over, he noticed that the specific isotopic ratio of Xenon 129 in the Martian atmosphere matched, point for point, the kind of signature that one finds only at thermonuclear weapons test sites on Earth.[547] One does not find this Xenon 129 concentration at ground zero of atomic blasts, such as Trinity, Hiroshima, or Nagasaki. It requires the thermonuclear fusion of a hydrogen bomb to skew the Xenon 129 isotopic ratio from what it normally would be on Earth or any other rocky planet. "Somebody nuked them," the colleague said somberly.[548] Brandenburg was both appalled and fascinated. He pursued this lead and did his own extensive research on the correlation.

Brandenburg also looked for other Martian isotopic signatures that might corroborate a connection between thermonuclear detonation and the deviation from standard Xenon 129 distribution on Mars. He found that

both the isotopic ratios of thorium and potassium were also skewed from normal on Mars, and this further analysis indicated a ground zero for thermonuclear events.[549] There were two, actually. Finally, since there is no impact crater at either site, a meteorite can be ruled out, since a meteorite large enough to produce the kind of radiological signature at these two sites would have produced huge craters even if it had broken into two or more pieces. Instead, the data was consistent with an airburst — a tactic of nuclear warfare intended to maximize casualties by detonating a weapon at some altitude above a city so that the ground will not absorb any of the blast wave. The corroborative isotopic data also allowed Brandenburg to determine a ballpark date for the explosions, which he put at 250 million years before the present.[550] Not incidentally, this aligns with the date of the Great Permian extinction event on Earth.

Brandenburg calculated that, based on our own nuclear science and engineering as a standard, if only two thermonuclear bombs had been used, the casing of the two weapons that would have produced such isotopic signatures at these locations would each have been comparable in scale to the size and height of the Empire State Building in Manhattan.[551] Of course it is more likely that *many* thermonuclear weapons were detonated at each place to produce the observed atmospheric and elemental deviations from normal ratios of Xenon 129, Thorium, and Uranium. What are the two locations? Cydonia and Utopia. This is *very* significant.

These are the two places on Mars where there appear to be blasted ruins of vastly ancient megalithic structures. Photographs of Cydonia brought back by the NASA JPL Viking Orbiter in July of 1976 showed what appeared to be a colossal face near a pentagonal pyramid that has suffered partial structural collapse, as well as a number of other nearby structures that look like buildings rather than geological formations.[552] Interestingly, when two of the edges of the pentagonal "D&M Pyramid" are extended out into lines of sight across the surface of Cydonia they point directly at the Sphinx-like face and into the heart of a cluster of buildings that some have dubbed the "city complex."[553] Several pyramids and other anomalous polygonal structures also appeared in photographs of the Elysium and Utopia regions.[554] Cydonia and Utopia are the "ground zero" sites of the nuclear isotopic signatures discovered by Brandenburg.

Interestingly, when confronted about "the face," NASA JPL felt the need to blatantly lie to the press. This lie says as much about what was discovered at Cydonia as the photographs do. When the image of the "Head" (as it was labeled) was released at a NASA JPL Press Conference, the JPL scientists claimed that another image taken by the Viking Orbiter an hour later showed that the face was "a trick of light and shadow." In point of fact, Cydonia was in darkness "a few hours" after the first image of the face was taken, and besides, JPL actually waited until four weeks later (30 orbits of the Orbiter) to take another image of the face at Cydonia *and it never announced this second picture had been taken*.[555] The second image, which captured the face from another angle, only made the case stronger for it being an artificially carved structure.

NASA was taken to task by Richard C. Hoagland, who was a Science Advisor to CBS News during the Apollo program (1968–1971) and who has been the recipient of the International Angstrom Medal for Excellence in Science (1993) and the Ig Nobel Prize for Astronomy (1997). Hoagland recruited Vincent DiPietro and Gregory Molenaar, two image-processing experts working at NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center, to enhance electronic versions of the frames from the Viking images of Cydonia. It is worthy of note that Hoagland had to threaten JPL with a Congressional inquiry before they would release these frames to DiPietro and Molenaar.[556] Eventually, this team of independent but government-associated experts expanded to include Dr. Brian O'Leary, a former astronaut and planetary scientist, Dr. Mark Carlotto, another image-processing scientist, and John Brandenburg himself.[557] Brandenburg discovered that the structures in Cydonia and Utopia were built near the coastline of the Paleo-Ocean of Mars (just as Earth's great cities are coastal).[558] Carlotto enhanced the face to the point where it was possible for him to render a three dimensional, rotatable version of it.[559]

In 1998, NASA released images of the face that were supposedly taken by the Mars Surveyor, and that purported to reveal that nothing was really there but some vague contours in the Martian surface. Carlotto showed that these images had been tampered with.[560] Sure enough, the 2004 Mars Odyssey imagery of Cydonia that followed this attempted fraud once again produced an image of what clearly looks like a face staring up into the

camera.[561] The teardrop on one cheek of the Olmec-looking Sphinx can be seen more clearly in this photograph than in any of the others. Even if the structure is not a "face" ensconced in a head dress, its tomb-stone shape clearly defined it as artificial rather than natural. Whatever it is, that thing is a titanic work of engineering — or a natural mesa that has been expertly carved into a structure.

Are there structures that date to around 250 million years before the present on Earth, which would suggest that Martians had taken refuge here after the nuclear holocaust of what had become their planet? Indeed. There is a very long and tall polished concrete wall that miners found embedded inside a strata of rock that corresponds to that geological epoch. It was discovered in 1928 by one Atlas Almon Mathis in room 24 of coal mine No. 5 in Heavener, Oklahoma.[562] After using explosives for mining purposes in that room, Mathis and his associates had found several 12-inch cubical concrete blocks that were so finely polished that "all six sides of it could serve as mirrors."[563] Then the room caved in, and Mathis barely escaped with his life. When he came back after the cave-in, he saw that "a solid wall of these polished blocks was left exposed."[564] Mathis continues, "About 100 to 150 yards farther down our air core, another miner struck this same wall, or one very similar."[565] So somebody with the technology to build concrete walls that are finer than those built in the modern age was engaged in engineering on Earth around the time that Mars was nuked.

There were three remote viewings of Mars that corroborate the photographic data brought back by Viking, and that also substantiate Brandenburg's hypothesis that a nuclear war destroyed Martian civilization. The first was done by Ingo Swann, together with one colleague, during his work for SRI in 1975. Swann did another remote viewing of Mars in 1984, this time together with four other remote viewers who were independently and blindly tasked with the same target to allow for a comparative analysis of the findings. The third was also done in 1984, about a month earlier, by ace remote viewer Joe McMoneagle, working on contract for the CIA at the Monroe Institute. McMoneagle and Swann's group had no contact with one another and each had no idea that the other was also remote viewing Mars.

Ingo Swann's first remote viewing of Mars took place on June 14, 1975 at 9 pm EST.[566] His colleague Harold Sherman acted as a second viewer

and checked on the data that Swann obtained. Both of them saw the same things on Mars: towers, dome-like structures, and a checkerboard pattern inside of a crater, which appeared to be the roofs of buildings that gave them the impression of "old Roman ruins."[567] They said that there had been a surface-dwelling population here at one point, but it had gone underground. Swann and Sherman also got the impression that many of the structures were vastly ancient ruins, but others were newer. The most interesting of these was something "like one of those towers that carry high voltage lines" which was "built out of something that doesn't rust" but appeared "bent" and might have been "some kind of homing device like airplanes use these days when they go from one continent to the next."[568]

Swann's second remote viewing of Mars extended from June into July of 1984. They specifically targeted the area of Mars that had been photographed by the Viking Orbiter, the images from which were at that time being analyzed by the team that Richard Hoagland had put together. Again, Swann's second remote viewing of Mars involved a team of four other remote viewers. Here is what he reports that they found:

> As it turned out, and with little variation, *all* the participants described a large crater at whose bottom were "ruins" of buildings, plazas, and "air ventilators" which gave access to a larger underground network or complex — the whole of which gave evidence of "explosions" or "attacks." But most strikingly, on the lip of the crater, high above the "city," was a monumental pyramid-like structure whose specific purpose was difficult to ascertain save that it was hollow inside.
>
> …After the combined data was submitted to Lambert Dolphin [a pseudonym for a colleague of Swann in the IC with a very high-level security clearance], we were informed that the site indeed was a suspected "city" within a crater, and that on the crater's rim was a strange, tall structure which cast a long-spiked shadow from the Martian sunshine.[569]

What Swann and his team did not know was that the CIA had done its own remote viewing of Mars about a month earlier, on May 22, 1984. The CIA report of the 1984 remote viewing of Mars at the Monroe Institute has since been declassified and released.[570] This has also allowed McMoneagle to comment on it publicly, especially in lectures delivered in the professional RV community. The following presentation of what he saw on Mars is based on both the CIA report and McMoneagle's retrospective recollection of the experience and elaboration on what he told the interviewer who was tasked with guiding him through the target *to which he was blind*.[571]

McMoneagle was tasked to go back to "Mars, One Million BC" and the specific coordinates given were those of the Cydonia region. He reported that he saw blasted and ruined megalithic structures that were titanic in scale, engulfed in terrible sandstorms and swallowed by desert dunes. He got the impression of "shadows" of people who "once were" but who are no longer there.[572] So the interviewer asked McMoneagle to go back further, to a time when the people who had built those structures *were* still there. Considering the way that remote viewing works, and the fact that no specific timeframe was stipulated in the initial targeting information other than "One Million BC," we have no way of knowing *how far back* McMoneagle went as measured in chronological time. Remote viewers do not sense scales of time as they move back and forward, sometimes almost instantaneously, across the time continuum. All we know is that McMoneagle followed the instruction to report on those people while they were still living on Mars. There is no reason why he could not have gone back 250 million years, as Brandenburg's analysis would suggest.

McMoneagle saw a massive, high-precision megalithic city.[573] There were towering pyramids and other polygonal buildings, long paved avenues, and obelisks. Most intriguing is his description of a network of intersecting channels cut deeply into the surface of Mars, with paved roads at the bottom of them.[574] Was this a highway system for some kind of hover vehicles that would be shielded from the storms on the surface by these trenches? He noticed that the Sun was "weird"-looking (which, to a Terran eye, it would be, since Mars is further from the Sun than Earth).[575] Interestingly, not knowing that he was tasked to view "Mars, One Million Years Before Present," McMoneagle kept getting the impression that he might be in ancient Egypt, except for the fact that the scale of the structures was too large and the people there did not look like Egyptians. The people were European-looking in phenotype, but very tall and lanky; they wore what he described as skintight silken clothes.[576]

McMoneagle had three psychic impressions about these people that are very relevant to the thesis being advanced in the present study. First, he said that he kept having the impression that he was looking at the future and that these people represented some further evolutionary stage of humanity as if "we mutated six times over the next 10,000 years":

> Interviewer: And this concept that you have that you went somewhere into the future, that these people exist somewhere in the future, how does that parallel with what you just said about this difficult concept that [they are one step removed from our reality]?[577]

McMoneagle got the impression that these people were "one reality removed" from our world:

> And again this is a totally inappropriate way to say it… this is like a reality one step removed from a reality. That doesn't mean it is a different reality… but that it is one step removed for some reason. …It's still a part of this reality… but it is still one reality removed. What I'm saying is… damn it… I can't apply our reality to it.[578]

This impression is, of course, perfectly consistent with the idea that the "Martians" were actually distant descendants of Breakaway Civilization time travelers. The impression that put McMoneagle, who is not a scientist or a philosopher, at a loss for words, namely that these people "from the future" are "one step removed from our reality" is him picking up on the fact that, if from his perspective in 1984, these would-be Martians had not yet time traveled back to Mars millions of years in the past, they may not exist in our version of reality. Alternatively, it could be that even if their progenitors had already traveled into the Martian past and set up that civilization, which then faced its destruction, certain events have occurred subsequent to the initial time travel that have put their timeline and the very existence of their Martian civilization in question. They have become ghostly, and their civilization might disappear altogether — like the history of South Africa after Nelson Mandela's *first* death in prison.

From McMoneagle's perspective, he would have the psychic impression that such people were from the future, because the Breakaway Civilization probably did not begin time traveling on a significant scale until the late twentieth or early twenty-first century, and then they would have had centuries of *further* civilizational development on Mars. Even if this development took place hundreds of millions of years ago, within the frame of chronological time, this is not something that McMoneagle would necessarily have picked up on psychically. He was tasked to read the minds of these people, to know what they know, and to *them* the world that they are living in is that of the far future of Man. One has to imagine a timeline of future civilizational development that jumps from the secret developments in the 1990s and the early twenty-first century, which would

already be "the future" from McMoneagle's perspective, to thousands of years further into the future history of these people *but on Mars in the chronological past*.

The second noteworthy impression that McMoneagle had is that he said that the Martians were very "philosophical" about the fact that "their time had passed" and almost stoically resigned to the prospect that they may be facing the end of their civilization, almost as if it was not their right to have any more time than they have had.[579] Third, McMoneagle said that they had been "looking for a way out" and no matter what they tried, they just "can't seem to find the way out."[580]

Now this third impression cannot be referring to finding a way to get off of the planet, because McMoneagle clearly described how the Martians had indeed constructed spacecraft and had sent one of these to go scout out another world as a possible place of refuge for their civilization. He described the scout craft in terms that perfectly match a metallic, cigar-shaped UFO. The people back on Mars were holed up in large storm shelters just waiting for this scout ship to come back with word on whether the other place was suitable for mass relocation and colonization.[581] The terrible storms were a consequence of some catastrophe that had taken place, which was responsible for the destruction of the Martian ecosystem. So I suspect that the fact that they "could not find a way out" refers to the humans on Mars not being able to leave the solar system and relocate to a habitable planet around another star.

We will return to examine why this might be the case in Chapter 7. In short, I think it is because the time travelers who had just nuked an entire planet to death were being quarantined. Some of them were trying to accept this, namely that by becoming time travelers to the past they had already bought their people more time than they were supposed to have, while others were still "trying to hang on" and were willing to interfere in the timeline of Earth (and the past of their own progenitors) in order to further extend the lifespan of their civilization.

The CIA interviewer at the Monroe Institute asked McMoneagle to describe where the scout ship journeyed to. The cylindrical spaceship arrived at a planet that, unlike the dying Mars, was full of vegetation — actually overgrown with monstrously huge trees and plants. McMoneagle

described how there were also storms on this planet, but storms of a different kind — like constant hurricanes or typhoons conjured by the seething oceans and shot through with perpetual lightning.[582] Volcanic eruptions also seemed to be frequent occurrences that contributed to the sense that, if the Martians were to take refuge here, they would be going "from the frying pan into the fire."[583] I suspect that what McMoneagle was seeing was scouts from Mars arriving at the Earth at a time when the Moon did not yet exist.

5.3 Manufacturing the Moon: A Terraforming Space Station

We only have seasons on Earth because of the 23° divergence of the celestial equator (the equator extended into space) and the ecliptic (the plane of Earth's orbit around the Sun).[584] If it were not for this misalignment, our equator would always be facing the Sun, which would make for a planet that would (for humans) be unbearably hot at the equatorial latitudes and much colder toward the poles. For example, although Mercury — which has its ecliptic aligned with its celestial equator — has an equatorial temperature that makes metals boil, its poles are frozen over with ice.[585] On account of the tilt in the Earth's axis, instead of hitting the Earth as a perfect circle, the Sun's light is warped into an oval that spreads heat over a larger area at a lesser intensity.[586] Here is Christopher Knight's description of what conditions on Earth would be like were it not for those 23° of divergence, which were caused by the gravitational pull of the Moon:

> [L]ife would be almost impossible across much of the planet, with extremes of temperature providing only a narrow band suitable for mammals such as humans to survive. Even then, the sea and air currents would move wildly between the hot and cold zones causing catastrophic weather conditions with regions of permanent rainfall and others with none at all. Hurricanes and tornadoes would ravage many areas and overall it seems extremely unlikely that higher forms would ever develop on such a planet.[587]

This sounds an awful lot like Joe McMoneagle's description of the conditions that the Martians discovered on Earth when their scout ship first arrived here.

According to Jacques Laskar, an astronomer who is Director of Research at the National Scientific Research Centre (CNRS) of France, the Moon is also a stabilizer that prevents the Earth from toppling over the way that Venus and other planets have throughout the history of the solar system.[588] His computer models show that all of the other Earth-like planets in the solar system, such as Mercury, Venus, and Mars, have had highly unstable obliquity. In the case of Mars, this has varied from 0 to 60 degrees. Laskar showed how, without the Moon, Earth's obliquity would be even more extreme, with a shifting of our planetary axis between 0 and 85 degrees from its current position.[589] Each such toppling would wipe the planet clean of all higher life forms.

Furthermore, the Moon has slowed the Earth's rate of spin, without which humans could never have inhabited its surface (even if we evolved elsewhere).[590] Neil F. Comins, Professor of Physics and Astronomy at the University of Maine, explains that without the Moon, "the Earth would be turning so fast that a day would take just eight hours and complex life would not exist yet. If higher life forms did eventually manage to evolve, such creatures would be very different from us, for example, they would be without any communication through speech."[591]

Measurement of the oxygen isotopes of many Moon rocks prove that they originated at the same distance from the Sun as the Earth.[592] However, other Moon rocks are 4.5 billion years old, about a billion years older than any rock ever studied on Earth.[593] This means that the artificial spherical structure was 'astroturfed' *after* it was positioned in orbit around the Earth, and that both material from the Earth and from some older planetary body was employed in surfacing it.

The standard theory of the formation of the Moon is that it was created in the collision of a large planetoid (or small wandering planet) with the Earth. William K. Hartman proposed this "Big Whack" theory in his 1986 book *Origin of the Moon*, according to which the Moon is the product of a collision between Earth and another planetary body about the size of Mars, with the matter ejected from the mantles of both bodies cohering in orbit around the Earth to produce the Moon.[594] This theory had the virtue of attempting to explain how only some of the matter on the Moon is similar to that of the Earth while other elements are alien in their composition. If

such a “Big Whack” had formed the Moon, the surface of the Moon would contain significant amounts of iron, but analysis has demonstrated that it does not.[595] The primordial Earth was covered in iron that took billions of years to sink down from the mantle to the core. In fact, the Moon is lacking heavy metals in general.[596]

A review of a few sets of astonishing numbers suffices to demonstrate how preposterous such a theory actually is. The Moon is 400 times smaller than the Sun and also 1/400th the distance between the Earth and the Sun.[597] A predictive understanding of eclipses, not just awesome total solar eclipses but also lunar eclipses, wherein the Moon turns an eerie blood red, gave ancient priests and their associated kings an aura of supernatural power and authority.[598] But hardly anyone stops to think about how unlikely a phenomenon such as a total solar eclipse would be if the Moon had formed naturally or been captured randomly by the Earth.

Although one side of it always faces away from us, as the Moon rotates around the Earth in its interlocked orbit, it covers 400 km per Earth day — precisely 100 times less than the Earth’s 40,000 kilometers per day. The Moon’s orbit around Earth takes 27.322 days, and the Moon is 27.322 percent the size of Earth.[599] Multiplying the circumference of the Moon by that of the Earth gives you a figure of 436,669,140 kilometers. Dividing this by 100 yields 436,669 km, a figure that matches the circumference of the Sun to within 99.9 percent.[600]

The Moon’s movements over the course of the year have a precisely inverse correlation with those of the Sun, so that when the Sun is at its weakest and lowest point at the Winter Solstice, the Moon is brightest and at its highest point in the sky, whereas when the Moon is at its weakest point, the Sun reaches its highest and brightest point at the Summer Solstice.[601] The Sun and Moon have the same setting point on the horizon at the Fall and Spring Equinoxes (September 21 and March 21), but they set at the opposite points on the horizon at the solstices in June and December.[602]

In November of 1969, the crew of Apollo 12 sent their lander crashing into the lunar surface before starting on their return to Earth aboard the command module. The impact, equivalent in magnitude to 1 ton of TNT, caused reverberations in the Moon for nearly an hour.[603] However, the

shock wave built up to peak in only 8 minutes. (This is the kind of signature one sees when a hollow metallic object is struck.) Ken Johnston of Northrop who was at NASA's Lunar Receiving Laboratory said that, in addition to ringing like a bell, this impact made the entire structure of the Moon "wobble… almost as though it had gigantic hydraulic damper struts inside it."[604] On April 14th, 1970 at 8:09 pm, the third stage of the Saturn V launch vehicle of Apollo 13, which weighed 15 tons, crashed into the Moon.[605] The impact site was 85 miles west-northwest of a seismometer that had been prepositioned by Apollo 12. The impact had the magnitude of 11.5 tons of TNT. It made the Moon ring for three hours.

According to Dr. Sean C. Solomon, Professor of Geophysics at MIT and Director of the Terrestrial Magnetism Department at the Carnegie Institution in Washington, as well as the Principal Investigator for Carnegie's joint research with the NASA Astrobiology Institute: "The lunar orbiter experiments vastly improved our knowledge of the moon's gravitational field… indicating the frightening possibility that the Moon may be hollow."[606] Why would this be "frightening"? Because, as Carl Sagan once explained, back when he was Professor of Astronomy and Space Sciences and Director of the Laboratory for Planetary Studies at Cornell University, "It is well understood that a natural satellite cannot be a hollow object."[607]

Already in 1962, Dr. Gordon McDonald of NASA had published a paper in the *Astronautics* magazine wherein he argued that characteristics of the Moon's motion gave him reason to believe that it was hollow.[608] Two senior members of the Soviet Academy of Sciences were the first scientists to seriously propose that the Moon is a hollow, artificially constructed satellite that was steered into orbit. Mikhail Vasin and Alexander Shcherbakov proposed this in a paper titled "Is the Moon the Creation of Intelligence," which was published in the periodical *Sputnik*.[609] They write:

> If you are going to launch an artificial sputnik [satellite], then it is advisable to make it hollow. …Probably the shell is a double-layered affair — the basis a dense armoring of about 20 miles in thickness, and outside it some kind of more loosely packed covering (a thinner layer — averaging about three miles). In certain areas — where the lunar "seas" and "craters" are, the upper layer is quite thin, in some cases, non-existent.[610]

The Lunar Prospector magnetometer determined that the Moon has a tiny metal core, measuring roughly 420 miles (680 km) in diameter.[611] The radius of the Moon is 1,738 kilometers (1,080 miles).[612] This means that if the lunar shell, including both the surface and the metallic casing, is only about 20 miles deep, the "hollow" space inside the Moon is about 1,079 miles in radius in all directions from the metallic core. To put that in perspective, it is about the distance between New York and St. Louis, or between Los Angeles and Seattle, or between Paris and Prague. Of course, that does not mean that this space is uniformly hollow, but that it is an immense area for artificial constructions of various kinds.

One thing that has led researchers toward the conclusion that the Moon is hollow is the fact that despite how wide some lunar craters are, in some instances spanning even 100 miles in diameter, none of the lunar craters are ever more than a few miles deep — maybe 5 or 6 miles deep at most.[613] For example, the Gagarin crater is 186 miles across but less than 4 miles deep.[614] Clavius, at 146 miles in diameter, could fit the entire land area of Switzerland *and* Luxembourg within itself, but the crater goes only three miles down at its greatest depth.[615] According to scientists at the Soviet Academy of Sciences, what we ought to have expected to find, taking into account the specific gravity of the Moon, were craters that are tens of miles deep, depending on the size of the meteorite or asteroid that impacted to create them.[616] Most disturbing of all is the fact that the basins of the largest lunar craters are not concave, as would be expected — *they are convex!*[617] In other words, their contact lens shape seems to follow the curvature of a smooth structure beneath the Moon dust that is pushed out to form the crater walls.[618] The lunar craters are so shallow despite how wide they are, because any object impacting the Moon strikes the impenetrable, spherical metal casing of the space station after passing through the shock-absorbing coating that is only a few miles deep.

There are huge variations in the gravity of the Moon from place to place; these are called "mascons" because it supposed that discrete concentrations of mass beneath the surface of the Moon are causing these regional intensifications of gravity.[619] The mascons make it difficult and dangerous for spacecraft to operate in proximity to the surface of the Moon. The pilots of such craft have to keep making adjustments to compensate for these

sudden shifts of gravity, so that they do not crash into the lunar surface.[620] These mascons are perfectly circular. Could it be that they are giant saucers, prepared to peel off the surface of the Moon in case the satellite needs to be evacuated? Perhaps the local intensification of the gravitational field of the Moon over these mascons is on account of the fact that these saucers have their engines running, thereby producing a local gravitational field stronger than that of the rest of the Moon (which might also emulate Earth's gravity for those inside of them).

We have records of UFOs observed on or around the Moon through telescopes, which go back two or three centuries, and were kept by some of the world's greatest astronomers, such as Sir John Hershel and J. H. Schroeter.[621] These include dark spots moving in various directions across the illuminated surface of the Moon, and bright spots moving against the background of the dark surface of a crescent or new Moon. Reports of these, which were featured in some of the leading astronomical and scientific journals of the day, even included structured objects such as "a triangle of light."[622] One group of UFOs was sighted simultaneously in both Illinois and Paris on August 7th, 1869. There had been a total solar eclipse, during the course of which several UFOs crossed the surface of the Moon, moving in parallel to one another as if flying in formation.[623] Professor Swift of Mattoon, Illinois reported this in the *Journal of The Franklin Institute*, and it was also reported in the journal *Les Mondes* by Professors Hines and Zentmayer, who had witnessed it in Paris.[624]

Astronomers, such as the German Johann Schroeter, were engaged in drawing up meticulous maps of the Moon as early as 1843, and in the process of doing so they observed, through their telescopes, that entire craters, such as the six-mile-wide and 1,200-foot-deep Linné crater, were gradually disappearing.[625] Today, for example, the "Linné crater" is nothing more than a tiny pit. The astronomer W. H. Pickering, who discovered Phoebe, the ninth satellite of Saturn, made numerous observations of "travelling dark objects" that would change their positions on the Moon on a monthly basis, especially in the area of the Eratosthenes crater.[626] On account of their pattern of movement, he assumed with late nineteenth century naiveté that they were migrating swarms of giant insects or some other life form.

No less than 434 “luminous phenomena” sighted on the Moon were catalogued by astronomers from 1540, when the first telescopes were crafted, to 1967, the eve of the Apollo missions.[627] These sightings are not randomly or evenly distributed over the whole side of the Moon that faces Earth. Rather certain areas seem to be hotspots of activity, such as the craters Plato, Aristarchus, and Timocharis.[628] Quite a number of these form geometric patterns, such as triangles, squares, and circles.[629] We can only imagine how many unobserved “luminous phenomena” there were on the dark side of the Moon during this same period. The sites chosen for the lunar landers were those places on the side of the Moon facing us that were least noted for lunar activity.[630]

On October 12, 1954, an astronomer using a telescope at the Edinburgh Observatory tracked “a dark sphere” travelling “in a straight line from the crater Tycho to the crater Aristarchus” over “a period of twenty minutes,” which would mean that the UFO was moving at a speed of 6,000 miles per hour.[631] A month earlier, in September of the same year, two men using a 6-inch telescope had sighted a similar object and watched it for more than forty minutes as it left Mare Humboldtianum and ascended into space.

In mid-February of 1967, the NASA Lunar Orbiter III photographed Sinus Medii from an altitude of 35 miles.[632] Frame LO-III-84M of this photo shoot reveals an object that has since been dubbed “the Shard,” *an obelisk-like structure that rises 1.5 miles above the lunar surface!*[633] Importantly, also captured in this photograph is the shadow of the Shard — stretched across the surface of the Moon *at exactly the angle that it should be considering where the Sun was at the time.*[634] If this were somehow a freak of geology, or some extremely long and narrow meteorite that just so happened to lodge itself into the surface of the Moon in a perfectly vertical fashion, other meteors that are part of the Moon’s constant meteoric rain ought to have pulverized it by now.[635]

Sergeant Karl Wolfe of the US Air Force was a specialist in photographic reconnaissance technology who had a Top Secret Crypto clearance while working with the tactical air command at Langley AFB in Virginia.[636] His routine work consisted of repairing the machines that were then used to process highly classified spy satellite and U-2 spy plane photographs of

sites such as Soviet missile installations.[637] In July of 1965 he was ordered to repair a machine at an NSA facility on Langley Air Force Base, which he mistook for a "NASA" installation because at that time he (and the entire American public) was unaware of the existence of the National Security Agency.[638] Considering what he saw there, the confusion with NASA is very understandable. Apparently, the Lunar Orbiter photographs then being taken in preparation for the Apollo manned missions to the Moon were sent to this NSA facility before anyone else got a chance to see them. His visit was strange from the moment that he walked into the facility:

> As I walked in, there were people from other countries, a lot of foreign people from other countries in civilian clothes, with interpreters with them, with security badges hanging around their neck. The first thing I thought to myself was, if this is NASA what are all these foreigners doing here… And they were very quiet, very reserved, and there was a very peculiar pall hanging over them. They had a very concerned demeanor.[639]

Wolfe then entered the laboratory where he was supposed to repair the equipment, at which point everyone else in this darkroom cleared out, except for an Airman Second Class (who at the time held the same rank as him).[640] Once they were alone, this "very distressed" young man could not help himself from showing Wolfe photographs that were sitting there near the machinery that he was supposed to repair. These Lunar Orbital photographs depicted, in great detail, a colossal city-sized "base" on the dark side of the Moon. Here is how he describes it in testimony entered into the record of The Disclosure Project by Dr. Steven Greer in September, 2000:

> We walked over to one side of the lab and he said, by the way, we've discovered a base on the backside of the moon. I said, whose? What do you mean, whose? …at that point I became frightened… terrified, thinking to myself that if anybody walks in the room right now, I know we're in jeopardy… because he shouldn't be giving me this information.
>
> I was fascinated by it, but I also knew that he was overstepping a boundary that he shouldn't. Then he pulled out one of these mosaics and showed this base on the moon, which had geometric shapes — there were towers, there were spherical buildings, there were very tall towers and things that looked somewhat like radar dishes but they were large structures.
>
> …Some of the structures are half a mile in size. So they're huge structures. And they're all different sized structures in different photographs. Some of the shapes, as I said, were — some of the buildings were very tall, thin structures. I don't know how tall they were but they must be very tall. They were angular shots with shadows. There were spherical and domed buildings that

were very large. They stood out very clearly; they were large objects. It's interesting because I tried to relate them in my own mind to structures here on Earth, and they don't compare to anything that you see here in scale and structure. They're similar to a degree. I tried to relate them to metal structures and I couldn't see a metal definition, they're more like a stone structure but a fabricated stone.

Some of the buildings seemed to have very reflective surfaces on them. A couple of structures that I saw reminded me of cooling towers at power generating plants, they had that sort of shape. Some of them were just very straight and tall with a flat top. Some of them were round, some of them looked like a Quonset hut, with a dome, like a greenhouse.

The particular shot that I saw, there were several clustered together over a landscape, a fairly large landscape. There was one building that had a dish-like shape to it but it was very large. It looked like a radar dish but it was a building. There was another building near it with a truncated top, with an angular top that was truncated.

I didn't want to look at it any longer than that, because I felt that my life was in jeopardy. Do you understand what I'm saying?[641]

Sergeant Wolfe, whose expertise was photographic reconnaissance, says that even back in those days he had seen satellite photographs that were so high resolution that you could read the license plate of a car in them.[642] The resolution of these Lunar Orbiter photographs of the city on the dark side of the Moon reminded him of those types of photographs in their level of detail, and he had repeatedly wondered throughout the years why NASA photographs of the Moon — or at least those released to the public — are so low-resolution by comparison.[643]

These high-resolution images of the dark side of the Moon seem to have been in the possession of a highly classified program that enlisted remote viewers to take a closer look at the structures in the photographs. In February of 1975, Ingo Swann was contacted by a certain "Mr. Axelrod" who brought him into a remote viewing program that was even more highly classified than the one that he had been working with at SRI with funding from the CIA.[644] At an undisclosed subterranean location, where he was flown by helicopter while blindfolded, before descending deep underground in an elevator, Swann was tasked with remote viewing the Moon. At first he was not told what the target was, but after describing many structures,

objects, and even people that were part of a civilization located there, his handlers admitted that they were using him and other psychics as an aid in the interpretation of photographic data that they had amassed.[645] Apparently, the Russians had started to do the same and the Americans did not want there to be a "psychic gap" in the superpower race to understand what — and who — was on the Moon.[646]

Swann saw geometrically shaped buildings of various sizes, many of them domed.[647] Some of these domes were surmounted by large platforms that were cross-shaped.[648] There were also obelisks, like the Washington Monument, which he said appeared to have no function (in other words, he got the impression that they were decorative or purely monumental).[649] Swann described many items relevant to mining operations. These included huge stadium-sized floodlights set up on metal rigs inside craters, which would produce a hazy greenish glow.[650] Tread marks from very large tractors were observed imprinted in the Moon dust.[651] Swann even witnessed the actual mining of a mountainside by a group of men who appeared to be stark naked slave laborers.[652] He saw "net"-like structures over certain craters that turned them into "houses" where these unfortunates lived.[653] There were very large "tube-like things" near "machinery-tractor-like things going up and down hills."[654]

The most impressive of the structures described by Swann was a tower that he compared to the height of the Secretariat Building at the United Nations in New York (which is 39 stories high).[655] The lunar landscape was crisscrossed by straight roads that extended for miles.[656] There were also numerous bridges, one of which was very large but reached out without landing anywhere.[657] Perhaps it was some kind of service plank for spacecraft. After all, Swann saw numerous saucer-shaped vehicles — featuring porthole windows — parked on the sides of craters or stored inside caves or "in what looked like airfield hangers."[658] Axelrod also took Swann to a lake in Alaska where, during a nighttime stakeout, the two of them were able to observe a large diamond-shaped UFO draw up a very large amount of water from the lake.[659] Presumably the connection is that this craft was supplying the Moon.

On their flight to the Moon, Buzz Aldrin and others in the crew of Apollo 11 report that they were trailed by a UFO that, depending on the angle it was viewed from, appeared to morph from a cylinder to an open book-type "L" shape.[660] Frame AS-10-32-4822 of photographs taken by Apollo 10 captured an object shaped like this, sitting on the surface of the Moon.[661] As they approached the Moon, there was very strange radio interference, with beeps, buzzes, whistles and fire engine sirens that seemed to be more regular or meaningful than static interference, to the point where Mission Control asked: "You sure you don't have anybody else up there with you?"[662] Someone else at Ground Control remarked that the "astronauts must be talking to somebody strange now."[663] In July of 1969, as revealed in *the original un-airbrushed version of* NASA photo No. 16-19238, Apollo 11 photographed a very large cigar-shaped UFO that was glowing white and casting its shadow on the lunar surface.[664]

After having worked as a radar and communications systems engineer for Ryan Electronics in the late 1950s, NASA hired Maurice Chatelain to design and build the Apollo communication and data-processing system. The man has eleven patents to his name, including for an automatic radar landing system used in the Ranger and Surveyor Moon flights.[665] Chatelain claimed that certain sources with their own VHF receiving facilities that bypassed NASA broadcast outlets claim there was a portion of Earth-Moon dialogue that was quickly cut off by the NASA monitoring staff. It was presumably when the two moon-walkers, Aldrin and Armstrong, were making the rounds some distance from the LEM that Armstrong clutched Aldrin's arm excitedly and exclaimed: "What was it? What the hell was it? That's all I wanted to know." At this point, Mission Control asked, "What's there? …malfunction (garble) …Mission Control calling Apollo 11…" And the astronauts responded: "These babies were huge, sir… enormous… Oh, God you wouldn't believe it! I'm telling you there are other spacecraft out there… lined up on the far side of the crater edge… they're on the moon watching us…"[666]

The Apollo astronauts were subjected to extensive hypnosis sessions wherein they were made to forget their actual experiences on the Moon.[667] Most of the Apollo astronauts become very disturbed when asked probing questions that require detailed recollection of what they experienced,

beyond what they are supposed to remember of their designated tasks.[668] This was true even of Edgar Mitchell, who had a block so strong that it could not be removed by hypnotic regression.[669]

On Friday, November 14th, 1969, observatories in Europe began reporting that their telescopes sighted two bright flashing "unknown objects" apparently "following" the NASA spacecraft. The next day, Saturday, November 15th, the crew of Apollo 11 sent this message to Mission Control:

> We have had an object which is in the same place all the time and appears to be tumbling. We have had it with us ever since yesterday and it just seems to be tagging along with us… It's usually out our center hatch window when our roll angle is about 35… maybe that will give you a clue and somebody can figure out… what we are really looking at.[670]

According to Ken Johnston, of Northrop and NASA's Lunar Receiving Laboratory, who was the first person to receive images back from the Moon before they underwent any processing, Apollo 14 photographed a cluster of UFOs in a crater on the dark side of the Moon.[671] After showing these images to his superiors, with considerable excitement, he found that on a subsequent re-examination of the film, the frames in question were missing.[672] He was then ordered *to destroy all of the negatives* of photographs taken on this mission *and all other missions during his tenure* at the LRL.[673] Yes, NASA actually destroyed the original negatives of their Apollo mission photographs. *Why* in the world would this be done to such historic documentation?! Obviously so that altered copies of the photographs could not be compared against ones re-developed from the original negatives.[674]

When Apollo 15 landed its Falcon module in a crater situated next to Mt. Hadley, which rises up to 10 times the height of the Empire State Building, they reported this: "When we were coming about 30 or 40 feet out, there were a lot of objects — white things — flying by [the Lunar Module]."[675] During Apollo 17, which carried Harrison Schmitt to the Moon, the astronauts reported seeing a UFO inside Orientale crater, at which point they were instructed to change radio communications frequencies to a more secure channel.[676] Astronaut Ron Evans saw two UFOs on this mission and Harrison Schmitt saw one.[677] Moreover, they were explicitly instructed to

photograph this UFO and did so at close range, but NASA has never released these images to the public.[678] Apollo 18, 19, and 20 were already built (at considerable expense) when Apollo 17 became the last American spacecraft to land on the Moon in December of 1972.[679] Why were they left to rust instead of being used? The answer is by now obvious. It was not just the UFOs seen on the Moon, but the fact that NASA had discovered that the Moon is a hollow, artificially constructed space station. The Russians, who were apprised of the same information at the highest level of their intelligence apparatus, consequently also decided to scrap their plans for manned lunar exploration and colonization.

China is about to embark on manned exploration of the Moon and Mars. The Chinese are not about to allow themselves to be humiliated on the Moon. Nothing is worse than humiliation from the perspective of Chinese culture. The Chinese are also one of the highest IQ populations on the planet. Furthermore, on March 10, 2021, Russia announced that it will be collaborating with China to build *a joint Russo-Chinese space station around the Moon.* (Ironically, this would, in effect, be a space station orbiting a space station.) It is from this space station that Chinese astronauts (and Russian cosmonauts) will descend to the surface of the Moon. Russian intelligence closely monitored what the United States encountered on the Moon before deciding to abandon its own attempt at manned lunar missions.

This level of Russian cooperation with China, not just in space *but specifically regarding manned exploration of the Moon*, means that Russia has handed over its dossier on the Apollo encounters and its own lunar orbital photography of the "Ancestor" city on the dark side of the Moon to China. It is no coincidence that China sent its first unmanned lunar rover to land *on the dark side of the Moon*, and plant the Chinese flag *there*. Given its Confucian worldview, China would never have the audacity to attempt manned lunar exploration, beginning in 2025, unless the Chinese authorities had already reached an agreement with the "Ancestors" — i.e. the time travelers of the Nordic Breakaway Civilization.

Why would the Nordics make a deal with China? Because China is the Ancestor-worshipping culture par excellence. Filial piety is the fundamental value of Chinese civilization. That, together with the belief that everything

older is better and that what is “traditional” (and handed down from the Ancestors) is sanctified in its own right. The deeply entrenched collectivism of traditional Chinese civilization, reinforced by the modern legacy of Maoism, will ensure that, as other advanced societies unravel and collapse into violent chaos, China will endure as a beacon of stability, discipline, efficiency, and order. Unlike the Western and Islamic worlds, or for that matter even Russia, which will be devastated by the collapse of the Abrahamic “revealed” religions after the UFOs come out into the open, the Confucian belief system that holds together Chinese society will remain intact. This brings us to the religious dimensions of the Close Encounter phenomenon.

CHAPTER 6

SHINING STUPIDITY: UFOS AND RELIGION

If "Atlantis" was built by the same time-traveling Breakaway Civilization that had initially set itself up on Mars, and then rendered the Earth habitable for humans by manufacturing the Moon, a number of deeply disturbing conclusions follow from that and these also raise more questions about the history of Close Encounters. Such a scenario would suggest that the time travelers eventually failed to isolate themselves from the historical continuum of human life on Earth that led to the development of the Breakaway Civilization.

For whatever reason, these people nuked themselves on Mars and they took the biosphere of that planet with them. As we shall see in this chapter, and as was already intimated by the story of Atlantis as both Plato and Steiner recounted it, this suggests that almost from the outset there were two factions in the Breakaway Civilization and their ideological conflict with one another was so intense as to eventually explode into a nuclear war. Nor was the nuclear war on Mars the last use of such apocalyptic weapons by these gods and titans.

In the present chapter, at least two other examples of the use of nuclear weapons in ancient times will be presented. In any case, Mars in the remote past failed to function as a temporal quarantine zone and then so did Atlantis. While it appears that Antarctica may have initially been chosen as the base of operations for the time travelers because of its relative isolation from other landmasses where the Nordics supposed that their human ancestors would eventually evolve, something seems to have gone wrong along the way and this relative isolation and non-interference was abandoned in favor of a direct management of human life across the entire planet.

This chapter will begin by examining how and why that happened. We will take our lead from Charles Fort, and his radical insights will continue

to shape the next and final chapter as well. Writing in New York City in the early years of the twentieth century, Fort was the first great researcher of the paranormal in general. His contributions to the fringe field of paranormal studies was so fundamental and foundational that the term "Fortean phenomena" has come to be synonymous with "paranormal phenomena."

Among the various types of paranormal phenomena studied by Fort are many aspects of the Close Encounter phenomenon. The four volumes that Fort wrote, based on painstaking study of the scientific journals and newspaper reports of his era and previous epochs, namely *The Book of the Damned* (1919), *New Lands* (1923), *Lo!* (1931), and *Wild Talents* (1932), are full of UFO reports. Of course, Fort did not use the term "UFO" or even "flying saucer" to refer to these artificial constructions in the air and under the water. But that is exactly what he was writing about.

More importantly, Fort ventures a handful of revolutionary theses about this phenomenon that predate the speculations of modern UFO researchers *by half a century or more.* The first two of them will be the points of departure for the sections of this chapter, and the next three will be elaborated upon in the following (and final) chapter. These five theses also surpass most serious theorization about Close Encounters in terms of their level of sophistication and with a view to the humanistic, intellectual courage of the theorist who was proposing them. Maybe Fort could muster up that kind of courage because he also had a profound black humor and an unfailing wit. The atmosphere of Fort's writings is comparable to that later conjured by Stanley Kubrick in his horrifically hilarious film *Dr. Strangelove* (1964).

The first thesis of Fort was that humans are the property of the beings that are piloting these craft through the air and under the oceans. We were bred by them and are herded, and sometimes culled, like cattle or sheep. That idea will be the point of departure for the first section of this chapter. It will begin with a review of ancient Mesopotamian creation myths as compared to the story of Eden and the engineering of mankind in the Bible. A speculation is ventured that before this creation of a race of human slaves, an unsuccessful attempt had been made to design semi-intelligent slaves based on the genome of dinosaurs. It will be argued that this is what yielded the so-called "Reptilians" of the Close Encounter phenomenon, who are more escapees of a primordial Frankenstein's laboratory than they

are “aliens.” Then, empirical evidence for the genetic engineering of humanity will be assessed, along with controversial data regarding race differences in intelligence and emotional qualities in populations that are more vs. less hybridized with the Nordic “Master Race” that created most humans to be part of slave races.

The plural is employed here because it appears that these engineers also organized various degrees of subhuman hominids and more human-like races that they designed into a hierarchically stratified caste system, a system which was preserved most faithfully by Hindus in India. In other words, the *Anunaki* or *Elohim* (“the gods”) of Eden are the *Devas* of Indo-European (Aryan) Tradition. Even from the start, there was a conflict within this group, between the *Devas* proper, or “the gods,” and a group of rebels. It was actually one amongst this group of *Ashuras,* or “titans,” who genetically engineered humanity, albeit, initially, in cooperation with the gods.

This figure, known to the ancient Mesopotamians as “Enki” and to the Greeks as “Prometheus,” is the “Dragon” who tempts Eve with knowledge and immortality in Eden. He becomes the “Satan” (i.e. Adversary) of Abrahamic Revelation when he leads a full-scale “titanic” (i.e. demonic) revolt against the other gods (angels), mainly in protest over their tyrannical enslavement of human beings and their treatment of people, who were really his own children, as if they were herd animals or beasts of burden. In the Bible and its Apocrypha this takes the form of the story of the “fallen angels” who, among other means of resistance, interbreed with certain mortal women to raise the stock of humans by further hybridizing them with their “godly” progenitors. The civilization of hybrids that ensued from this, namely Atlantis, is punished by the gods (the *Elohim*) who use a great flood to wipe it off the face of the Earth. We will look at the wars between the gods and titans, especially in the form that it takes in Hindu epics. In the Sanskrit scriptures of India we see that the *Devas* and the *Ashuras* are described in terms that unmistakably identify them as the pilots of UFOs in the context of modern Close Encounters. Sometimes they even deploy nuclear weapons from their *Vimanas*, destroying cities populated by humans in much the same way as Sodom and Gomorrah are nuked by the Chief of the *Elohim* in the Bible.

The second thesis of Fort was that the UFO pilots are the angels and demons referred to in the Bible and other ancient religious scriptures of mankind. In other words, they have been worshipped as our gods and that these gods are tyrannical "celestial Tamerlanes" who have been responsible for the most brutal wars on this planet. This Fortean insight will be the basis for the second section of this chapter. From the Tower of Babel, through the founding of Israel by Moses and Joshua, up to the Close Encounters and abduction of Ezekiel, the "revelations" foundational to the Abrahamic religions all come from out of UFOs. That is what a close analysis of scripture demonstrates, when it is read in light of even basic knowledge about the phenomenology of Close Encounters. This second section will quote directly from chapter and verse of the Bible, and not from second sources comparing biblical incidents to Close Encounters.

That having been said, there are two books about UFOs and the Bible that are especially noteworthy and to which credit is owed for suggesting that these passages of scripture ought to be interpreted with UFOs in mind. The first is *UFO and the Bible* by Morris K. Jessup, originally published in 1956.[680] The second is *The Bible and Flying Saucers*, published in 1968 by Barry H. Downing.[681] The problem with both books is that their authors do not examine the Close Encounters that produced the "revelations" of the biblical prophets in a way that considers the content of their messages from an ethical standpoint. This results in a bizarre, almost pathological acceptance of the fact that the Bible was "revealed" by UFO pilots who have massively intervened in human history, together with an acceptance of these interventions as "divine" and "godly." Neither Jessup nor Downing consider the absolutely appalling stupidity, inhumane cruelty, genocidal brutality, and wicked psychological manipulation that can clearly be discerned in these "revelations" *if they are examined in detail* — as they are examined in *this* study, again with reference to chapter and verse of the Bible.

In section 3, we see that Jesus Christ is no exception to this, either, as Gnostics (who oppose Yahweh) would love him to be. The text of the New Testament itself, and also testimony from government sources in the know about the antiquity of Close Encounters both converge on the conclusion that Jesus Christ was a product of the UFO phenomenon. As will be argued

toward the end of the section, the purpose of the "messianic" mission and schizophrenically pathological message of Jesus Christ was to afflict the classical mind with a crippling cognitive dissonance. That is also true of the prophet Muhammad, whose wars of conquest and forcible conversion were mandated by the same class of beings manipulating contemporary Contactees and abductees.

This manipulation not only caused the medieval dark age, it continued through it, with the Black Plague having been a biowarfare attempt to delay the revitalization of culture that eventually did manifest as the Renaissance. We will look at this in the fourth section of this chapter, beginning with an assessment of how much catastrophic damage was done to the scientific and technical culture of Alexandrian Rome by the UFO "revelation" that is Judeo-Christianity. The Renaissance was only possible because a battle was hard fought behind the scenes of our history, but also dramatically in the skies over European cities, between factions that are either for or against human progress and self-determination. Striking Renaissance-era newspaper accounts and woodcut images preserve the memory of these incidents of UFOs battling openly in skies over Germany and Switzerland.

Finally, what is most appalling is that a comparative study of Near Death Experiences (NDEs) and Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind strongly suggests that the control system set up by these beings extends into the "afterlife" and employs a Psychotronic technology that can manipulate human souls as energetic and informational structures. This will be the subject of the fifth and final section of this chapter. We are manipulated after death and made to forget our past lives, just as abductees are made to forget their abductions (until they undergo regression hypnosis). Resistance is *not* futile, though. A potential Spectral Revolution in the sciences could afford us our own Psychotronic technology, which, together with other Promethean Transhuman technologies, could allow us to eat of the Tree of Life that was denied to us in Eden.

6.1 The Slavers of Eden

Descriptions of what we now call UFOs fill the chronicles drawn together by Charles Fort from so many scientific journals and newspapers of the late

nineteenth and early twentieth century. He calls them "super-constructions" and "ships from other worlds that have been seen by millions of the inhabitants of this earth… night after night."[682] Fort even describes details such as the characteristic "falling leaf" motion of a flying saucer that moves as if it is "falling like a plate through water" *more than a decade* before Kenneth Arnold introduced this image into the public consciousness in 1947 with his description of the discs that were flying over Mt. Rainier near his own airplane.[683] Fort also describes the cigar-shaped or cylindrical UFOs.[684]

Some of these craft are monstrous in size. For example "one of them about the size of Brooklyn, I should say, offhand." Fort continues: "And one or more of them wheel-shaped things a goodly number of square miles in area."[685] Or this evocative description of another gigantic UFO, reminiscent of the scale of certain of the craft seen in the night skies over Belgium in 1989: "the vast dark thing that looked like a poised crow of unholy dimensions."[686] That line is from *The Book of the Damned*, published in 1919. It is in Fort's writings that we meet with the first extensive discussion of the "Mystery Airship" wave of 1896–97 that was presented in Chapter 3 of this study, wherein Jules Verne-style electro-gravitic craft were seen flying over, and landing in, Kansas, Chicago, Omaha, Texas, and other states.[687] But what is most interesting is Fort's response to a rather stupid question that others only started asking with regard to UFOs *decades later*. Namely: Why don't they just openly make contact with us?

Even in Fort's time, there were claims concerning ET Contact, for example, the sensational news story that Nikola Tesla had received radio signals from Mars. In this context, Fort goes on the record that he does not think that the beings piloting the "super-constructions" in the sky are "attempting to communicate with this world."[688] Fort is so avant-garde in his thinking on this question that, in 1919, he already considers the "Prime Directive" that *Star Trek* would introduce into the debate over this question in the late 1960s, but he ultimately dismisses the idea that the beings are staying away out of a sense of moral obligation to protect us from deleterious interferences in our development; often enough, the evidence of engagement that we do have suggests that these beings are "degraded"

rather than moral.[689] Referring to a celestial city called "Cyclorea" — one of many made-up names for what Jacques Vallée called "Magonia," based on medieval Close Encounter reports — Fort, with his characteristic wit and ironical sarcasm, rhetorically poses the question:

> [W]hy not diplomatic relations established between the United States and Cyclorea — which, in our advanced astronomy, is the name of a remarkable wheel-shaped world or super-construction? Why not missionaries sent here openly to convert us from our barbarous prohibitions and other taboos, and to prepare the way for a good trade in ultra-bibles and super-whiskeys?[690]

Fort answers his own question in terrifying terms, explaining that *they* should no less be expected to make "contact" with us any more than we would be expected to engage in "diplomacy" with the chattel animals that we breed on farms and butcher in slaughterhouses. We are *owned*, cultivated and culled by *them*:

> Would we, if we could, educate and sophisticate pigs, geese, cattle? Would it be wise to establish diplomatic relation with the hen that now functions, satisfied with mere sense of achievement by way of compensation? I think we're property. I should say we belong to something… That something owns this earth — all others warned off.[691]

Fort goes on to suggest that a select few from amongst our population, who we mistake as an occulted "elite" operating through secret societies, have always acted as managerial overseers of the "untouchable" rabble that we are, on behalf of the true administrators of the colonial Empire that claims sovereign jurisdiction over this planet. The overseers in a concentration camp or the wardens in a prison would only seem like an "elite" to inmates who had never known, or even heard about, life outside its walls. Fort draws an analogy to the British Raj system in India: "We think of India — the millions of natives who are ruled by a small band of esoterics — only because they receive support and direction from — somewhere else — or from England."[692]

This is exactly the kind of situation that we find when we look at the most ancient texts about mankind's relationship with its creator "gods." These are the Sumerian texts of ancient Mesopotamia, which in some cases were preserved through Akkadian and Babylonian translations. According to these creation "myths" of Sumer, the *Anunaki*, or "those who from heaven to earth came," were the creators and gods of mankind. That the

Sumerians say the *Anunaki* referred to them as "Black-Headed People" suggests that these "gods" themselves were fair-haired.[693] When they first settled on this planet, the *Anunaki* had to endure backbreaking labor to make it a place fit for their habitation. Mining, engineering, construction, agriculture, and metallurgy were all forms of hard labor that they initially performed themselves.[694] At a certain point, facing repeated revolts from among their own ranks by those tasked with the hardest labor, they tired of this and decided to use their advanced technology, including in the area of genetics, to design a race of beings subordinate to themselves and to whom the *Anunaki* would be "gods" and masters.

Before continuing with this summary of the Sumerian account of the creation of mankind as a slave race, it is worth noting that it has parallels in the ancient texts and oral traditions of other cultures. Some of these parallels are particularly illuminating and offer us missing pieces of the puzzle. For example, in the Mayan *Popul Vuh* we have an account that runs parallel to much of the Sumerian story, but adds the very important fact that the gods initially wanted to create a race of slaves that would not be human like themselves.[695] It makes sense, at least from an ethical standpoint, that they would at first try to avoid enslaving very humanlike beings, and would instead start with hybrid androids or biological robots that were different enough from humans that it would somewhat assuage their consciences. What shape would the first of their Frankensteinian monsters have taken?

If, as Chapters 4 and 5 argued, the time-traveling Master Race built the Moon around 250 million years before the present, and were responsible for the Permian Extinction Event, then they would also have been responsible for the evolution of the dinosaurs. Perhaps this would have given the *Anunaki* a sense that they had the right to harvest genetic material from a type of dinosaur promising enough to be hybridized with human genes in a way that produced a race of workers. It is quite clear which dinosaur this would have been. The Canadian paleontologist and geologist Dale Russell named it *Stenonychosaurus* when he discovered it in the 1970s, but the species has since been renamed the *Troodon*.[696] The Troodon's Encephalisation Quotient (EQ), or the ratio of the weight of its brain to that of related species with the same body weight, is six times that of any other dinosaur.[697] Unlike other dinosaurs, the man-sized raptor also had binocular

vision and an opposable thumb.[698] Troodon lived 75 million years ago, and appeared to be a pack hunter that preyed upon the earliest mammals.

Russell theorized that, had the KT extinction event not taken place, these features would have allowed the Troodon to develop technology and evolve into a "dinosauroid" who might have even supplanted Man by hunting our mammal predecessors. In 1982, Russell worked with Ron Seguin to develop an anatomically compelling model of this hypothetical intelligent, upright "dinosauroid."[699] This creepy thing looks eerily similar to the descriptions offered by abductees who have had the misfortune of interacting with so-called "Reptilians." Could it be that the Reptilians are so brutal with those whom they abduct, often raping human women, because those of them who have survived somewhere — perhaps deep underground — harbor a profound resentment for having been created by humans (of the time-traveling Nordic "Master Race") as a slave race? Why assume that the Reptilians are "aliens"?

There are some traces in the Sumerian texts to suggest that before deciding that a being as close as possible to the *Anunaki* would make for the most viable slave, the gods ran a veritable Frankenstein's laboratory, experimenting with various types of hybrid beings that they could subordinate as forced laborers.[700] These rejects, some of whom could have survived in the wild or gone underground en masse, could actually account for a variety of the Cryptids other than putatively "alien" Reptilians. Many of them could be failed attempts at engineering a less human slave race, before the *Anunaki* finally decided that only something modeled very closely on themselves would work.

In the project of engineering mankind, there was a conflict of interests between two *Anunaki* leaders, Enki and Enlil, who were half-brothers, and sons of a celestial father, Anu (root of the word *Anunaki*). "Enki" was actually the former's title; his name was Ea. It means "Lord of the Earth." He was born off-world, somewhere in the heavens, before the *Anunaki* settled on Earth.[701] The Sumerians tell us that Ea was the older of the two rival brothers, but somehow he lost his original dominion over the Earth (which is still reflected in his title "Enki") to his young half-brother Enlil. Instead, Enki's dominion was restricted to the oceans and sea.[702] This is a parallel to the myth of the rivalry of Poseidon and Zeus.

Enki was a master of craft, and he was famous for having drained the swamplands around the Persian Gulf using ingenious technology, as well as for building vessels to navigate the seas and oceans that were his domain.[703] He was also a genetic engineer and was tasked with the creation of the new race, except that with his visionary spirit he had more in mind for his creatures than that they merely become slaves. Enki champions their cause at Counsels of the *Anunaki* but is overruled by Enlil, a tyrant who sways the others to accept his view that the slave race should be treated harshly and cruelly — as if they were things, rather than people.[704] Here we see a clear parallel of the conflict between Prometheus and Zeus over the fate of mankind.

That parallel continues when we look at what the Sumerian texts tell us eventually happened with the slave race. Supposedly they proliferated in large numbers and, instead of serving the *Anunaki* obediently, became a headache for them. So Enlil decided to send various pestilences, droughts, and famines to cut men down.[705] When this proved insufficient, he and those *Anunaki* who accepted his leadership decided on a great deluge as the means to decimate mankind — or at least humble men back into servitude. Enki breaks ranks with the *Anunaki* to warn mankind of this coming flood through Utnapishtim, who is tasked with preparing an ark to preserve various animals, craft, and types of knowledge that will allow human civilization to continue after the floodwaters subside.[706] This presents a parallel to the story of Prometheus tasking his son Deucalion with safeguarding human civilization throughout the deluge and rebuilding it following the flood. In the biblical version of this story, which is written from the perspective of Enlil, namely Yahweh, the tyrant self-servingly twists the story to make it as if he was the one who chose a human, namely Noah, to preserve civilization after the Flood. As will be seen below, this rewriting actually does not make sense and is internally contradictory, because Yahweh — or Enlil — very clearly claims to "regret" that he made mankind at all, and his typically tempestuous initial intention is to wipe humanity out, at least as any kind of remotely civilized species. Someone else saved civilized humanity, the figure that Sumerians called Enki, that Greeks knew as Prometheus, and that, in the Bible, is branded as the "Satan" or Adversary of Yahweh.

The first thing that we will notice by carefully attending to the text of the *Tanakh* or Old Testament, rather than the history of subsequent interpretations that have overlaid and occluded it, is that the so-called 'God' of this scripture is not a single omnipotent and omniscient deity. Two Hebrew words are predominately used for 'God' in the Bible, *Elohim* and *Adonai*. The latter, *Adonai*, is a title; it simply means 'Lord,' as in a feudal lord or chieftain. The Hebrew word *Elohim* is the plural of *el* and its translation as 'God' in the Old Testament is terribly misleading; it actually means "the gods" or ''the divine beings." The word *Elohim* is derived from *ellu*, which means "the shining". So the gods of the Old Testament are literally "The Shining Ones." Interestingly, this is exactly the same descriptor that the Hindus use to refer to the "gods" of their pantheon. They are called *devas* and the Sanskrit words *deva* (god) or *devi* (goddess) also mean "shining one."

There are numerous passages throughout the Old Testament where it becomes clear that the 'Lord' or *Adonai* of the Israelites is simply the chieftain of a band of gods, comparable to Zeus as the leader of the Olympian pantheon of the Greeks or Indra in the Vedic religion. The earliest and most important of these passages are in the book of Genesis. They concern the humanoid form of the *Elohim* and the godlike potential of mankind. In Genesis 1:26–27 we read: And *Elohim* said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness ... And elohim created man in their image, in the image of elohim He [*Adonai*] created him; male and female He [*Adonai*] created them."

Most translations obscure the distinction between the creator, who is the Lord of the *Elohim* or "the gods," and the gods and goddesses in whose image men and women were created by translating *Elohim* as 'God' (singular), whereas it is really plural in the text, and by conflating this 'God' with "He," which refers to the Lord (*Adonai*) or chieftain of the *Elohim*. In fact, the phrase "chief of the gods," or *Adonai Elohim*, which is improperly translated as "the Lord God," appears repeatedly in the Torah. The implication of the statement that mankind was wrought in the image of the *Elohim* is that we have the potential to be gods.

In fact, the second passage in Genesis, where it is very clear that we are dealing not with an all-knowing or all-powerful 'God' but with gods who are ruled by a single sovereign, has to do with the first step taken by Man

— or rather, by woman — to realize this godlike potential. In Genesis 3:4–6, the serpent explains to Eve that the Lord of the *Elohim* lied when he told her and Adam that eating the fruit of the "tree of knowledge" and the "tree of life" in ''the middle of the garden," or even touching them, would result in death. Rather, "You are not going to die," the serpent explains, "but God knows that as soon as you eat of it your eyes will be opened and you will be like divine beings [*Elohim*] who know good and evil."

Once they have eaten of the "tree of knowledge" of good and evil, Adam and Eve make loincloths for themselves to hide their nakedness. Now, this is not on account of prudishness. When we are told in Genesis 2:25 that the "two of them were naked ... yet they felt no shame" we have to remember that in the culture and epoch to which this scripture belongs nakedness was a sign of slavery. Slave laborers went about naked. Humans were created "because ... there was no man to till the soil" in the garden of the gods at Eden. (Genesis 2:5)

When the newly enlightened couple hears the sound of the Lord approaching, they hide themselves. Once again, it is clear that 'God' is a man, one walking about in Eden, who might not notice the couple hiding in the bushes:

> They heard the sound of the Lord God moving about in the garden at the breezy time of day; and the man and his wife hid from the Lord God among the trees of the garden. The Lord God called out to the man and said to him, "Where are you?" He replied, "I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked, so I hid." Then He asked, "Who told you that you were naked? Did you eat of the tree from which I had forbidden you to eat?" (Genesis 3: 8–11)

The Lord's reaction to this supposed transgression of seeking knowledge and defying enforced ignorance is also very revealing of the all-too-human character and motivations of the *Elohim*. (Genesis 3:15–19) The serpent is cursed for enlightening Man. Its legs are taken away so that it has to crawl in the dust of the earth, and this suggests that before being punished in this manner it was a Dragon — a suggestion that will be confirmed in the New Testament (Revelation 12:8) when Satan is referred to as "the great dragon… that old serpent." Eve or womankind is punished with pain in childbearing and subservience to men — to fathers, husbands, and brothers. Men are sentenced to hard labor, quite literally to working themselves to death. Most revealing, however, are these lines from Genesis 3:22–24:

“And the chief *Elohim* (or: the leader of the gods) said, ‘Now that the man has become like one of us, knowing good and bad, what if he should stretch out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever!’

So the leader of the gods banished him from the garden of Eden, to till the soil from which he was taken. He drove the man out, and stationed east of the garden of Eden the *cherubim* and the fiery ever-turning sword, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

This god is jealous and fearful that the men, who have been created in the image of the gods that he rules, might actually live up to their godlike potential — in other words, that they might become his equal. The *cherubim,* or angelic beings, that, together with some blazing sword-like device (akin to a double-bladed lightsaber), guard the tree of life are there to prevent human beings from attaining the immortality of the gods in addition to the godlike ability to know or discern things, such as good and evil, from one another. The latter would, of course, be indispensable to recognizing “evil” for what it is or realizing that evil was being done to you — including by your putative guardians.

Is there any empirical evidence that we were genetically engineered by these “gods” of Eden? Yes, there is actually quite a bit of evidence for that. The more advanced that our own genetic science and technology have become, with recent inventions such as CRISPR/Cas9, the more easily scientists are able to detect indications of the use of comparable technology to produce the evolutionary leap that differentiated humans from ape-like early hominins.[707]

HAR1 is a genetic coding sequence that is part of highly conserved DNA, which remains stable over tens of millions of years. This is the part of our genome that used to be referred to as “junk DNA.” The mutational difference between a chicken and a chimpanzee in the HAR1 sequence of 118 letters consists of only two letters, whereas the difference between chimpanzees and humans in the same sequence is eighteen letters.[708] HAR1 plays a key role in the development of the cerebral cortex. Before this sudden eighteen-letter mutation, which differentiated humans from their common ancestors with chimpanzees, the average rate of mutation of HAR1 was one letter in the genetic sequence every 150 million years.[709] How then was it possible for eighteen letters to change in about 6 million

years? Geneticists do not know. Dr. Katherine Pollard of the Gladstone Institute, whose expertise is in statistical and computational analysis of genomics, says, "Statistically speaking, the probability that a highly conserved DNA sequence will change multiple times over 6 million years of evolution is close to zero."[710]

HAR1 is only one of several hundred examples of this kind, which have been recently discovered due to breakthroughs in biotechnology.[711] More than half of these appear to involve genes that code for development of the human brain.[712] One of the most intriguing is ARHGAP11B. According to Marta Florio, a molecular and cellular biologist at the Max Planck Institute, this gene, as it appears in humans, has been spliced from out of a longer genetic sequence, duplicated, and then re-inserted into our genome.[713] Only the recent development of CRISPR gene-editing technology has made it possible for geneticists to recognize the signature of something like this having been done. We share this apparent genetic modification with Neanderthals and Denisovans.[714] Another example is miR-941, a gene that emerged from out of "non-coding sequences" (aka "junk DNA") about 780,000 years ago to give us (and Neanderthals and Denisovans) much of our distinctly human decision-making and language-enabling abilities.[715] Martin Taylor of the University of Edinburgh, who was on the team that discovered this gene and its function, confesses that this gene "sprang from nowhere at a time when our species was undergoing dramatic changes."[716]

Unfortunately, we have no samples of human DNA that are older than 430,000 years before the present. If we did, geneticists could probably identify exactly when and in what order these changes were made.[717] Perhaps samples cryogenically preserved in the ice sheet of Antarctica will someday afford us an opportunity to do so. Nevertheless, a ballpark estimate of the date for some of these extraordinary changes to our genome has been arrived at by certain geneticists. That figure is somewhere between 750,000–780,000 years before the present.[718] At that point, *Homo sapiens*, Neanderthals, Denisovans, and perhaps other branches of *Homo*, all diverged together from more primitive ape-like hominins through a sudden modification of a number of key genetic coding sequences. It is at that time

that we see a rapid acceleration in the increase of human brain size, whereas prior to this time brain size increased only in proportion to body size.[719]

The single most compelling piece of evidence for this is the fusion of chromosome 2 in the human genome. All primates have forty-eight chromosomes structured as twenty-four associated pairs, *except* for modern humans, Neanderthals, and Denisovans, who have twenty-three pairs of chromosomes. Scientists do not understand how two chromosomes fused in order to differentiate us and our closest hominin relatives from earlier primate ancestors and other contemporary primates.[720] Geneticists can clearly see that, in the middle of chromosome 2, there is evidence for a fusion wherein genes from the ancestral chromosomes 2A and 2B were lost.[721] The problem is that generally, in evolutionary biology, chromosomal fusion is a mutation that leads to infertility or the miscarriage of a fetus with this mutation.[722] In other words, it is a severe genetic defect. But in the case of humans, this chromosomal fusion seems to have played a key role in differentiating us from apes, with the specific genes affected being those associated with cerebral development, the gonads, and other tissues and organs that set us apart from primates.[723] This also somehow took place while retaining the fertility of the population with the "mutation." A concurrent "mutation" has actually been identified as having given us precisely the genes needed to prevent spontaneous miscarriage of fetuses with the fused chromosomes.[724] Even more interestingly, evolutionary biologists who have studied this problem theorize that the population in which this change took place was initially highly isolated from the rest of hominins on the planet.[725] That certainly calls to mind the Garden of Eden.

One of the most disturbing aspects of this genetic engineering is that it does not appear to have been aimed at the production of a single "human" type. Rather, since we share many of these anomalously complex and rapid "mutations" together with Neanderthals and Denisovans (and possibly other hominins not yet studied on a genetic level), the genetic engineers seem to have wanted to create multiple races that would be significantly differentiated from one another. This brings us to a very politically incorrect and sensitive subject matter, namely the question of "race." In the last decades of the twentieth century, a politically motivated attempt was made to deconstruct the concept of "race." (At the same time, those advocating

for its deconstruction in biology and anthropology often hypocritically espoused a political ideology of "social justice" based on racial categorizations.) Advances in genetic science and the study of new discoveries of remains of Neanderthals and Denisovans with a view to comparative population-level genomics has undermined this attempt. In fact, although the political motivation remains in place to deny this conclusion, evolutionary biology and genetics has now effectively validated the concept of significant "racial" differences among humans.

Denisovans, Neanderthals, and Cro-Magnons had significantly different morphological *and cognitive or psychological* characteristics, including in their capacities and capabilities, as determined by genetic variance on a sub-species level. No one would argue that all canines are equal because they belong to the same species. We know that there are huge differences in intelligence and other abilities at the sub-species level when comparing wolves, greyhounds, poodles, and pugs. Miniscule percentages of genetic variance account for these significant differences. Remember that only 4% variance separates the genome of a human from that of a chimpanzee. Only an idiot would think that if someone needs a Labrador Retriever as a hunting dog, it is all the same if he accepts a bulldog for that purpose.

If one objects to the analogy on the basis of the claim that dogs were bred to be different from one another, one could point to sub-species differences amongst naturally evolved birds, but one ought to also answer this objection with the claim — defended above — that *humans were also bred* by the "gods" of Eden. Apparently, we were bred by them to be differentiated on a sub-species level. Just as there are purebred dogs and hybrid dogs, the same thing is the case for humans. By no means is the recognition of this grim historical fact an endorsement of it. Quite to the contrary.

Nevertheless, we know that our Cro-Magnon ancestors, who account for the majority of the genome of *Homo sapiens sapiens,* interbred both with Neanderthals and with Denisovans. But different, geographically separated groups of Cro-Magnons interbred with one or the other of them, and some Cro-Magnons did not interbreed with either. "Race" is a concept that accurately describes the differentiation in human population based on whether there is a significant contribution to the genetic code of that ethnic group from one or another non-Cro-Magnon subspecies of *Homo*. In other

words, it is a sub-sub-species concept, and is as valid as the differentiation of various types of hybrid dogs from purebreds and from one another.

Furthermore, human racial differences matter a great deal in determining the developmental potential of societies.[726] When considered on a population-wide level, in terms of statistical averages, which is the level at which the characters of societies are formed, there is empirical evidence for vast differences in intelligence, inquisitiveness, industriousness, and creativity among various human racial groups. These differences are not limited to IQ, where for example Nordic whites and East Asians are separated from native black Africans by at least 30 IQ points; with a corresponding difference in levels of economic development of countries with these respective demographics.[727] It is also expressed in the domains of innovation and creativity, where East Asians fall short as compared to Nordics and other Europeans (or relatively purebred Indo-Europeans) by an equally significant degree despite their comparably high IQ.[728] The scientific genius and technological innovation unique to European (and in some cases, Indo-European) cultures is connected to the inquisitiveness and quest for wonder that also inspired the incomparable artistic and literary achievement of Europe (and, for a while, also of the "Aryan" peoples of Iran and Northern India) as compared to the rest of Asia.

Again, this is likely due to slight genetic variance in divergent degrees of inheritance from extinct sub-species of *Homo*, such as Neanderthals and Denisovans.[729] The ancestors of some Europeans are purebred Cro-Magnons, i.e. people of a classically "Nordic" morphology and phenotype. The ancestors of other Europeans have interbred with Neanderthals, as have the progenitors of some Asians. None have interbred with Denisovans. By contrast, the ancestors of native Africans bred extensively with Denisovans but not at all with Neanderthals. The progenitors of East Asians may also have interbred with an as of yet genetically unidentified extinct *Homo* sub-species that were not present in Europe and the Middle East, such as (although not necessarily) Java Man (*Homo Floresiensis*). Finally, as will be suggested below, certain Cro-Magnons may have interbred with an as of yet genetically un-analyzed, but paleontologically discovered, race of Man *from the future* with superior intelligence and capabilities.

All of this is by way of saying that it appears that the "gods" of Eden set up a racially stratified caste system as part of their genetic engineering — not of a slave race, but of slave *races* in the plural. This is, in fact, exactly what the Sanskrit scriptures of India, and Hindu Tradition in general, tell us about the intentions of the *Devas*. Hindus believe that the *varna* (as in "varnish") or "color-coding" system of castes allowed for the "gods" to have more regular contact with their human subjects in the past, before the degradation of this system throughout the course of the successive *yugas,* culminating in the darkest and most degenerate of the world ages (defined by egalitarian and democratic ideas). The Vedic worldview was that of a "cosmic hierarchy" or a "hierarchical universal government."[730]

It should be noted, if only in passing, that this is the view explicitly adopted by Savitri Devi and her followers, thereby establishing a direct connection between the Hindu caste system and its underlying cosmology of *yugas* on the one hand, and modern eugenics and racial theories on the other. Born Maximiani Portas in 1905 in Lyons, France, to an English mother and a Greek father, "Savitri Devi" (as she would come to call herself) converted to Hinduism, moved to India, and created a Traditionalist cult around the idea that Adolf Hitler was an incarnation of Vishnu. She wrote a number of books promoting this idea, most notably *The Lightning and the Sun*, texts which, together with the writings of Miguel Serrano, became the basis for a neo-Nazi "Esoteric Hitlerism."[731]

According to Savitri Devi, in this final and darkest age of the Hindu cycle of time, the *Kali Yuga*, there are three types of men.[732] The first is the "Man in Time," who ruthlessly epitomizes the degenerate forces of the age and is a vehicle for them. She considers Genghis Khan, who to her mind had no real ideology or higher aspiration, as a perfect example of such a man. The symbol of the "Man in Time" is lightning. The second is the "Man above Time," who would have been a Brahmin in the *Satya Yuga*, the Golden Age of Truth, but whose perfection and purity relegates him to bare survival as a pacifistic and hermetic ascetic in our world age. In Devi's view, both Gautama Buddha and Jesus Christ were such men. Interestingly, she claims that Akhenaton was also such a "Man above Time," without the capacity to understand that his solar theology belonged to the bygone Golden Age and that an attempt to reinstitute it peacefully in our epoch

would end in disaster and martyrdom. The symbol of the "Man above Time" is the Sun. Finally, there is the "Man against Time," who is as ruthlessly violent and has as much of a conquering spirit as the first type, but who uses this force with the wisdom of the second type and with a sincere intention to hasten the end of the Dark Age and the advent of a new Golden Age. This type is symbolized by both the lightning and the Sun and, in Savitri Devi's view, Adolf Hitler epitomizes this type — for a number of reasons:

> His demand for German national unity in a strong new Reich in defiance of the humiliating Versailles Treaty clearly identified him as a champion of the old tribal principle against the degenerate capitalist and cosmopolitan world of the Allies. His adoption of racist ideas, his anti-Semitism, and the Nuremberg race laws forbidding intermarriage and sexual relations between Aryans and Jews convinced Savitri Devi that he intended the revival of the Aryan caste system on a global basis… she saw his love of children and animals, his domestic modesty, vegetarianism, and abstention from alcohol as typical traits of the kindly ascetic. His ruthless use of military violence against his enemies in a resistant fallen world… identified him as the essential Man against Time.[733]

Whether or not Adolf Hitler himself actually "intended the revival of the Aryan caste system on a global basis" or whether that was more the aim of Himmler and other adepts steeped in the Sanskrit tradition, who were in the Reich's leadership with him, is beside the point. What Savitri Devi is valorizing, and associating with Hitler as a "Man against Time," is a system wherein the *Devas* were at the top of a socio-political pyramid, as a capstone, of a caste structure that extended downwards through the *Brahmin,* or "priestly" caste, the *Kshatriya,* or "knightly" caste, down to the *Vaishya* caste of merchants and farmers, and the *Shudra* caste of hardworking manual laborers, finally ending in the *Chandala,* or "untouchable" and putatively "subhuman scum," at the bottom of the system. Orthodox Hindus think that the undermining of this system over time led to decreased contact between humans of the upper two castes and "higher beings" such as the *Devas* — who want to make sure that there is a social pyramid for their *vimanas* to land on, as it were, so that they are at more than an arm's length from the dregs of humanity.[734]

This view is based on the fact that Sanskrit scriptures are full of accounts of ancient Close Encounters between Brahmins or Kshatriyas and *Devas* riding in *vimana* aircraft. These *Devas* awed mere humans by regularly

demonstrating their *siddhis,* or occult superpowers, such as telepathy, precognition, clairvoyance, clairaudience, psychokinesis, levitation, teleportation, both of themselves and of objects, travel through solid objects while embodied, astral projection, invisibility, shape-shifting, long-distance telepathic control of others, and possession of the bodies of others.[735] Their lifespans are vastly greater than that of humans, although Sanskrit texts also claim that in remote antiquity humans had significantly longer lifespans as well.[736]

Despite living for so much longer than humans, *Devas* also die and have to reincarnate. This is another major reason for their having established the caste system. Empirical study of hundreds of cases of people with past life recollection, by researchers such as the late Dr. Ian Stevenson of the University of Virginia, suggests that when it comes to reincarnation, out of sight is out of mind. People tend not to reincarnate in geographical places that are unfamiliar to them, or amongst people with whom they have had no connection during their lives.[737] Establishing a huge chasm between themselves and lower castes would ensure that *Devas* are never reborn under such miserable conditions. They were, however, known to sometimes be reincarnated as *Brahmins* or *Kshatriyas*, one prominent case of the latter being Gautama Sakamuni himself. The Buddha claimed to remember having been a *Deva* in the life immediately preceding his rebirth as Gautama, and he had numerous interactions with *Devas* while preaching as the Buddha.[738] *Devas* were also believed to have sometimes had love affairs with upper caste humans and interbred with them, producing "demi-god" hybrids.[739]

Sanskrit texts clearly describe the *Devas* as "organized in a military hierarchy" and they "engage in politics and warfare" with "their battles with lower forces" often having "an impact on life on earth."[740] Their battle chariots are flying machines known as *vimana*, craft which are indistinguishable from contemporary UFOs in terms of their described performance capabilities.[741] We know this because there are entire *Shastras* in Sanskrit devoted to the description of *vimanas* and their operation, as best as ancient Hindus could reconstruct that from their direct observations.[742] (Since contemporary scientists claim not to understand the physics and engineering of UFOs, it is only fair that ancient Hindus be cut

some slack in their speculations.) There are even accounts of nuclear weapons having been used by the *Devas*, as in this passage from *Mahabharata*:

> It was as if the elements had been unleashed. The sun spun round. Scorched by the incandescent heat of the weapon, the world reeled in fever. Elephants were set on fire by the heat and ran to and fro in a frenzy to seek protection from the terrible violence. The water boiled, the animals died, the enemy was mown down and the raging of the blaze made the trees collapse in rows as in a forest fire. The elephants made a fearful trumpeting and sank dead to the ground over a vast area. Horses and war chariots were burnt up and the scene looked like the aftermath of a conflagration. Thousands of chariots were destroyed, then deep silence descended on the sea. The winds began to blow and the earth grew bright. It was a terrible sight to see. The corpses of the fallen were mutilated by the terrible heat so that they no longer looked like human beings. Never before have we seen such a ghastly weapon and never before have we heard of such a weapon.[743]

The text goes on to describe how the survivors threw themselves into the water to wash off the radioactive fallout, but that many of them fell ill regardless and their "hair and nails fell out" and "after a few hours all the foodstuffs were infected."[744] The "celestial weapon" that caused the explosion was shaped like "a harpoon," in other words, a missile.[745] No less a scientific mind than J. Robert Oppenheimer found this compelling. Oppenheimer, one of the inventors of the American atomic bomb, thought that, when taken together with ancient vitrified desert 'glass' and tektites,[746] passages such as these from the Sanskrit scriptures were evidence for nuclear wars in antiquity. The vastly ancient ruins of the cities of Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa in the Indian subcontinent are actually more vitrified than any other sites that have hitherto been discovered. The molecular structure of their walls and foundations have been fused, as is also found at nuclear test sites.[747]

The majority of the battles of the *Devas* are with a group from among their own ranks who rebelled against the hierarchical "divine" order of the Cosmos. These are the *Ashuras,* or "titans." Not incidentally, Zarathustra valorizes one of these *Ashuras* as the "Lord of Wisdom" and pits him against the whole host of the *Devas*, who he demonizes. In other words, he inverts the Aryan pantheon, and the terms in which he describes *Mazdai Ahura,* or "the Wise Titan," are almost identical to the defining qualities of the titan Prometheus, especially his forethought (Greek *promethea*, Avestan

Spenta Mainyu) and his association with fire, his encouragement of civilization and cultivation, and his call for humans to rise up in rebellion against the tyrannical, manipulative, and deceptive "gods." But from the Orthodox Hindu or Vedic perspective, the *Ashuras* are the "demonic" beings who "oppose the divine order" and are "atheistic" in the sense of rejecting the idea of Brahman or the existence of a Supreme Being, who sanctifies this putatively "divine order" — including the evaluation of *karma* and its institutionalization in the caste system.[748] The plot of the Sanskrit epic *Mahabharata* is woven around an account of an "invasion" of the Earth by *Ashuras*, who attack *Deva* cities from huge *vimanas*, although from the perspective of the titans this was probably considered an attempt to liberate humans from their *Deva* overlords.

Interestingly, the *Bhagavata Purana* describes how the Buddha of an earlier age, preceding Gautama Buddha, was sent in order to mollify the *Ashuras* with his mesmerizing teaching so that they would abandon their war on the *Devas* and their rebellion against the whole "divine" order:

> When the atheists, after being well versed in the Vedic scientific knowledge, annihilate the inhabitants of different planets, flying unseen in the sky on well-built *vimanas* prepared by the great scientist Maya, the Lord will bewilder their minds by dressing himself attractively as Buddha and will preach on subreligious principles.[749]

This is a fascinating Vedic critique of Buddhism. It frames the Buddhas as avatars of the Vedic Supreme Being, who disguises himself as a Buddha to preach pacifist and nihilist teachings that are really intended to lull the *Ashuras* into abandoning their struggle against the *Devas*. In other words, Buddhist teachings are designed to spiritually weaken atheistic people with a titanic mentality, who would otherwise oppose the "divine" order, and lull them into at least tacit acceptance of the *Devic* status quo.

Even if this Vedic claim regarding Buddhism is not true with respect to the intention of the Buddhas, it *is* true with a view to the unintended consequences of the nihilistic and pacifistic teachings of a sage such as Gautama. The best that can be said about the Buddha Dharma (which I have written about extensively elsewhere[750]) is that it rejects putative religious "revelations" from the *Devas* as deceptive manipulations. But by claiming that the *Ashuras* are also deluded, and that anyone who uses violence to resist the *Devas* and their tyrannical system is an egotist straying from the

path to Enlightenment and is sowing bad karma, Gautama and other Buddhas before him were basically calling for us to throw in the towel. As I have pointed out elsewhere, in its original meaning *Nirvana* really does just mean "snuffing" out life like a candle by unweaving the threads of the personality so that it cannot be reborn. This is a cop-out.

By opting out, it leaves our world in the hands of the *Devas* and does not dare to challenge the system of oppression that they tyrannically claim is a "divine" order. In this sense, Buddhism is also a religion fundamentally shaped by the Close Encounter phenomenon, albeit as a nihilistic reaction to the suffering that the UFO pilots, pretending to be "gods," create for human beings and also for titans and for themselves. This is something that utterly escapes William Bramley in his otherwise brilliant book *The Gods of Eden*, when he mistakenly classifies Buddhism as a "Maverick Religion" as compared to "Custodial" revealed religions, among which he atrociously lumps the teaching of Zarathustra (much more of a "maverick" than Gautama Buddha) together with the Abrahamic faiths — simply because it is militant in its rebellion against *Devas*.[751]

The "Maya" referred to in the passage above is Maya Dânava, an *Ashura* known for his engineering prowess and ingenuity. There are even cases where *Ashuras* make alliances with certain human kings, as their designated viceroys, and build a *vimana* for their use in warfare against the *Devas* and the cities that they use as strongholds to maintain their control over the Earth.[752] Listen to this account of the *vimana* that Maya Dânava, in a very Promethean fashion, built and gifted to King Shâlva for an aerial assault on Lord Krishna's city of Dvârkâ. It is from the Tenth Canto of the *Bhagavata Purana* and features peculiar phenomenological characteristics of contemporary UFOs, such as a single object seeming to become two or more, the *vimana* appearing and disappearing, and the unsteady wobbling characteristic of flying saucers even when they are attempting to hover in a stationary position:

> The *vimana* occupied by Shâlva was very mysterious. It was so extraordinary that sometimes many aircraft would appear to be in the sky, and sometimes there were apparently none. Sometimes the *vimana* was visible and sometimes not visible, and the warriors of the Yadu dynasty were puzzled about the whereabouts of the peculiar aircraft. Sometimes they would see the *vimana* on the ground, sometimes flying in the sky, sometimes resting on the peak of a hill,

> and sometimes floating on the water. The wonderful *vimana* flew in the sky like a whirling firebrand — it was not steady even for a moment.[753]

Another very curious descriptor in this text is that this "unassailable vehicle was filled with darkness and could go anywhere."[754] This description of the craft being "filled with darkness" calls to mind dark matter or the energy of an artificial singularity inside of the UFO, which is what enables it to "go anywhere." Some *vimana* are so large that they are described as "aerial cities" and even these are sometimes involved in warfare.[755]

So not all of the gods agreed that we should be punished for having sought knowledge and prevented from attaining the godlike immortality that is our birthright. Those who disagreed, and who are the ones referred to as *Ashuras* in Sanskrit scriptures, were called "giants" by the Greeks. This term *gigantes* was used to translate references to these "fallen angels" when the Bible was rendered into Greek. This brings us to another passage in Genesis where the humanoid character of the *Elohim*, in other words, the *Devas*, and their leader, Yahweh (Zeus, Indra), becomes clear. It is one of the most fascinating passages in the entire Bible. The key lines, in Genesis 6:1–8, read as follows:

> When men began to increase on earth and daughters were born to them, the divine beings [*Elohim*] saw how beautiful the daughters of men were and took wives from among those that pleased them ... It was then, and later too, that the Nephilim appeared on earth — when the divine beings [*Elohim*] cohabited with the daughters of men, who bore them offspring. They were the heroes of old, the men of renown. The Lord saw how great was man's wickedness on earth, and how every plan devised by his mind was nothing but evil all the time. And the Lord regretted that He had made man on earth, and His heart was saddened. The Lord said, "I will blot out from the earth the men whom I created — men together with beasts, creeping things, and birds of the sky; for I regret that I made them." But Noah found favor with the Lord.

What follows is the account of Noah's flood. A few things are immediately apparent here. First, the *Elohim* — who are obviously subject to sexual lust — are capable of mating with human women so as to spawn a hybrid race of "heroes" or as the Greek translations of the Old Testament have it, a race of "giants." The word *Nephilim* derives from the Hebrew root *nph-l* meaning "fall," so that it has been interpreted as "the fallen" ones, i.e. the *Elohim* or gods who descended from the heavens or the stars to spawn the gigantic hybrids. This reading is the source of the term "fallen angel" since the so-called 'angels' of later Christian tradition are simply the *Elohim* or

"the gods" themselves. Others have interpreted *Nephilim* to mean those who cause men to "fall" in battle — i.e. violent conquerors or slayers, namely the giants or titans themselves. In Arabic, which is a Semitic sister language of Hebrew, *n-ph-ael* means "reactive" as in a "reactionary."

Throughout the last years of the nineteenth century and early years of the twentieth century, there were repeatedly reports of the skeletal remains of a race of giants having been found. Newspapers of record such as *The Globe* (London) and *The New York Times* reported on these finds. For example, one report in *The New York Times* of October 3, 1892 describes "some human bones of enormous size, double the ordinary in fact" that were found in a burial mound in Castelnau, France, and acknowledged that these "bones of a very tall race… undoubtedly open the question of the 'giants' of antiquity…"[756]

As the Smithsonian Institution explored the North American continent, they found evidence for the tall white race of Mound Builders that the so-called "Native" Americans themselves had claimed preceded the Indians on the continent and had a much higher level of civilization than them — until the Indians massacred these whites. Already in the late 1800s, the Smithsonian was institutionally invested in promoting the narrative that no higher civilization than that of the American Indians had ever been present in North America, and they suppressed or secreted away finds of giant skeletons, which, in some cases, had crania that measured from 22 to 24 inches from base to crown (suggesting more than twice the normal human brain size).[757]

Giant skulls were also found in large numbers in Boskop, South Africa. These have been extensively studied, but the paleontological and anthropological reconstruction of "Boskop Man" has been largely suppressed by the scientific establishment by being given the silent treatment — at least with regard to mainstream media dissemination of this information. Paleontologists and anthropologists have known about "Boskop Man" since the 1920s, but an interest in promoting the Darwinian narrative of evolution motivated marginalization of the studies of these skeletal remains. The problem — from the perspective of Darwinian orthodoxy — is that Boskop Man's skeletal remains are indistinguishable from that of a modern human, *except for his skull*, which exemplifies a

stage of evolution *as far into the future* beyond *Homo sapiens* as *Homo sapiens* is beyond *Homo erectus* (namely, at least half a million years).[758]

Based on the shape of its giant skull, Boskop Man's brain was 1,750 cubic centimeters or about 30 percent larger than that of *Homo sapiens* (1,350 cc); but, the prefrontal cortex of this brain may have been as much as 53 percent larger than ours.[759] By comparison, the brain of *Homo sapiens* is only about 25 percent larger than that of *Homo erectus*.[760] Recall that *Homo erectus* was much more primitive than Neanderthals and Denisovans, who are, by comparison, close cousins with whom Cro-Magnon interbred. Some anomalously oversized Neanderthal skulls might be evidence that Neanderthals interbred with Boskops, in which case we have to wonder whether Cro-Magnons did as well. The Boskop remains found thus far date from 30,000 to 10,000 years before the present.[761] In other words, from the "Atlantean" epoch of the *Nephilim* — preceding and immediately following the Flood.

The larger, more evolved, braincase of these people also gave them very strange faces. Whereas the face of an average European adult extends over 1/3 of the person's cranial size, the Boskop's face only extended over 1/5 of its cranium.[762] In other words, they had childlike faces, displaying a greater degree of neoteny than modern man. As was noted in Chapter 4, with reference to the time travel theory of UFOs proposed by Michael P. Masters, who is after all an anthropologist, adult morphological neoteny increases over the course of evolutionary history. The Boskop's nose, cheek, and jawbones are all childlike as compared to ours, just as ours are more childlike compared to those of more primitive hominins, and also as much flatter than our faces as our faces are from the protruding features of *Homo erectus*. Here is what mainstream naturalist Loren Eiseley had to say about this:

> There's just one thing we haven't quite dared to mention. It's this, and you won't believe it. It's all happened already. Back there in the past, ten thousand years ago. The man of the future, with the big brain, the small teeth… His brain was bigger than your brain. His face was straight and small, almost a child's face. When the skull is studied in projection and ratios computed, we find that these… folk… have the amazing cranium-to-face ratio of almost five to one. In Europeans it is about three to one. This figure is a marked indication of the degree to which face size has been "modernized" and subordinated to brain growth.

> …It is a face that would lend reality to the fantastic tales of our childhood. There is a hint of Wells' Time Machine Folk in it — those pathetic childlike people whom Wells pictures as haunting earth's autumnal cities in the far future of a dying planet. Yet this skull has not been spirited back to us through future eras by a Time Machine. It is a thing, instead, of the millennial past. It is a caricature of modern man, not by reason of its primitiveness, but, startlingly, because of a modernity outstretching his own. It constitutes, in fact, a mysterious prophecy and warning. For at the very moment in which students of humanity have been sketching their concept of the man of the future, that being has already come, and lived, and passed away.[763]

Such an establishment naturalist can only tell the truth to just as quickly deny it. Why not "spirited back to us through future eras by a Time Machine" in the sense that the prehistoric "Boskop Man" remains *really do* represent a future stage in human evolution? I predict that if, or when, genetic material is recovered from "Boskops" and a comparative genomic analysis is carried out, it will be found that "Boskops" are further evolved Nordics, who engendered the Nordic/Aryan race in the first place, by breeding with Cro-Magnons. Yes, a kind of time loop set up by the time-traveling "Master Race."

An analytical reconstruction of the likely level of intelligence of this "Man of the Future," and a speculative model of his cognitive differences from us, only offers more evidence for this controversial interpretation of the finds. Based on a correlation between cranial size and IQ, the IQ of the *average* Boskop would be 149 — which is genius level, as compared to modern man.[764] Accounting for the typical range of variance, this means that the 20 percent or one-fifth of them at the upper end of the spectrum would have IQs over 180. These calculations are based on the overall brain size differential, but it may be the case that it is the difference in size between their prefrontal cortex and ours that really ought to be the basis for such a projection — since this cortex is responsible for higher cognitive functioning. In that case, the average Boskop would have an IQ over 200 with their "brightest" individuals around 250.

It has been speculated that their greater cognitive function would also have included highly branching brain paths that afforded them a continuous living memory of their past, as compared to our fragmentary and dim recollections.[765] Their perceptual acuity and the range of sensory impressions that they could register simultaneously would have been far greater than ours, registering details of the conversations of everyone that had been heard during a walk along a street, together with an accurately

formed memory of the music playing, and all of the details of painted murals on walls, and so forth.[766] (One wonders, in this context, whether the austerity of megalithic "Atlantean" architecture had something to do with an attempt to avoid sensory overload.) They would have been capable of drawing very fine distinctions lost on most of us.[767] More importantly, but relatedly, Boskop brains could have thought much further ahead with much greater clarity than we can.[768]

This anticipation of future moves and their numerous possible consequences, and a mapping out of potential branching futures, might actually have been rather crippling to action. They might have been "excessively internal and self-reflective," as Gary Lynch and Richard Granger speculate, "with their perhaps-astonishing insights, they have become a species of dreamers…"[769] This sounds an awful lot like Joe McMoneagle's description of the tall white people on Mars. As you may recall from Chapter 5, he said that they were very "philosophically" minded, that their minds worked differently from ours, and they looked like they had gone through several more stages of human evolution. Though he was targeted to describe Mars millions of years in the past, he kept getting the impression that he was seeing the future of Man, albeit one step removed from our reality, as if on a different timeline or subject to temporal revision.

In any case, let us return to the giants of the Bible. What is clear is that some among the *Elohim* rebelled against the Lord by spawning an earthly civilization that was superhuman and, from the Lord's perspective, preoccupied with wicked and evil deeds. In fact, the Lord finds the godlike empowerment of mankind on the Earth so offensive that he "regrets" the entire Creation and decides to wipe it clean with the deluge that Noah is chosen to survive. What kind of 'God' makes a mistake like this? Certainly not one who is omniscient and omnipotent.

Something seems to be missing here. In only a few lines the Bible tells us that the Lord has suddenly decided to wipe out the entirety of Creation. What are these evil acts on the part of the rebel gods, or fallen angels, and their titanic offspring that have supposedly consumed humanity and that constitute a defiance of divine laws? Should not more have been said about

them, especially given the fact that it is clearly stated that they began to take place after gods came down and interbred with humans?

Well, as it turns out more *was* said, but it was excised from the Bible as many other parts of it were over time. The text is known as the Book of Enoch. This is the same Enoch referred to in Genesis 5:21–24:

> When Enoch had lived 65 years, he begot Methuselah. After the birth of Methuselah, Enoch walked with God 300 years; and he begot sons and daughters. All the days of Enoch came to 365 years. Enoch walked with God; then he was no more, for God took him.

What this mysterious passage means is made clear in the Book of Enoch, where this prophet is taken up and away into the heavens in one of the chariots of the *Elohim* and is shown apocalyptic scenes of the future judgment of the world.[770] The Book of Enoch details the rise of a hybrid civilization of demigods on the Earth. It is made clear that the gods who breed with mortal women are an army of angels who revolt against the Lord and attempt to enlighten humans by teaching them all kinds of arts and sciences. This especially improves the lot of women, whose innate psychical superiority to men is cultivated to turn them into powerful sorceresses, and who are taught both methods of birth control and of abortion so that they can take pleasure in sex as they wish and with whom they wish. It is probably with a view to this antediluvian liberation of women that the Bible specifically targets female practice of the occult arts in that famous injunction in Exodus 22:17 that was used by those in Europe and America who burned witches at the stake for centuries: ‘’Thou shalt not suffer a sorceress to live.”

There is a war between the hybrid human civilization that the rebel angels spawn and the army of the Lord, and these giants lose. Their civilization is wiped out in a worldwide deluge and the fallen angels themselves are bound to remain incarcerated beneath the Earth. Later in European history, John Milton develops this theme of war between God and the rebel leader Lucifer in *Paradise Lost*. One mention of the war amongst the gods in the Bible itself is in Revelation 12: 7–9:

> And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels. And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

6.2 Warring Gods and Titans, or Angels and Demons

Not only did the intelligence behind the UFO phenomenon create us, and not only does it consequently claim ownership over us (like the worst kind of fathers in traditional societies "own" their daughters), the conclusion that Charles Fort drew from his research was that all of our dominant religious belief systems — and the political power structures that they undergird — were also shaped by these manipulative and warlike beings. The Bible is not "myth" in the sense of fiction. In Fort's view, it is "folklore" or the lore of a people — a living memory of events that actually happened to their forefathers and that were eventually chronicled.[771]

What the reductively 'scientific' minds of the rationalistic modern age have dismissed as biblical "superstition" is going to be "rehabilitated" in the near future, Fort says, when a new science validates the kinds of phenomena that were used by the "gods" or "angels" to awe people into submission in ancient or medieval times.[772] These were "beings and objects that visited this earth, not from a spiritual existence, but from outer space."[773] In a veiled reference to Jesus Christ as the "fisher of men," Fort says, "I think that we're fished for" in the sense of being "hooked" by someone operating from beyond the surface of the medium that we take to be the upper boundary of our reality.[774]

As early as in 1932, in his last book *New Lands*, Fort dares to claim that when one puts the type of "damned" contemporary data, which he spent decades sifting through, next to the angelic and demonic encounters of antiquity, and compares them, it becomes clear that the Bible is full of accounts of "space armies."[775] Here is one of his most evocative descriptions of these cosmic conquerors who lord over us:

> Angels.
>
> Hordes upon hordes of them…
>
> I think that there are, out in inter-planetary space, Super Tamerlanes at the head of hosts of celestial ravagers… I should say that we're now under cultivation: that we're conscious of it, but have the impertinence to attribute it all to our own nobler and higher instincts.[776]

Fort, writing in this case in his first book from 1919, is making an excellent point that New Agers today still need to take to heart — even those New Agers that have come to be respected as serious researchers of Close Encounters. The various phenomena of Close Encounters are no more reducible to a psychic projection from our own darkest collective shadow or highest common hopes than the accounts of "gods" or "angels" piloting craft in various religious scriptures. That kind of interpretation is a psychological defense mechanism that attributes way too much control, responsibility, and power over the situation than we actually have.

That is not to say that there is no psychic dimension to Close Encounters. On the contrary, as has already been suggested, the phenomenon is full of instances of ESP and Psychokinesis, but when we examine religious scriptures — whether the ancient Sanskrit texts or the Bible — we see that these *abilities* have been used as *weapons* in warfare between gods and titans, or angels and demons. These "Super Tamerlanes" have more often used their minds to set hapless humans on fire than they have deployed nuclear weapons to incinerate entire cities of "sinners."[777]

We really *are* victims — slaves, chattel, the colonized, the occupied. That is what so much of the evidence that we have reviewed, from implanted abductees to mutilated corpses, suggests to a mind capable of fearless honesty in its approach to the phenomenon. UFO pilots are not interested in our nuclear weapons because they are afraid that we might come to harm in a nuclear war, or that we might destroy Earth's biosphere. As we shall see momentarily in this section, and as we have already seen with regard to Mars, they have repeatedly used nuclear weapons in their own warfare with one another and against civilian populations.

Nuclear disarmament is a key message brought to us from Contactees and abductees *because our nuclear weapons are our only defense* against these tyrannical bastards — and they know it. If they want to protect the biosphere, it is because this planet is their property and they eventually plan to resettle its surface with us under the heel of their boots again as we once were for so many millennia. Our thousands of thermonuclear weapons, even were they simply to be detonated *in situ*, are an insurance policy that the Promethean ethos of "Give me Liberty, or give me Death!" will prevail before we are subjected to another epoch of manipulation and enforced

servility at the hands of that "shining Stupidity" that calls Himself Almighty "God." Hear it from Charles Fort, in the last book he wrote before his untimely death:

> That a new prophet had appeared upon the moon, and had excited new hope of evoking response from the bland and shining Stupidity that has so often been mistaken for God, or from the Appalling that is so identified with Divinity — from the clutched and menacing fist that has so often been worshipped.[778]

The use of the term "shining" here in connection to the "Stupidity" of God is significant. As has already been noted, *Elohim* is the Hebrew name for the gods, of which Yahweh (the Father of Jesus) is the "Lord (or Chief) of the gods," or *Adonai Elohim*. The word *Elohim* comes from the root *ellu*, meaning the "shining."

Fort knows exactly what he is saying. If people could actually spend some serious time in the "Heaven" of the Bible, rather than just be offered tantalizing and bewitching glimpses of it (as those subject to Close Encounters have been), it would make atheists out of them and they would burn their Bibles.[779] Fort's penultimate book, in which he makes this claim, namely *Lo!* (1931), was originally going to be titled *God Is an Idiot*. A sadistic idiot, with awesome power — the wielding of said power sometimes leaves Fort with the impression that the Lord of the Celestial Host is nothing less than the focal point of cosmic evil, as in this passage *from 1919,* in which he is describing what *we now* call "huge black triangular UFOs":

> Vast dark thing with the wings of a super-bat, or jet-black super-construction; most likely one of the spores of the Evil One… hovers on wings, or wing-like appendages, or planes that are hundreds of miles from tip to tip — a super-evil thing that is exploiting us. By Evil I mean that which makes us useful.
>
> He obscures a star. He shoves a comet. I think he's a vast, black, brooding vampire.[780]

Of course, this flies in the face of the naive morality of those New Agers who want so desperately to believe that with greater power comes greater ethical responsibility. Nothing in the data of Close Encounters suggests anything like that is true. In cases where there are seemingly benevolent messages and sagacious council, a deeper look will unveil PsyOps machinations by messengers of deception. The glitter and fairy dust of these

"revelations" only reflects the light of the "shining Stupidity." Why would we ever expect it to be otherwise? In our own mainstream history of human civilizations, the most technically advanced and militarily powerful cultures have been the most ruthless colonizers, enslavers, and exploiters of those who are less able than them. Moreover, the best colonizers do this by dividing the population they conquer — pitting them against themselves with various manufactured belief systems, all of which are *false*. What Fort found is what we should expect to find. It is where the data leads.

Once humanity builds itself back up again after the Flood, what seems to be a cosmopolitan civilization — an urban culture with a single world language — undertakes a project to build something like a tower by means of which they will be able to ascend to the heavens. The Lord is once again afraid and jealous of their progress and decides to destroy this unified human civilization, scatter its survivors, and set them against each other. Here are the passages on the Tower of Babel from Genesis 11:1–9:

> Everyone on earth had the same language and the same words ... And they said, "Come, let us build us a city, and a tower with its top in the sky, to make a name for ourselves; else we shall be scattered all over the world." The Lord came down to look at the city and tower that man had built, and the Lord said, "If, as one people with one language for all, this is how they have begun to act, then nothing that they may propose to do will be out of their reach. Let us, then, go down and confound their speech there, so that they shall not understand one another's speech." Thus the Lord scattered them from there over the face of the whole earth; and they stopped building the city. That is why it was called Babel, because there the Lord confounded the speech of the whole earth; and from there the Lord scattered them over the face of the whole earth.

Babel or Babylon was the site of the great ziggurat or multi-tiered step pyramid that was intended to be a "stairway to Heaven." *Bab* means "gateway" or "portal" in the Semitic languages and *El,* as we have seen, means "shining one" or "god," so that Babylon might be the place of the shining portal or the gateway to godhood — clearly a door that the Lord does not want Man to walk through.

Babylon lies at the heart of Mesopotamia, and it is from this land that the next two figures central to the account of Genesis emerge. We are told that both Abraham and his nephew, Lot, are from "Ur of the Chaldeans." (Genesis 11:28) The Chaldeans of Ur were Mesopotamians, dwelling in nearby Babylon, in what is now Iraq. Frequent reference is also made to Elam and its king, Chedorlaomer, who leads a confederation of chieftains in a great battle during Abraham's lifetime. (Genesis 14) The Elamite kingdom

was the oldest civilization of present-day Iran, a land that would soon be dominated by the Persians. Mention is made of the Hittites as well, another Aryan tribe who were ancestors of the Iranian Medes. At one point, later on, the Hittites even refer to Abraham as the elect of the Lord among them. (Genesis 23:3–6) In the opening of Genesis 24 we are also told that Abraham demands his servants send for a wife from his native land, namely Ur, for his son Isaac. So the line of Abraham, including Ishmael (whom Abraham fathers by his wife's servant, Hagar), issues forth from the area between Iraq and Iran — a cradle of civilization and the core of what would centuries later become the Islamic world.

This is significant because the Lord not only promises to make the descendants of Abraham, whose wife is thought to be sterile, into a nation as multitudinous as the stars, but the angel who meets Hagar in the desert promises to do the same for Ishmael, who marries an Egyptian woman, "a wild ass of a man; His hand against everyone, And everyone's hand against him; He shall dwell alongside of all his kinsmen." (Genesis 16:11) At no point in the course of human history have the Jews constituted a significant percentage of the Earth's population, but if we take the Muslims to be the great nation that the Lord promises to make of the descendants of Ishmael (Genesis 21:13, 18), then the prophecy concerning the descendants of Abraham appears to be one that was fulfilled. Three major "pagan" civilizations in this part of the world would have to be destroyed by those in the line of Abraham for this to come to pass: Babylonia, Egypt, and Persia. Note that Egypt also features in the origin story of Abraham, who takes refuge there from a famine in Canaan for a while, during the course of which he gets wealthy — apparently with the Lord's blessing — by whoring his wife to the Pharaoh. (Genesis 12:14–20)

After leaving Mesopotamia for Canaan, the land that would become Israel, Abraham and his nephew Lot agree to spread out. (Genesis 13) Lot settles in Sodom, which was on the plain of Jordan, together with its twin city of Gomorrah. Both men have encounters with the Lord that further illuminate the very finite, humanoid character of the Abrahamic God who sends Jesus as a Messiah.

One evening the Lord visits Abraham to promise him the land of Canaan and a multitude of descendants, who would eventually prosper despite a prophesied period of four centuries of slavery in Egypt. This encounter

elapses from the hours just before sunset into the twilight and the early nighttime. ‘God’ appears in the guise of a real estate agent, so that when Abraham asks how he knows that he has closed his contract with his god, the Lord replies that he should provide him with an animal sacrifice. (Genesis 15) The acceptance of this sacrifice, which Abraham does not allow birds of prey to devour, is the first of many instances in the Bible where we are given a strange account of a machine that the chroniclers of the tradition seem somewhat at a loss to accurately describe within their cultural context: “When the sun set and it was very dark, there appeared a smoking oven, and a flaming torch which passed between those pieces.” (Genesis 15:17)

Also take note of the fact that the Lord demands that Abraham, his kinfolk, and all of his slaves be marked in their flesh — like cattle — as a sign that they now belong to Him. Anyone who refuses to be branded in this way will be totally ostracized from his family and the community at large. Making this mark, namely circumcision, not only on Abraham’s family but also on his slaves is apparently more important to the Lord than asking Abraham to free his many slaves. (Genesis 17) This is tantamount to evidence of the Lord’s approval of the institution of slavery.

The next visitation of the Lord is even stranger, if we have been falsely conditioned into abstractly thinking of the Abrahamic ‘God’ as an all-knowing and all-powerful Creator of the cosmos. Three men appear outside Abraham’s tent and the Lord is clearly one of them: “The Lord appeared to him by the Terebinths of Mamre; he was sitting at the entrance of the tent as the day grew hot. Looking up, he saw three men standing near him. As soon as he saw them, he ran from the entrance of the tent to greet them and, bowing to the ground, he said, ‘My lords, if it please you, do not go on past your servant.”’ (Genesis 18:1–5) As Abraham and his wife Sarah hurry to cater to these guests, one of them tells Sarah that, despite being an old and “withered” woman far past menopause, when he returns in the following year she will have had a child by her 100-year old husband. While she conceals any outward expression of how ridiculous she finds this, the man is able to read her mind and confronts her for faithless skepticism with the rebuke: “Is anything too wondrous for the Lord?” (Genesis 18:9–15)

The three men then take Abraham up to a hill from which they can overlook the plain of Sodom and Gomorrah, where Abraham’s nephew Lot

has settled. Since he has now been chosen as an insider, the Lord decides to reveal to him the divine plan for the imminent destruction of these cities, whose inhabitants are supposed to have become so sinful that the outcry against them has reached the Lord. The transition from this scene, where the three men are with Abraham, to the next one wherein the two *Elohim* — the "angels," or literally messengers of the Lord — enter the town of Sodom to retrieve Lot is key. The text of Genesis 18–19 reads: "The [three men] set out from there and looked down toward Sodom, Abraham walking with them to see them off... The men went on from there to Sodom, while Abraham remained standing before the Lord. ...The two angels arrived in Sodom in the evening, as Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom."

In other words, the Lord is definitely one of the three men who visit Abraham and Sarah at their encampment. While he remains behind with Abraham, he sends his two lieutenants into Sodom to evacuate Abraham's nephew and his family before he subjects Sodom and Gomorrah to an aerial attack. The details in the description of this fiery assault from the sky witnessed by Abraham as Lot and his family head for the hills are noteworthy:

> As dawn broke, the angels urged Lot on, saying, "Up, take your wife and your two remaining daughters, lest you be swept away because of the iniquity of the city." Still he delayed. So the men seized his hand, and the hands of his wife and two daughters — in the Lord's mercy on him — and brought him out and left him outside the city. When they had brought them outside, one said, "Flee for your life! Do not look behind you, nor stop anywhere in the Plain; flee to the hills, lest you be swept away."
>
> But Lot said to them, "Oh no, my lord! You have been so gracious to your servant, and have already shown me so much kindness in order to save my life; but I cannot flee to the hills, lest the disaster overtake me and I die. Look, that town there is near enough to flee to; it is such a little place! Let me flee there — it is such a little place — and let my life be saved." He replied, "Very well, I will grant you this favor too, and I will not annihilate the town of which you have spoken. Hurry, flee to there, for I cannot do anything until you arrive there." Hence the town came to be called Zoar ["a little place"].
>
> As the sun rose upon the earth and Lot entered Zoar, the Lord rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah sulfurous fire from the Lord out of heaven. He annihilated those cities and the entire Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities and the vegetation of the ground. Lot's wife looked back, and she thereupon turned into a pillar of salt.
>
> Next morning, Abraham hurried to the place where he had stood before the Lord, and, looking down toward Sodom and Gomorrah and all the land of the Plain, he saw the smoke of the land rising like the smoke of a kiln. Thus it was that, when God destroyed the cities of the Plain and

> annihilated the cities where Lot dwelt, God was mindful of Abraham and removed Lot from the midst of the upheaval. Lot went up from Zoar and settled in the hill country with his two daughters, for he was afraid to dwell in Zoar; and he and his two daughters lived in a cave. (Genesis 19:15–30)

This cannot but evoke, in the mind of a modern reader, the image of a mushroom cloud and the poisonous radioactive fallout following a nuclear strike. Although one of the gods promises Lot that the little town nearby Sodom and Gomorrah will be spared, he is still afraid to dwell there on account of its proximity to the recently destroyed cities. What natural catastrophe could prompt such a fear after it had destroyed the two cities? While Lot and his daughters make it to a cave where they are safe from the proverbial 'fallout' in the days after the strike, Lot's wife who turned back undergoes a strange transformation that the chronicler grasps at a metaphor in order to express — perhaps it is a deadly metamorphosis akin to that suffered by victims of atomic mutation.

Just as the three men eat and drink the meal prepared by Sarah, the two of them that continue on to Sodom also eat a feast and have their dirty feet washed. They are carnal enough to be lusted after by the men of Sodom, although they have the seemingly magical power to blind this mob with a flash of light once the mob attempts to storm Lot's house. (Genesis 19:11) Interestingly, Lot's sons-in-law find the warnings from the men ridiculous and think that Lot is joking when he asks them to leave with him before the city is destroyed by the Lord. (Genesis 19:12–14) This means that, despite their telepathic and psychokinetic abilities, there was nothing so evidently 'divine' about these men that they would be believed without question. The *Elohim*. who act as "angels" or messengers of the Lord in the Old Testament, for the most part do not have wings. This is a much later artistic convention.

Finally, as in the case of the place of slaves in the covenant of Abraham, we have to ask about the ethics of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. Before the two of the three "men" arrive at Sodom, Abraham negotiates with their leader who stays behind, namely the Lord, over how many righteous people would have to be in this supposedly wicked city in order for the Lord to spare it for their sake. Abraham gets the Lord to keep lowering the number. (Genesis 18: 22–32) However, in the end we know that only Lot and his family are forcibly evacuated by the Lord's two

agents, and at that not his whole family but only his daughters. His sons stay behind and his wife turns back. This means that the Lord considers Lot the only righteous man in Sodom. But how virtuous is a man who offers up his two virgin daughters to be raped by a mob of lecherous men gathered around his house? (Genesis 19:6–8)

After the destruction of Sodom, the same man has sex with these two daughters. We are told that they get him so drunk that, on two nights in a row, Lot does not realize that he is having sex with first his older daughter and then his younger one. (Genesis 19:31–35) Now this is an old man. If he were that drunk, he would not have been able to go through with the act so that he fathered children by both of these girls. Is it then not much more likely that Lot is spared because he is the nephew of Abraham rather than on account of his own virtue?

This, however, only begs the question of Abraham's own virtue or lack thereof. No episode in the narrative of Genesis is more relevant to this question than the famous (or infamous) offering up of Isaac as a sacrificial animal. The story is told in Genesis 22, which begins with these lines:

> Some time afterward, God put Abraham to the test. He said to him, "Abraham," and he answered, "Here I am." And He said, "Take your son, your favored one, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the heights that I will point out to you."

Once Abraham arrives at Mount Moriah and begins to ascend with the firestone and knife, having left his servants behind with their mules, Isaac, who is carrying the logs on which, unbeknown to himself, his father plans to sacrifice him, the boy hauntingly asks:

> "Father! ... Here are the firestone and the wood; but where is the sheep for the burnt offering?" And Abraham said, "God will see to the sheep for His burnt offering, my son." (Genesis 22: 7–8)

The narrative reaches its culmination with Abraham's evident willingness to murder his son on the command of the Lord, and the Lord's approval of this sign of Abraham's absolute obedience, as expressed through one of His angels:

> They arrived at the place of which God had told him. Abraham built an altar there; he laid out the wood; he bound his son Isaac; he laid him on the altar, on top of the wood. And Abraham picked up the knife to slay his son. Then an angel of the Lord called to him from heaven:

> "Abraham! Abraham!" And he answered, "Here I am." And he said, "Do not raise your hand against the boy, or do anything to him. For now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your favored one, from Me ... Because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your favored one, I will bestow My blessing upon you and make your descendants as numerous as the stars of heaven and the sands on the seashore; and your descendants shall seize the gates of their foes. All the nations of the earth shall bless themselves by your descendants, because you have obeyed My command." (Genesis 22:9–12, 15–18)

All of this is as much as to say that the conquest of the world by the Abrahamic peoples, the Judeo-Christians and the Muslims, with the support of a Lord who appears now for the first of many times to come as a heavenly or celestial warlord, is founded on the willingness of Abraham to unquestioningly slaughter his own son as if he were a sacrificial animal in obedience to a voice from the sky.

In Moses' first encounter with the *Elohim,* he is spoken to from amidst a luminous object that settled within a thicket, an object whose white light is so striking that Moses is astonished that it does not burn the thicket as would a fire (which is the only thing within his sphere of knowledge that is capable of producing such a light). (Exodus 3:2) As we have seen, the *Elohim* of the Old Testament are simply visiting strangers who have unusual abilities, like being able to render fertile an old woman such as Abraham's wife Sarah (Genesis 18:1–2), set Jacob's hip bone out of joint simply by touching it (Genesis 32:24–25), or strike down the Sodomite mob amassed at Lot's house by projecting a blinding flash of light, sometime shortly before the twin cities of Sodom and Gomorrah are subjected to aerial nuclear bombardment by the *Elohim*. (Genesis 19)

It is with a contest in the use of such unusual abilities that the foundational narrative of the religion of Moses, Jesus, and Muhammad begins. Moses and his associate Aaron are in Pharaoh's court, demanding freedom for their people, and a battle in the display of psychic abilities ensues between them and Pharaoh's practitioners of *alchemy* (*al-khemi*, "the art/craft [i.e. *techne*] from Khemit"; *Khemit* being the indigenous name of Ancient Egypt). They both throw down their rods or 'magic wands' and have them turn into serpents. (Exodus 7:8–13) It becomes clear that both sides are adept in wielding the 'serpent power' and so the Lord eventually resorts to plagues and the overnight slaughter of innocent Egyptian newborns in order to intimidate Pharaoh to free the Jews.

When the Lord hears the cry of his people, the Israelites, and decides the time has come to free them from slavery in Egypt, He himself 'hardens Pharaoh's heart' and that of his courtiers into the unbelievably obstinate stubbornness we see as Pharaoh fails to take a lesson from the plagues administered and cleansed through Moses. The Hebrew Lord claims to have done this in order that it might provide an excuse to show 'His signs' to mock and strike fear into the hearts of the Egyptians. (Exodus 10:1–2) We then hear that even though most of the common Egyptian people take kindly to Moses and the Israelites, the Lord punishes them terribly for the (divinely predetermined) recalcitrance of Pharaoh and his royal court. Their innocent firstborn children are mercilessly slaughtered as Egyptian mothers and fathers are left crying out in terror like never before into the darkness of the desert night. (Exodus 11:3–7)

Apparently familiar with the malevolent use of psychic ability, and regretful of having been intimidated by such parlor tricks, Pharaoh repents of this decision to free the Jewish servants and sends his army into the Sinai desert in pursuit of them on their way to the "Promised Land." Throughout their years-long exodus in the Sinai, the Israelites are led by a purposively guided aerial object that appears as "a pillar ['*ammud*, column] of cloud" by day and as "a pillar [or column] of fire" by night. (Exodus 13:21–22) The column is low-flying enough for them to observe its cylindrical structure, which has a steel-grey "cloud"-like hue during the day and glows with a fiery light after sunset. Reaching back to Paul Hill's scientific analysis of UFOs, we can rather confidently identify this "cloud"-like aura surrounding the pillar and other UFOs described in the Bible as the ionization effect produced by the electro-magnetic propulsion system. We are told that the Lord, in all his glory, is inside (aboard) the pillar of fire and cloud (Exodus 16:10; 14:24). The "tent of the meeting" — the center-point of the Israelites' pitched camp during the exodus — is set up and removed, based on where the cylindrical object comes to a halt and hovers at a stationary position (Exodus 40:33–38) or where it occasionally even touches down (Numbers 9:17).

There is one particular night when the object does not emit its usual fiery glow. The Egyptian army has come up the rear of the Israelites, who are effectively cornered at the Red Sea, with no place to run unless they can cross it somehow. "The cloud" then takes a position between the Egyptians

and the Israelites, and remains there throughout the night, as if to block the Egyptians from attacking the Israelites and — by effectively 'turning off its light' — it prevents the Egyptians from even *seeing* the Israelite camp as they might have, had the object been hovering above them in its usually luminous nocturnal mode that allowed the Israelites to march at night. (Exodus 14:19,20; 13:21) The following morning the Israelites awake to see the object hovering over the Red Sea, and directly beneath it is a channel cut into the Sea with the water neatly piled up into walls on either side. (Exodus 14:24; 14:22; 15:8)

Even more surprisingly, when the Israelites cross the channel — probably expecting to be wading knee deep in mud — they find that the seabed is dry and firm underfoot. (Exodus 14:22) Once the Egyptian army enters the channel in pursuit of the Israelites, Moses is told (telepathically?) by the Lord to raise his hand over the sea (as if he were about to command it by his own 'magical' powers), whereupon two very striking events take place. First, the Egyptians appear as if they are suddenly struggling greatly. Their horses look as if they require the strain of a gallop just to move at all, and their chariots are crushed as if under an invisible weight that rips their wheels off. (Exodus 14:24–25) Then the walls of water on either side of the Egyptians gives way, collapsing the channel through the Red Sea, *but only in the area behind the Israelites who are still advancing through the artificial channel*. (Exodus 14:26–29)

All of the phenomenological descriptions of the channel are consistent with the projection of some kind of anti-gravitational beam from out of the cylindrical object hovering over the Sea. Such a beam might have pressed down so hard on the seabed after having cleared the water aside into walls, that it compressed all the moisture out of the mud into a dry crossing path. The beam could then have been phased out at its center, to allow the Israelites to cross, and then filled in again to crush the Egyptians by artificially increasing their weight, before the beam was removed altogether in that portion of the channel, so as to drown Pharaoh's army.

Our narrative culminates, and its socio-political significance becomes clear, once the Israelites arrive at Mount Sinai. The cylindrical object comes down upon the mountain in an illuminated state, causing great tremors and raising up smoke or dust. (Exodus 19:16–18) This cannot be a description of volcanic activity because the pillar comes down and sits at the top of the

mountain (which would have been blown open by a volcanic eruption). (Exodus 19:20) The Israelites are warned in advance not to come too close to the mountain when 'the cloud' lands on it (Exodus 19:12, 21, 24), and Moses — although apparently shielded in some way from said danger — would return to the people with a peculiar glow about him after prolonged proximal exposure. (Exodus 34:29–35) Finally, Moses actually enters 'the cloud' (Exodus 24:15–18), and comes out having received stone tablets that the Lord has engraved with commandments (Exodus 24:12) that are to ground, not only the political state of the Jews, but the entire Abrahamic tradition of revealed religion — Jesus included.

Of course, Moses broke the first set of tablets in a rage, upon finding that his people had reverted to boisterous pagan rites during his long stay inside the object on the mountain. After pleading with the Lord not to destroy the entire Israelite camp as a punishment, and in order to assuage the Lord's anger with a lesser punishment, Moses rounds up his faithful men and has them massacre hundreds of their own brothers, sisters, mothers, fathers, and children, all for some singing and dancing around the idol of a golden calf. (Exodus 32) In evident approval of the massacre, the Lord then descends again in 'the cloud' to meet with Moses and engrave a second set of tablets. (Exodus 34:5) Specific orders are also given for the construction and style of furnishing for a Tabernacle to house the stone tablets engraved with the Law, and once constructed, the Tent of the Meeting would be filled with light from the pillar at night and the *Elohim* would even come down into the structure to receive sacrifices and give commands in person, face to face or "mouth to mouth." (Exodus 40:34, 38; Numbers 11:25; Numbers 12:4–8) At one point, angered with the Israelites, the Lord strikes out from the Tabernacle and sets fire to parts of the Israelite camp. (Numbers 11:1)

What was on the tablet inscribed by the Lord on Mount Sinai? While it is commonly thought that the tablet featured *ten* commandments, the text of Exodus, especially taken together with Leviticus and Deuteronomy, clearly states that the ten widely known commandments — set apart by subsequent tradition as "the Decalogue" — were only the first ten of a much more extensive set of commandments constituting an entire system of 'divinely revealed' law and order. Let us begin with the broadest of these fundamental principles, one that encompasses the others: Justice.

To the Lord of Moses, 'Justice' is synonymous with the commensurate recompense delivered up to a person that has wronged another in the community: "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth." (Exodus 21:23–35) It would appear that we are presented with a cold but rigorously logical system whereby each person is held accountable for the precise measure of his or her own transgression against others. However, in the opening lines of the Lord's greatest decree to Israel, in fire and smoke upon Mount Sinai, we learn that those who violate the laws of the Lord thereby place a curse upon their blood descendants, which endures for centuries, while the grandchildren of the righteous are graciously rewarded for no good deeds of their own: "I the Lord your God am an impassioned [or jealous] God, visiting the guilt of the parents upon the children, upon the third and fourth generations of those who reject Me, but showing kindness to the thousandth generation of those who love Me and keep My commandments." (Exodus 20:5–6) Thus in the Torah's conception of Justice, one is not judged on the basis of one's own conscience, but on the basis of the community's obedience to the Lord.

We see the code of supposedly commensurate Justice established in the Torah at work more specifically in the regulations defining property rights. In the forbidding of a person to covet or steal another's house, wife, slaves, beasts of burden or goods, we have an implicit declaration that each person has an exclusive right to private property (Exodus 22:1–4). This means that 'things' can be inscribed with a person's ownership, and a person defined by the things that he owns. Only the latter can explain the sanction of killing a thief caught in the act by the owner of the property he was attempting to steal (Exodus 22:1–4), for the only other sanctioning of killing is as a recompense for having murdered a person. Thus, for a Hebrew to violate a man's property was to profoundly violate his sense of self. If a thief is not caught in the act, he is to pay back double what he stole, or if he cannot afford to do so, he will be sold into slavery. (Exodus 22:1–4) Indeed, the right to property includes ownership of people, as well as objects, and the right to treat them brutally *as property*: "When a man strikes his slave, male or female, with a rod, and he dies there and then, he must be avenged. But if he survives a day or two, he is not to be avenged, since he is the other's property." (Exodus 21:20)

While it is disturbingly odd today to think of women's rights as part of the question of private property, it is so defined within the Torah. For Moses and his Lord, women, one half of the human race, were in the last analysis the most prized *property* of their fathers, husbands and masters. We see that a man 'wears' his women like adorning garments when the Lord commands that: "No man shall marry his father's former wife, so as to remove his father's garment." (Deuteronomy 23:1) In the very code given by the Lord on Mount Sinai we hear him sanction the 'selling' of women: "When a man sells his daughter as a slave, she shall not [ever] be freed as male slaves are." (Exodus 21:7) In this form of economic exchange, women who have lost their virginity are not only considered damaged goods, they are publicly shamed, and then stoned to death for having spoiled their father's property and challenged his authority over use of their sexuality. (Deuteronomy 22:13, 20–21) If the man who seduced the woman is known, this fate can be avoided if he pays her 'bride-price' to her father, whether or not the father actually gives her to him to take home. (Exodus 22:15–16) Women who are engaged and then raped and are too afraid to cry out for help are condemned to death. In this case the rapist is also condemned to death but only because he stole another man's property. (Deuteronomy 22:23) Most shockingly, if a woman is raped in a deserted place and tries to cry out but there is no one to hear her, she is not killed, but the rapist must "pay the girl's father fifty shekels of silver" and is forced to marry her and forbidden from ever divorcing her. (Deuteronomy 22:28–29) The Lord of Israel apparently gives no thought to how she might feel about being forced to live under the authority of her rapist, and sleep in his bed, every night for the rest of her life. Of course, while women's sexuality is the property of one man, men are entitled to take many wives to entertain themselves so long as they are wealthy enough not to diminish the food, clothing or conjugal rights of those that they already possess (Exodus 21:10–11).

One might note in the passage above that women are provided for by men, and some might make an argument that their duties towards men are justified on this basis. However, it is only because a woman is forbidden from participating in the public sector that a man must provide for her, not necessarily because she does not want to work to meet her own needs. This ban of women from public and religious offices (often indistinguishable in the Temple-state) is on account of the severe impurity the Lord thought her

to incur during her monthly period. Not only is it forbidden to touch a menstruating woman, but anything that she touches, sits on, or otherwise comes into contact with is contaminated by her. If these objects are touched by someone else, that person contracts the impurity and can in turn pass it on to others, until the contaminated person bathes and washes thoroughly and then waits for the Sun to set. (Leviticus 15:19–27) We might note that a woman is also considered unclean after giving birth, and that the period of both severe and minor contamination for giving birth to a girl (two weeks and sixty-six days) is double that for a boy (seven days and thirty-three days). (Leviticus 12:1–5)

Perhaps it is in part due to this kind of impurity that women are outsiders in the relationship between Man and his Lord. The Lord of Israel only speaks to women concerning their husbands and sons, and very rarely at that. When Moses first hears the Lord, he is told: "Thus shall you speak to the Israelites: The Lord, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob, has sent me to you..." (Exodus 3:15) Covenant makers are always only men. In fact, a woman with spiritual power, sorcery the like of which Moses practices, is to be killed: "You shall not tolerate a sorceress." (Exodus 22:17)

One of the so-called 'Ten' Commandments that stand at the heart of the Torah is: "... Honor thy father and thy mother that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord giveth thee." (Exodus 20:12) We also learn at Mount Sinai that it is a commandment whose violation is punishable by death: "He who insults his father or his mother shall be put to death." (Exodus 21:17) Later on in Deuteronomy 21:18–21, the subject is broached in more vivid detail and we learn that the specific circumstances of the death sentence for disobedience to one's parents are that the person is brought into the public square, before the town elders, to be shamed and then stoned to death by the men of the community.

After the rite of circumcision, which symbolizes the Lord's covenant with Abraham, the most important aspect of worship defined by the Torah is arguably the observance of the Sabbath. It commemorates the completion of the Lord's cosmic creation. (Exodus 20:8–11) It is to be a day "...of complete rest, holy to the Lord; whoever does work on the Sabbath day shall be put to death." (Exodus 31:12–15) The Sabbath also symbolizes the Lord's 'consecration' of Israel, and it is clear throughout the Torah that this

God may have created Heaven and Earth, but he is the Lord of the Hebrews. They are his "treasured possession among all the peoples." (Exodus 19:5) Aside from circumcision and the Sabbath, dietary laws and those governing ritual purity play a huge role in Judaism. Virtually the entire book of Leviticus in the Torah concerns itself with them. Animals such as camels, damans, hares, swine, sea creatures that are not fish, and some types of birds are unclean and forbidden to eat, or even to touch. (Leviticus 11:2–19)

The Lord defines Israel as a kingdom of priests (Exodus 19:6), in other words, as a Temple-state. The heart of Israel is the "Tent of Meeting" or later "the Holy of Holies," a most sacred space where the Ark of the Covenant is housed. This is the official place where the Lord descends to meet with the priesthood, and thereby speak to Israel. (Exodus 29:42) The Lord ordains the line of Aaron as the priests who guard the Lord's tabernacle, and He even decrees how their robes and adornments are to be made. (Exodus 28:1–5) The priests' clothing is to include "linen breeches" to "cover their nakedness," which if it were at all revealed in the "Tent of Meeting" would mean a vengeful death sentence from the Lord. These regulations regarding the ordination of the priesthood are to be eternally inviolable. (Exodus 28:42–43)

The chief task of the priests is to administer the many kinds of bloody sacrifices that the Lord demands. One standard sacrifice, which is to be carried out "throughout the generations," is of two lambs a day, one in the morning and one in the evening. Precise mixtures of spices and wine are offered up into the fire together with the lambs, so that the odor of the offering would be pleasing to the Lord. (Exodus 29:38–41) There are even traces within the Torah of a tradition that may later have been purged from the text, that of human sacrifice of first-born children to the Lord. (Exodus 22:28–29)

Moses was not the only one of the Israelites who was permitted to be inside the Tabernacle while the *Elohim* were visiting it. Joshua was also allowed to do so as a young man. (Exodus 33:11) So it is unsurprising that after the death of Moses, the Lord appoints him the next leader of the Israelites (Joshua 1:5), the general who will actually conquer the land that Moses merely promised them. Success in this conquest is contingent on strict obedience to the law that was revealed to Moses. (Joshua 1: 6–8) The

Lord commands Joshua to leave the livestock and other possessions of the Israelites (including their women) on the near side of the Jordan River and to send an army of "fighting men" across it to conquer the land. (Joshua 1:14) When Joshua conveys this directive to his men, they swear to obey his commands just as they obeyed those of Moses, so long as he is "strong and resolute," and they also threaten to put to death anyone who disobeys the orders of Joshua — that would include anyone who might conscientiously dissent with respect to the plan to invade and conquer Canaan. (Joshua 1:16–18)

The seizure of the fortified city of Jericho is to be the beachhead of the Israelite invasion of Canaan and it begins when two spies enter the city on a reconnaissance mission. These find refuge in the house of a harlot named Rahab, who relates to them how the entire population is already intimidated by the Israelites on account of having heard of the 'miracles' performed by the Lord on their behalf — such as the parting of the Red Sea. (Joshua 2:9–11) In exchange for her collaboration, including her misdirection of a search party trying to capture the spies, the spies promise Rahab that her family will be spared by the invading Israelites as long as they do not step outside of her house, "which is to be marked with a crimson cord." (Joshua 3:13–19) Later we learn that only Rahab and her household are spared in the destruction of Jericho. (Joshua 1:17, 22, 24–25)

On the way towards Jericho, the Israelites are told to march at a fixed distance behind the Ark of the Covenant — which is being carried by priests wearing special garments — and the Ark apparently acts as a pathfinder or guidance system to help the Israelites march along a route that they have never traveled before. (Joshua 3:1–4) As they are encamped along the Jordan River, Joshua tells his people to purify themselves since the Lord is about to, once again, "perform wonders" in their midst. (Joshua 3:5) The first of these wonders concerns the manner in which the Israelites are to cross the Jordan River into the territory that the Lord has promised to them and intends to help them conquer. Here is what Joshua relates to his people concerning this impending act of God:

> "Come closer and listen to the words of the Lord your God. You shall know that a living God is among you, and that He will dispossess for you the Canaanites, Hittites, Hivites, Perizzites, Girgashites, Amorites, and Jebusites: the Ark of the Covenant of the Sovereign of all the earth is advancing before you into the Jordan. Now select twelve men from the tribes of Israel, one man

> from each tribe. When the feet of the priests bearing the Ark of the Lord, the Sovereign of all the earth, come to rest in the waters of the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan — the water coming from upstream — will be cut off and will stand in a single heap." (Joshua 3:9–13)

The text of this chapter goes on to explain the distinctly paranormal, not to say 'supernatural,' character of this event:

> Now the Jordan keeps flowing over its entire bed throughout the harvest season. But as soon as the bearers of the Ark reached the Jordan, and the feet of the priests bearing the Ark dipped into the water at its edge, the waters coming down from upstream piled up in a single heap a great way off, at Adam, the town next to Zarethan; and those flowing away downstream to the Sea of the Arabah (the Dead Sea) ran out completely. So the people crossed near Jericho. The priests who bore the Ark of the Lord's Covenant stood on dry land exactly in the middle of the Jordan, while all Israel crossed over on dry land, until the entire nation had finished crossing the Jordan... As soon as the priests who bore the Ark of the Lord's Covenant came up out of the Jordan, and the feet of the priests stepped onto the dry ground, the waters of the Jordan resumed their course, flowing over its entire bed as before. (Joshua 3:15–16, 4:18)

In other words, Joshua's crossing of the Jordan River is described in similar terms as the parting of the Red Sea by 'the cloud,' except that since it is a flowing river rather than a sea, the water is dammed up into an invisible wall only on one side of the Israelites. The Lord tells Joshua to demand that the Israelites commemorate this wonder by setting up a monument of twelve stones in the drained-out riverbed of the Jordan, one for each of Israel's twelve tribes. (Joshua 4:1–9) These stones, which are supposed to have been there underwater to the day this narrative was put into writing, constitute a sacred site or consecrated place. Ask yourself what then it is that makes a place consecrated to the "Sovereign of all the earth" who rides around in a UFO?

Or listen to the prophet Joshua when he explains that: "In time to come, when your children ask their fathers, 'What is the meaning of those stones?' tell your children: 'Here the Israelites crossed the Jordan on dry land.' For the Lord your God dried up the waters of the Jordan before you until you crossed, just as the Lord your God did to the Sea of Reeds, which He dried up before us until we crossed. Thus all the peoples of the earth shall know how mighty is the hand of the Lord, and you shall fear the Lord your God always." (Joshua 4:21–24)

As "forty thousand shock troops" cross the Jordan "at the insistence of the Lord, to the steppes of Jericho for battle," we are told that: On that day the Lord exalted Joshua in the sight of all Israel, so that they revered him all

his days as they had revered Moses. (Joshua 4:13–14) This establishes that the same Lord guiding Moses is now acting as the supreme commander of Joshua's troops as they begin the conquest of Canaan (the land that is to become Israel) with the sacking of Jericho.

If there were any remaining doubt as to the fact that the plunder, rape, and wholesale slaughter of an entire civilian population that we are about to witness is taking place under the order of the UFO "Lord" of the *Elohim* — the Father of Jesus — the next episode in the book of Joshua makes this crystal-clear. On the far side of the river crossing, a man claiming to be the "captain of the Lord's army (the word 'host' means military force)" meets Joshua in order to brief him on coordinating with the Lord for the military task ahead. (Joshua 5:13,14) The very human-like appearance of this god is clear from the fact that at first Joshua thinks that he might be an enemy soldier. (Joshua 5:13) Once it becomes clear who this is, Joshua prostrates himself face down on the ground in front of the god who is standing there with his sword drawn and asks: "What does my Lord command his servant?" and the "captain of the Lord's army" asks Joshua to remove his sandals in respect because, on account of his very presence, the ground on which they are standing is holy ground. (Joshua 5:14–15) All of this amounts to a deputizing of Joshua and a divine mandate for his mission.

The Lord's intervention here, however, continues in an even more direct fashion. He gives specific instructions to Joshua, again involving use of the Ark, to bring down the legendary fortifications of Jericho so that the Israelites can storm the city. This is the second of the promised "wonders." The Lord's Ark has already been used as a navigational instrument and as the source of a force capable of repelling water. Now it is used as a sonic weapon: it interacts with vibrations of sound, possibly amplifying and concentrating the sonic waves before directing them at the walls of Jericho. The Lord gives specific instructions for how this is to be accomplished:

> "Let all your troops march around the city and complete one circuit of the city. Do this six days, with seven priests carrying seven ram's horns preceding the Ark. On the seventh day, march around the city seven times, with the priests blowing the horns. And when a long blast is sounded on the horn — as soon as you hear that sound of the horn — all the people shall give a mighty shout. Thereupon the city wall will collapse, and the people shall advance, every man straight ahead." (Joshua 6:2–5)

The Israelites follow these instructions and after marching around the city the designated number of times with the Ark of the Covenant carried at their head, the army of Israel — who have been ordered to remain silent until the last circuit on the last day — shout out at once on the order of Joshua, when the ram's horns are sounded, and the walls of Jericho suddenly come crumbling down. (Joshua 6:20)

This allows for the army of Israel to rush in and capture the city. Here is what we are told about the conduct of the men under Joshua's command, and thus ultimately under the command of the Lord of the *Elohim*: "They exterminated everything in the city with the sword: man and woman, young and old, ox and sheep and ass. ...They burned down the city and everything in it. But the silver and gold and the objects of copper and iron were deposited in the treasury of the House of the Lord. Only Rahab the harlot and her father's family were spared by Joshua... For she had hidden the messengers that Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. ...The Lord was with Joshua, and his fame spread throughout the land." (Joshua 6:21–27) So every civilian, including innocent children, were slaughtered in a lightning war directed by the Lord from his UFO and accomplished with his wondrous instrument, the Ark. The only persons judged worthy of survival are the family of a prostitute who treasonously collaborated in the slaughter of her fellow citizens, including the women and children in her city.

We are told that the conquest of the rest of Canaan by the Israelites, who turn Canaan into the land of Israel by decimating its native population, proceeds in a comparably merciless manner. One more particularly noteworthy episode in the course of this conquest takes place when the king of Jerusalem (this is Jerusalem before it becomes an Israelite city) assembles an alliance of five kings, himself included, to meet Joshua's army and halt their advance. In the face of this massive alliance, Joshua remains undismayed:

> Joshua addressed the Lord; he said in the presence of the Israelites: "Stand still, O sun, at Gibeon, / O moon, in the Valley of Aijalon!" / And the sun stood still / And the moon halted, / While a nation wreaked judgment on its foes / ... Thus the sun halted in midheaven, and did not press on to set, for a whole day; for the Lord fought for Israel. Neither before nor since has there ever been such a day, when the Lord acted on words spoken by a man. (Joshua 10:12–14)

Obviously, the Sun did not stand still in the sky. What is being described here is light being projected from a UFO onto the surface of the Earth, a

light which is — as many modern Close Encounter experiencers have described — brighter than the Sun, illuminating every detail of the surface of the Earth even in the middle of the night. A light this bright would have made the actual Sun impossible to see, thereby leaving Joshua and his men with the impression that the Sun had been made to stand still.

Once Joshua and his men capture the five kings allied against them, he has his officers place their feet on the kings' necks as a sign of victory and then he impales the five kings on stakes throughout the evening before throwing their corpses in a cave. (Joshua 10: 24–27) Not all of the prophetic figures in the Bible are as unquestioningly obedient as Joshua.

In the books of Ezekiel and Job we see, in the first case a prophet, and in the second case his close companions, questioning the Lord's conception of Justice, Law, and Order. In neither case does this end well for those who second guess God. Let us begin with the book of Ezekiel, where we also see some of the clearest depictions of what are now recognizable as phenomena of the Close Encounter type — namely UFOs or UAP — as "vehicles" of the Lord.

Ezekiel is chosen by the Lord as a prophet of the tribulations that Israel will suffer on account of its defiance of the law and order that the *Elohim* revealed through Abraham and Moses. One of the main concerns of the book of Ezekiel is to give an account of the transgressions for which the Israelites are being punished. Especially relevant in this regard are Ezekiel 6, 8, 16, and 23. These passages charge the Israelites with setting up altars to gods other than the Lord of the *Elohim*, burning precious oils and scent-producing materials as incense in honor of these fetishes, shaping the gold granted by the Lord as war booty into phallic objects that feature on these altars and that they used as dildos, decorating these altars with fine fabrics and the images of various animals or gods in the shamanic shape of animals (like the golden calf during the exodus in the desert, which was a symbol of Hathor), building these shrines in various natural settings (mountaintops, large trees, springs, etc.), carrying out ritual sexual acts or orgies, emulating the peoples surrounding them by engaging in such pagan practices, and intermixing with these various aliens — in other words, abandoning their revealed law in favor of an eclectic cosmopolitan culture.

Throughout Ezekiel 16, the Lord uses some very sexually charged language to compare Jerusalem to a whore on account of these syncretizing

practices. Of particular interest in this chapter is the idea that the Lord found the people of Israel in a state of extraordinary vulnerability, like a naked and abandoned girl child. He claims that this girl, whom He took it upon Himself to be the guardian of until she became a beautiful and self-confident woman, repaid him by playing the whore and, moreover, a "self-willed whore" who does not serve men for money but freely takes whatever lovers she wishes for her pleasure. (Ezekiel 16:30–34)

Since Ezekiel as a whole is especially concerned with the Babylonian exile community and the conquest of Israel by the Babylonians (Ezekiel 11–12), the language of this chapter can be seen to foreshadow that of the "whore of Babylon" (i.e. the goddess Ishtar) later on in the Bible. This is also the implication of the verses in Ezekiel 23 that compare the two great Israelite territories of Samaria and Jerusalem to two whores who lust after and breed with Assyrian and Chaldean governors and warriors from greater Babylonia. This cosmopolitanizing harlotry is compared to the early Egyptian influence on the Jews.

The Lord repeatedly describes these allegedly perverse "abominations" as acts of "rebellion" and he goes so far as to call the Israelites a uniquely "rebellious" people. He demands that Ezekiel prophecy to Israel the vengeance that he is going to exact on it and he reveals some of these acts of vengeance to the prophet in visions of the future. So the prophet Ezekiel is exemplary of prophecy in the sense of a warning of things to come. In Ezekiel 4–5 and 37 we see the Lord instructing Ezekiel in the use of sympathetic magic to help actualize these prophecies. These are essentially the same methods that, when used without the Lord's authorization, are condemned as sorcery or black magic. The episode of sorcery in Ezekiel 37 is especially noteworthy since it prefigures the resurrection of the dead in Christianity. The Lord carries Ezekiel to a valley filled with dry bones and he is told to utter incantations over them that cause them to reassemble, be covered with flesh, and filled with the breath of life. The specific language of a future opening of the graves and a raising-up of the dead is first used here.

Two of Ezekiel's prophecies are of particular note insofar as they have been especially influential on Christian expectations of a future Apocalypse. These are the prophecies concerning Gog of Magog and the Third Temple in Jerusalem. We are presented with these, respectively, in Ezekiel 38–39

and 40–45. These prophecies are supposed to concern "the distant future" (Ezekiel 38:8) when the Israelites, after having been scattered all over the world, are reunited in the land of Israel — at the center of the world — where they live with great wealth amassed in towns without walls or gates. On this "distant day," when the people of Israel are living in apparent security (Ezekiel 14–16), there will be an invasion of Israel by a leader named Gog from an empire called Magog to the east and north of Israel — which apparently includes Persia, among other unidentifiable kingdoms. (Ezekiel 5) This is the territory at the heart of the present-day Islamic world.

This massive ground invasion of Israel will result in raging fires and earthquakes as part of a battle that litters Israelite territory with corpses and incinerates the cities of Magog. Following this, a Third Temple will be built in Jerusalem. Ezekiel is taken to the future and given a tour of this temple by a copper man who measures all of its proportions for him. It is in this context, from Ezekiel 40–45 that we meet with some of the best examples of the biblical idea of the "sacred and the profane" — a phrase explicitly introduced in Ezekiel 44:23. The plan of the Temple and of the society that it is intended to sanctify exemplifies a notion of spaces and objects in them that are clearly demarcated as sacred and separated off, sometimes by numerous buffers, from profane areas. We even have the introduction of a sacred system of weights and measures for commerce. (Ezekiel 45) Ezekiel reveals the template for the future Kingdom of God on the Earth. Or, rather, the robot from inside the UFO reveals it to us through him.

Several things are particularly worthy of note with respect to the prophecies of Ezekiel. Firstly, in Ezekiel 17 the Lord asks Ezekiel to "propound a riddle and relate an allegory to the House of Israel." This allegory in which a vine or tree and two eagles feature as symbols, the significance of which the Lord himself interprets, is significant insofar as it allows us to see that the author of this text is very clear on the distinction between an allegory with symbolic significance, which is set apart as such, and non-allegorical narratives characteristic of most of the prophecies in the book. This example is also relevant to the biblical literature in general. The authors of these books of the Bible were in many cases aware of what is allegorical or symbolic imagery, and so we are distorting the text if we read narratives that are intended to be historical, including those setting forth a

precognitive history of a future yet to come, as purely allegorical or symbolic rather than factual.

Secondly, when Ezekiel prophesies, he appears to be very directly under the control of the Lord. Towards the end of Ezekiel 3, we are told that the Lord makes Ezekiel mute except at times when he is to convey a specific message on behalf of the *Elohim*. The prophet is, quite literally, struck dumb and unable to speak in his own voice. This foreshadows the Muslim claim that Muhammad was chosen by the Lord in part because he was illiterate and untrained in the poetic arts, so he supposedly could not have composed the Quran on his own. Several passages throughout the book of Ezekiel also speak of the prophet being controlled, in body and mind, as if he were a puppet. (Ezekiel 2:1–2) He is fed a scroll featuring the "lamentations, dirges, and woes" that he is going to speak like an old computer being fed a punch card. (Ezekiel 2:9–10) Overall, the impression we are given of Ezekiel is that of a ventriloquist's dummy.

Thirdly, and most importantly, Ezekiel is ethically appalled by some of the things that the Lord reveals that He intends to do to the Israelites. We see this very clearly in Ezekiel 9, especially 9:8–11, when, in a passage reminiscent of Abraham (unsuccessfully) negotiating with the Lord for sparing the inhabitants of Sodom, the prophet Ezekiel asks the Lord in horror how or why he could treat people the way that he intends to. The specific act of vengeance that catalyzes Ezekiel's protest is the Lord's command to five armed men, accompanied by a sixth who is a scribe dressed in the manner of a Levite priest, to go through the city and murder everyone, including old men, women, and little children, who do not object to the various practices of pagan idolatry that the Israelites are engaging in:

> Then He called loudly in my hearing, saying, "Approach, you men in charge of the city, each bearing his weapons of destruction!" And six men entered by way of the upper gate that faces north, each with his club in his hand; and among them was another, clothed in linen, with a writing case at his waist. They came forward and stopped at the bronze altar.
>
> Now the Presence of the God of Israel had moved from the cherub on which it had rested to the platform of the House. He called to the man clothed in linen with the writing case at his waist; and the Lord said to him, "Pass through the city, through Jerusalem, and put a mark on the foreheads of the men who moan and groan because of all the abominations that are committed in it." To the others He said in my hearing, "Follow him through the city and strike; show no pity or compassion. Kill off graybeard, youth and maiden, women and children; but do not touch any person who bears the mark. Begin here at My Sanctuary." So they began with the elders who

were in front of the House. And He said to them, “Defile the House and fill the courts with the slain. Then go out killing.”

I remained alone, I flung myself on my face and cried out, “Ah, Lord God! Are you going to annihilate all that is left of Israel, pouring out Your fury upon Jerusalem?” He answered me, “The iniquity of the Houses of Judah and Israel is very very great, the land is full of crime and the city is full of corruption. For they say, ‘The Lord has forsaken the land, and the Lord does not see.’ I, in turn, will show no pity or compassion; I will give them their desserts.” And then the man clothed in linen with the writing case at his waist brought back word, saying, “I have done as You commanded me.”

Before Ezekiel registers this complaint, we have already been told that the Lord plans to annihilate his ‘chosen’ people by letting loose pestilence or diseases upon them, subjecting them to a famine on account of which they will turn to cannibalism, and setting numerous foreign armies against them to slay them by the sword and drive them into exile in disparate lands; the Lord seems very proud of the fact that he will do all this in wrathful passion and without showing the least bit of compassion for anyone:

Thus said the Lord God: “I set this Jerusalem in the midst of nations, with countries round about her. But she rebelled against My rules and My laws... On account of all your abominations, I will do among you what I have never done...

Assuredly, parents shall eat their children in your midst, and children shall eat their parents. I will execute judgments against you, and I will scatter all your survivors in every direction. Assuredly, as I live — said the Lord God — because you defiled My Sanctuary with all your detestable things and all your abominations, I in turn will shear you away and show no pity. I in turn will show no compassion: One third of you shall die of pestilence or perish in your midst by famine, one third shall fall by the sword around you, and I will scatter one third in every direction and will unsheathe the sword after them.

I will vent all My anger and satisfy My fury upon them; and when I vent all My fury upon them, they shall know that I the Lord have spoken in my passion. I will make you a ruin and a mockery among the nations roundabout you, in the sight of every passerby. And when I execute judgment upon you in anger and rage and furious chastisement, you shall be a mockery and a derision, a warning and a horror, to the nations roundabout you: I the Lord have spoken.” (Ezekiel 5:5–15)

One way that the Lord intends to spread disease seems to be by making the Israelites eat unclean bread that they have to bake on their own excrement, so that he is in effect telling them to “eat shit and die.” (Ezekiel 4:12–13) Another, obviously, would be children eating their parents and vice versa.

Ezekiel has numerous distinct encounters with Unidentified Flying Objects and the beings associated with them and he describes these on at

least ten occasions in his book, often referring back to the first encounter at the Chebar Canal in Babylonia to assert that the phenomena witnessed are the very same as those experienced there. These ten instances are Ezekiel 1:4–28; 3:12–15, 22–27; 8:2–4; 9:3; 10:1–21; 11:22–25; 37:27; 40:2–4; 43:1–7; 44:1–4. By setting these complex and often confusing descriptions side by side we can form a somewhat adequate phenomenological description of the objects and beings in question. It would be helpful to analyze the account of the sights, sounds, and sensations that Ezekiel experienced in terms of the visual appearance of the objects and associated beings, their situation in terms of the surrounding environment, including their effect on their environs, and their capabilities to interact with persons. There seem to be three or four types of objects described, although a couple of these might be the same object or objects viewed from different vantage points or under varied conditions.

The first is a fiery "whirlwind" with a glowing amber light within it. This is a flying object that makes a roaring or whooshing sound. It may also cause the earth to tremble. This whirlwind can abduct a person and carry him up and away against his will, depositing him elsewhere — for example, on a mountaintop or a different city — in a state of shock and disorientation. The second object is a "wheelwork" consisting of four freestanding wheels that can revolve in any direction, each of which is cut through by another such wheel. In other words, each of the four wheels described consists of two rings, one set within the other, each revolving in any direction — so that the two rings revolving together often appear as if they are cutting through each other. This sounds something like a gyroscope. The wheels are described as made of a material similar to beryl — a crystalline material. They have markings that look like eyes inscribed all around them. These wheels are flying objects that can move in any one of the four cardinal directions at any point in their flight. This means that they can alter direction instantaneously — without veering or swerving, like contemporary UFOs. Although there does not appear to be any material connection between the four wheels they seem organizationally associated into a "wheelwork" consisting of all of them, and it is possible for a man to step within this wheelwork.

Each of these wheels is associated with a being of humanoid form, except that they have four faces (that of a human, a lion, a bull, and an eagle) each

facing in one of the four directions, and they have two pairs of wings, one pair extending outward to touch the wingtips of the other "cherubs" and two wings that cover their arms and hands when these are not extending toward someone or something. When their wings move, for example during ascent into the sky, loud sounds like the "din and clattering" of an army are heard. This sound is described as the voice of the Almighty, when he speaks.

These beings handle objects like hot coals inside the wheelwork, and flashes of lightning and fire flare up around them. Note that these winged beings, which are identified as *cherubim*, are the same beings that the Lord appoints to guard the garden of the *Elohim* at Eden, with similar rotating, fiery swords or thunderbolts. At one point, one of them gives some of the glowing coal-like things to a man. Whenever these beings move, the wheels adjacent to them move as well, and vice versa; we are told that this is because the "spirit" of the beings is in the wheels.

Another object closely associated with these wheels is a platform that appears somewhat like sapphire. Above the platform is a fiery being whose upper parts are human in shape but whose lower extremities fade into fire. In the upper part of the being, the fire seems contained in a man-shaped glassy form or perhaps the fiery-appearing man is inside a glassy dome. There is a great deal of rainbow-colored light radiating around this being. One final type of object described seems to be the very same pillar of cloud from the Exodus. This is also a flying or hovering object that, at one point, comes to rest within the court of the Temple at Jerusalem and, when it does so, it illuminates the entire area — just as the pillar of cloud did when it became a pillar of fire by night guiding the Israelites through the Sinai desert by its light. The voice of the Lord is said to emanate from within this cloud. It is also associated with its own type of being, a man who looks like he is made of copper and who guides Ezekiel around the Third Temple, precisely taking all of its measurements and teaching him its blueprint. This metal man is clearly a robot or android, especially since his sole task is precise measurement.

The phrase "the Presence of the Lord" is used with reference to one or more of these objects, and in one instance we have a description of the roaring sound and rumble as this "Presence of the Lord" lifts off from where it is standing and takes to the sky. (Ezekiel 3:12) In Ezekiel 37:27, the translators of the Jewish Publication Society's scholarly edition of the

Bible have clarified that this word “Presence” literally means: “dwelling place” — i.e. the Lord of the *Elohim* is inside the object referred to and seems to be using it to travel from place to place and interact with the prophet and others. It is clear from numerous passages that this Presence, within which the Lord is located, moves from one distinct place to another:

> “But when the Presence of the Lord moved from the cherubs to the platform of the House, the House was filled with the cloud, and the court was filled with the radiance of the Presence of the Lord. The sound of the cherub’s wings could be heard as far as the outer court, like the voice of the Almighty when he speaks... Then the Presence of the Lord left the platform of the House and stopped above the cherubs. And I saw the cherubs lift their wings and rise from the earth, with the wheels beside them as they departed; and they stopped at the entrance of the eastern gate of the House of the Lord, with the Presence of the God of Israel above them. They were the same creatures that I had seen below the God of Israel at the Chebar Canal; so now I knew they were cherubs.” (Ezekiel 10:4–5, 18–20)

> “Then the cherubs, with the wheels beside them, lifted their wings, while the Presence of the God of Israel rested above them. The Presence of the Lord ascended from the midst of the city and stood on the hill east of the city.” (Ezekiel 11:22–23)

> “Then he led me to a gate, the gate that faced east. And there, coming from the east with a roar like the roar of mighty waters, was the Presence of the God of Israel, and the earth was lit up by His Presence. The vision was like the vision I had seen... by the Chebar Canal. Forthwith, I fell on my face. The Presence of the Lord entered the Temple by the gate that faced eastward.” (Ezekiel 43:1–4)

> “Then he led me back to the outer gate of the Sanctuary that faced eastward; it was shut. And the Lord said to me: This gate is to be kept shut and is not to be opened! No one shall enter by it because the Lord, the God of Israel, has entered by it; therefore it shall remain shut.” (Ezekiel 44:1–2)

Passages such as these explicitly state that the Lord of Israel is a finite being that occupies one or another definite space at any given time. Moreover, setting them in the context of the other passages cited above, we see that He does so by means of a conveyance that gives off light when it flies and produces loud sound and vibrations when it is lifting off or landing.

6.3 Jesus Christ: A Study in Cognitive Dissonance

From start to finish, the formative phase of the Christian religion is just as thoroughly conditioned by manifestations of the UFO-type as the careers of the Jewish prophets who paved the way for the coming of this alleged Messiah. Mary conceives after a visitation, and perhaps an insemination, by Gabriel that she finds terrifying; he appears plainly in the form of a man just as the *Elohim* of old. (Luke 1:26–29) The relevant passages of scripture are clear that the so-called "star" that the three Magi from the Persian Empire followed to the birthplace of Jesus in Bethlehem is a moving luminous object under apparently intelligent control and not an actual star or planet that crosses the heavens in a fixed manner together with other stars; it finally stops flying and comes to stand over where the newborn child is so that the shepherds there are also filled by fear at its radiant glory. (Matthew 2:9; Luke 2:9)

When Jesus is baptized by John in the Jordan, "the heavens were opened" and the spirit of God descends in physical form, flying down like a dove — in other words, relatively motionless despite its wings being spread — before assuming a stationary position and hovering directly over him. (John 1:32; Luke 3:22) Regarding the metaphor of the "dove," it is worthy of note that it is directly connected to the pillar of fire and "cloud" of Exodus in a verse from Isaiah that reads: "Who are these that fly like a cloud, and like doves to their windows?" (Isaiah 60:8) A voice emanates from the object to declare, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased", whereupon Jesus is lifted straight up out of the water and carried into the sky — as if by a tractor beam — to be deposited some distance away, in the desert wilderness, where he is to be tempted by the Devil. (Matthew 3:16–4:1) This kind of abduction and dislocation by the "whirlwind" that God rides in would often happen to Elijah. (II Kings 2:16)

The same "angels," or *Elohim,* that are present at the birth of Jesus, and that saw to his needs during his lifetime (Matthew 4:11), came to revive him and remove him from the tomb after his crucifixion, the open tomb that Mary Magdalene encounters on Easter Sunday (Matthew 28:1–7). The

account of this incident that is recorded in the apocryphal *Gospel of Peter* makes it even more clear that we are dealing with a Close Encounter here (one can see why "Apocrypha" were suppressed by the Church; they reveal too much):

> During the night before the Lord's day dawned, while the soldiers were on guard [at Jesus' tomb], two by two during each watch, a loud noise came from the sky, and they saw the skies open up and two men come down from there in a burst of light and approach the tomb. The stone that had been pushed against the entrance began to roll by itself and moved away to one side; then the tomb opened up and both young men went inside.
>
> Now when these soldiers saw this, they roused the centurion from his sleep, along with the elders. While they were explaining what they had seen, again they saw three men leaving the tomb, two supporting the third…
>
> These men then consulted with one another about going and reporting these things to Pilate. While they were still thinking about it, again the skies appeared to open and some sort of human being came down and entered the tomb. When those in the centurion's company saw this, they rushed out into the night to Pilate, having left the tomb which they were supposed to be guarding…
>
> Early on the Lord's day, Mary of Magdala, a disciple of the Lord, was fearful… she did not perform at the tomb of the Lord what women are accustomed to do for their loved ones who die. Nevertheless, she took her friends with her and went to the tomb where he had been laid…
>
> And they went and found the tomb open. They went up to it, stepped down, and saw a young man sitting there (in) the middle of the tomb; he was handsome and wore a splendid robe. The young man tells them Jesus is risen "and has gone back to the place he was sent from." Then the women fled in fear.[781]

The men from the sky who retrieved Jesus may have used some kind of energy technology to revive him, because if the Shroud of Turin is authentic, it appears to have registered something like an X-ray of Jesus while his body was still wrapped in it.[782]

The "angels" are also present at the so-called Ascension wherein the resurrected Jesus is carried up and away by a UFO for the last time before the promised Second Coming and in full view of his astonished disciples, and of Galileans who are gazing skywards with their mouths agape. (Acts 1:6–11) Here is the key passage:

> As he [Jesus] said this he was lifted up while they looked on, and a cloud took him from their sight. They were still staring into the sky as he went, when suddenly two men in white were standing beside them, and they said, "Why are you Galileans standing here looking into the sky?

> This Jesus who has been taken from you into heaven will come back in the same way as you have seen him to go to heaven."[783]

In other words, the mysterious white-robed men, who suddenly appeared amidst the astonished observers as if from out of nowhere, are telling us that at the Second Coming of Christ he will be returned aboard the same UFOs that he rode around on during his messianic mission in Israel. Jesus was known for being able to hail these UFOs as if he were hailing a taxi, and he offered those close to him rides aboard them. The following passage is from *The Life of John According to Serapion*, and it describes an incident during the youth of Jesus, when he and his mother, as well as Salome, board a UFO to fly to where John the Baptist is mourning over his mother's dead body:

> And while he [Jesus] was still speaking with his mother, behold a luminous cloud came down and placed itself between them. And Jesus said: "Call Salome and let us take her with us." And they mounted the cloud which flew with them to the wilderness of 'Ain Karim and to the spot where lay the body of the blessed Elizabeth [John's mother], and where the holy John was sitting.[784]

Nor did the UFO interventions cease with the departure of Christ. The text of Acts 9, 22, and 26, when taken together, make it quite clear that the other men who were traveling with Paul on the road to Damascus, while he was still a chief Jewish adversary of the nascent Christian movement, experienced the same stunning light descending from the sky, brighter than the Sun. Moreover, the voice that Paul hears is not one readily identifiable by him, so that the interpretation that he was simply experiencing a pang of conscience translated into an auditory hallucination is unwarranted. It is only once Paul asks the voice emanating from the luminous aerial object what lordly person it is that says, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?" that he receives the answer that it is Christ. Apparently Jesus was still traveling around in his heavenly Father's aerial object that he boarded at the Ascension.

So what does the "shining Stupidity" in the UFO have to tell us this time? Jesus says that he has come to confirm that preached by the Jewish prophets before him and to fulfill the law of the Torah, a law which he claims will be valid in its every injunction until the end of the world.

(Matthew 4:4; 5:17–20) The following verses sum up his relation to Judaism:

> "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. Truly I tell you, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished." (Matthew 5:17–18)

He describes following the law as the 'straight path' and suggests that all others stray towards destruction. (Matthew 7:12–14) However, he demands that the spirit of the law be obeyed and not merely the letter of the law. (Matthew 15:7–8) One's righteousness must be more profound than that of the religious lawyers. (Matthew 5:20) For one who observes the spirit of the law, certain infractions are forgiven, such as eating what is unclean (Matthew 15:10–19) or doing good works on the Sabbath (Matthew 12:11–12).

Jesus tells people not to praise him, but to know that there is one God, and He alone is 'good' and worthy of worship. (Matthew 19:16–17) He also repeats the first of the Mosaic commandments to this effect. (Mark 12:28) Jesus uses a miraculous power given to him by God in order to heal the sick, lame and possessed and even to raise people from the dead. (Matthew 10:1,5–8; Mark 5:35–43) Especially in light of these miraculous signs having been shown to them, those who witness Jesus' ministry, and do not repent, are cursed by him. (Mathew 12:34; 17:17) He damns town after town that rejects his message and that of his apostles to a terrible judgment from God, a destruction worse than that of Sodom and Gomorrah. (Matthew 10:15; 11:23–24) Jesus endorses the destruction of these cities by his father, Yahweh, the Lord of the *Elohim* — i.e. the UFO pilot who incinerated the "sinful" twin cities with a nuclear weapon.

We hear Jesus tell people not to fear their adversaries, who can only kill their bodies, but to fear God who can send both their bodies and souls to burn in Hell. (Matthew 10:28) People are also warned to perpetually be on guard, in fear and hope, for the coming Day of Judgment, which will arrive when they are least expecting it. (Matthew 24:42–51) On that day, when the angels descend from Heaven to reap the harvest of men and their deeds (Matthew 13:34–43), everyone will be held accountable for every word they have ever spoken (Matthew 12:36), and every person will be rewarded

with Heaven or punished with misery in hellfire according to their own actions (Matthew 16:27; 13: 47–50).

In response to Peter's question about what those who have sacrificed their families to follow Jesus (more on this in the next section) will gain, we see that Jesus and his devout disciples will themselves act as judges deciding on the reward or damnation of the souls of the 12 Tribes of Israel:

> Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And everyone that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. (Matthew 19:27–29)

Indeed, Jesus acknowledges himself to be a messenger sent to a specific community, the Israelites. (Matthew 15:22–28; 10:5–6) From the opening lines of the Book of Matthew, Jesus is identified as "the son of David, the son of Abraham." (Matthew 1:1) A detailed genealogy is produced to root him firmly in the Abrahamic tradition. In Luke 1:55, even before Jesus is born, the Lord, on whose behalf Gabriel has promised Mary that she will conceive "the Son" of this God, is clearly identified as the Lord of Abraham: "As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed forever."

When the three men from the East come to Israel following the Star, they explicitly state that they have come in search of the King of the Jews. (Matthew 2) Of course, later, when he is executed, the inscription above his head nailed to the cross reads: "This is Jesus, the King of the Jews." (Matthew 27:37) Just after Jesus is born, and his mother Mary has to go through the period of ritual purification stipulated in the commandments of the Torah, he is welcomed into the world as a Jew:

> And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses was accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord... And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord... (Luke 21–23)

During his childhood, Jesus sneaks away from his parents, who after three days of searching for him,

> …found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers [i.e. with respect to the Tanakh or Jewish Bible]. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" (Luke 3:46–49)

So the Jewish temple is the place of the business of Jesus' Father and he is already so well instructed in the Jewish scriptures that he can carry on an extensive conversation with the rabbis.

Jesus is intended to redeem the Jews but in the end he accuses them, and especially their religious leaders, of having forsaken their covenant with the Lord. As a consequence, says Jesus, His kingdom will be taken away from them, 'the chosen people,' and instead whoever from whatever nation who is faithful shall join the prophets in dwelling there. (Matthew 8: 8,10–12) In John 14:2 we are given a more specific reference to the "many mansions" that have been prepared for the faithful in the heavenly house of Jesus' Father. Where exactly are these rooms reserved for the faithful? On Mars? The Moon? In underground or undersea UFO bases?

Jesus even interacts with biblical prophets who are his forerunners, such as Moses. In the so-called Transfiguration incident, Jesus introduces his disciples to both Elijah and Moses on a mountaintop. This is another instance wherein a bright luminous object appears, and it is the white light of this object that makes the face and garments of Jesus shine so brightly; it acts both as a conveyance for these apparently still-living ancient prophets and to broadcast the message, once again: "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to him." (Matthew 17:1–8) It is, presumably, by means of such conveyances that those who believe in Jesus will journey to the celestial abodes prepared for them.

There are, however, numerous passages in the Gospels that blatantly contradict the Torah. In other words, passages in which Jesus quite simply contradicts himself. Furthermore, these passages involve statements so extreme that they target the pillars of every civilized society: criminal justice, private property, and even the family. It is astounding that conservatives can embrace the Bible, and Jesus in particular, despite these unambiguous statements. Not only are the statements unambiguous, they are also unequivocal in their demand for "perfect" adherence. Every one of

the passages to follow in this section should be prefaced by these sayings of Jesus:

> "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." (Matthew 5:48)
>
> "But as many as received him [Jesus], to them gave he power to become the children of God — which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1:12–13)
>
> "For whosoever shall do the will of God; the same is my brother, my sister, and my mother." (Mark 3:35)

The famous passages on non-violence from the Sermon on the Mount begin, in Matthew's version, with the words: "Ye have heard that it hath been said: An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. But I say unto you..." (Matthew 5:38–45) The teaching that is presented in the following verses is radically at odds with the Torah's general conception of Justice.

"And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other..." (Luke 6:29) Abiding by this injunction requires only physical non-violence. One can still hate a transgressor or even wish the person dead, but one does not physically retaliate against them.

"...[F]orgive, and ye shall be forgiven." (Luke 6:37) To 'forgive' goes beyond a refusal of physical retaliation for perceived abuse at the hands of another, but it still entails judging the other, and their acts against oneself, to be wrong or misguided in the first place. Something that is not a transgression cannot be 'forgiven.'

"Judge not, that ye be not judged." (Matthew 7:1) In the injunction not to even 'judge' others we see that something more is meant by forgiveness in the previous citation than the relative sense in which we are accustomed to the word. The 'forgiveness' must be such that others are always already forgiven. One cannot even look at others or their actions with a judgmental eye, no matter how much our dear ones or we ourselves suffer at their hands.

"... [D]o good to them which hate you, bless them that curse you..." (Luke 6:27–28) Here we see that this refusal to judge those who do wrong or abuse us cannot only be passive but must be active. Since in general we are meant to help people in the world, we must help those who hurt us just as readily as everyone else. Furthermore, to "Love your enemies..." (Luke 6:27) means that doing good through one's words, deeds, or even thinking

well of our self-sworn adversaries is not enough. One must actually 'love' them in one's heart. In other words, one must passionately sense oneness with them just as much as with our other 'neighbors' (fellows).

Finally, in the injunction to "...resist not evil..." (Matthew 5:39) we see that it is not only one's own 'enemies,' or individual transgressors against society, whose violence one must absorb into one's all-embracing love, but 'evil' itself as a principle and force in the world. By this is meant all of the greatest atrocities: murder, rape, child rape, infanticide, genocide, mutilation, torture, and the like. The reason to do so, according to Jesus, is that God is as kind and giving to the 'evil' and 'unjust' as to the 'good' people of the world, and so by making God's 'Justice' our own we will be rewarded by being the 'children of God': "...That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust." (Matthew 5:45) "But love your enemies...and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil." (Luke 6:35)

We see the code of commensurate Justice established in the Torah at work most specifically in the regulations defining property rights. In the Gospels we see Jesus completely disavow this notion of private property. He declares the pursuit of wealth to be diametrically at odds with obedience to God (Luke 16:3), and says that it is virtually impossible for the rich man to enter the 'Kingdom of God' (Matthew 19:24). Those who wish to follow Jesus must give up absolutely everything that they 'own' (Luke 14:33), preferably by selling it and giving the revenue as alms to the poor (Matthew 19:21). While this injunction is directed at those who would be his 'disciples,' in the Sermon on the Mount he preaches to masses of ordinary people: "...and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again." (Luke 6:29–30) Taken together, these two statements essentially destroy the notion of 'private property' altogether. Everything that one 'has' belongs to anyone else to take when they wish and one is not to ask for it back.

Jesus preached that for the Kingdom of God to come, the family must be abolished. He says that his message is not one that seeks to artificially "impose" peace, but a sword that tears families apart by dividing blood relatives from each other, presumably based on which of them understand

and take up its revolutionary call and which of them do not. In the same breath it is also compared to a fire, which blazes in the heart of the seeker and consumes his household in strife (Luke 12:49–53). In fact, Jesus assumes that a profound person who understands his call will necessarily have contempt for the superficial kin to which s/he was bound by no choice of her/his own or by senseless deeds done while still blind. This is a part of the general contempt for one's ordinary life that is a prerequisite of embarking on Jesus' dangerous path to doing God's will alone: "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." (Luke 14:26) By now it should be clear that we are dealing with a cult leader, specifically, the leader of a UFO cult.

Those who leave their ignorant family members behind will find true spiritual kin among others (in the cult) who have paid the same price to serve God. Jesus sets the example for this himself by publicly disowning his ignorant mother Mary and his brothers, to whom Jesus is an embarrassment who they have come to condescendingly 'take back home for his own good'. Refusing to acknowledge their presence or even know who they are, he tells his followers that they who do God's will are his true kin. (Mark 3:31–35) When one man wants to follow Jesus but asks to first be allowed to bury his recently deceased father, he is told to "[l]et the dead bury their dead" and when another man who wants to follow Jesus asks to first take leave to say farewell to his family back at home, he is told that he does not have the necessary commitment to be a follower because he did not leave them behind then and there without a second thought. (Luke 9:58–62) These acts surely constitute insults to one's mother, father and siblings, of the highest degree possible — transgressions that carried the death penalty in Jewish law.

Anyone who insists that there must be some way to reconcile these statements of Jesus with his own endorsement of "the Law" of the Torah and the messages of the Jewish Prophets, or to square them with decent conduct in a civilized society in general, is suffering from cognitive dissonance. This is a psychological state of acute discomfort caused by the attempt to hold contradictory ideas, beliefs, or values to be true at the same time. The extreme stress of this state, predominately on a subconscious

level, is usually relieved in one of three ways — which are not mutually exclusive.

One response is an attempt at rationalization that adds new elements of belief that one pretends were part of the original, contradictory information in the hope that these artifices will smooth over blatant contradictions or make them appear to be aspects or facets of a larger and more complex phenomenon. The second response is when, without necessarily adding any new elements, a cognitively dissonant person tries to blind himself or herself to the most glaring contradictions between their tacitly held beliefs, ignoring those features of their dogma or internalized data that clash most sharply with one another and instead emphasizing platitudes with the least degree of dissonance. Third, and finally, a person suffering from cognitive dissonance will abandon attempts at rationalization, or at selective blindness, and instead irrationally commit to blindly believing in patently contradictory statements, ideas, or values "on faith." In fact, deliberately induced cognitive dissonance is a technique used to destroy a person's rational faculties by forcing that person into just such a position where the stress of psychological dissonance and failed rationalizations can only be resolved by commitment to "blind faith." This tactic is often employed by cult leaders and PsyOps agents.

In the history of Christianity — whether Catholic, Orthodox, or Protestant — the latter response to the cognitive dissonance of the Gospels has generally prevailed, although the Catholic Church in particular has resorted to taking Plato and Aristotle hostage in order to engage in some level of rationalization along the lines of the first of these three responses to cognitive dissonance. However, there was one type of Christianity that categorically rejected "blind faith" in favor of a very bold attempt at the elimination of dissonance by means of rationalization. This was the approach of the Gnostics.

The only thing that can be said for it is that since it is much more honest, Gnostic Christianity nakedly exposes the lengths to which one must go in order to render the Gospel of Jesus remotely coherent. The symptomology of the disease that is Christianity can be seen more clearly in Gnosticism than in other sects, and this is probably why the Gnostics had to be eliminated by their fellow Christians — who wanted to hide their sickness from the gentlemen of the classical world who they aimed to convert. In

other words, Gnosticism is as deeply shaped by the Close Encounter phenomenon as mainstream Christianity, except as a reaction against the "archontic" character of what was "revealed" by the UFO intelligences, but a reaction that lacks the courage to recognize that these same beings, namely the *Elohim*, created Jesus and that he is, therefore, the Son of the Demiurge — not some Savior of Light from the *Pleroma*.

According to the Gnostics, the radical pacifism and voluntary poverty preached by Jesus in the Gospels follows from a recognition that Nature is a prison and this world is a fallen existence to be altogether transcended. This earthly world belongs to those who rule by force, the evil archons of a deceptive demiurge. It is beyond saving and to fight archons on their own terms is to remain ensnared by them. Power and property belong to the fallen life of the flesh, and the spirit exiled in this world must transcend them on its way back home.

One of the passages where this is most clear is from the Gospel of John 3:5: "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." This calls to mind saying 112 from the apocryphal Gospel of Thomas: "Jesus said, 'Damn the flesh that depends on the soul. Damn the soul that depends on the flesh.'" The spirit of saying 87 from Thomas seems similar: "How miserable is the body that depends on a body, and how miserable is the soul that depends on these two." There are numerous passages on the duality of Spirit and Flesh that canonical gospels, such as John, share in common with Gnostic texts such as the Gospel of Thomas. As in a Gnostic scripture titled *The Revelation of Adam*, these passages suggest that we are strangers or exiles in this material world. We did not come from here and our goal is to return to where it is that we came from.

This view of the truly spiritual person as an alien in this world can be seen in John 17:16 in the canonical gospels: "For they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." It is also a view found in several passages of the Gospel of Thomas. In saying 49, Jesus says: "Congratulations to those who are alone and chosen, for you will find the Kingdom. For you have come from it, and you will return there again." In saying 75, Jesus says: "There are many standing at the door, but those who are alone will enter the bridal suite." In saying 80, Jesus says: "Whoever has come to know the

world has discovered the body, and whoever has discovered the body, of that one the world is not worthy." This is a repetition, with slight variation, of saying 56, wherein Jesus says: "Whoever has come to know the world has discovered a carcass, and whoever has discovered a carcass, of that person the world is not worthy." Saying 86 from the Gospel of Thomas, which is paralleled by Matthew 8:20 and Luke 9:58 in the canonical gospels, depicts the truly human being as homeless in this material world in a way that animals are not: "Foxes have their dens and birds have their nests, but human beings have no place to lay down and rest."

This Jesus is that embraced by the Gnostics who believed that the Jewish creator god is the Devil and arch-deceiver. According to them, Christ is here to abolish organized religion and free the spirits of the elect from the material world of pain and power. These Gnostics were for a time dominant in the cosmopolitan capital of the Greco-Roman world, the city of Alexandria. Their scriptures were consigned to flames after the Council of Nicea and only rediscovered in a cave in Nag Hammadi, Egypt in 1945. Some of them, such as the Gospel of Thomas, are as old or older than the Gospels of the New Testament. Despite this initial attempt at suppression, the anti-Jewish Gnostic Jesus was also worshipped by the Bogomils of Southeastern Europe and the Cathars of southern France. The Catholic Church first invented the institution of the Holy Inquisition in order to exterminate them and only later applied it to Jews, Muslims, and Protestants.

There is one fundamental insight of Gnosticism that is tremendously useful. In order to definitively resolve the cognitive dissonance caused by attempting to parse the blatantly contradictory statements attributed to Jesus Christ, the Gnostics simply identified the God of the Old Testament, namely Yahweh or Jehovah, as the Demiurge and chief of a group of evil archons who help this deluded and sadistic Lord manipulatively tyrannize humanity. In other words, they flat-out rejected the many things that Jesus said, and that the editors of the canonical Gospels wrote, that unequivocally identify him as an Abrahamic Messiah who is here to fulfill the Torah.

Since there would be hardly anything left in the Gospels once one edits all of this out of one's conception of Jesus, the Gnostics had to write alternate Gospels — and they wrote tens of them, all of which were rejected by the Council of Nicea. One of the four accepted Gospels, John, does

overlap considerably with some of these Gnostic Gospels, especially Thomas, and there is one passage of John in particular that the Gnostics seized upon to make their case that the God of the Jews is the Devil. At one point, addressing a group of Jews who disbelieve in his Gospel, Jesus says:

> "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not." (John 8:44–45)

There is, to my mind, great value in this Gnostic viewpoint — whether or not it was authentically held by any historical figure named Jesus. If what this expresses is an internal Jewish critique of the monstrous inhumanity and despicable servility of Judaism as we find it exemplified by Old Testament prophets from Abraham through Job — and especially in the murderous cult leader Moses — then such a recognition (or confession) is very useful indeed. That is, however, as far as I go in being a fellow traveler with any Gnostics.

The Gnostic rationalization that aims to resolve the cognitive dissonance of anyone who grapples with the incoherent Gospel of Jesus Christ includes several other fundamental features that I not only reject, but that my philosophical writings have explicitly targeted, critiqued, and deconstructed. These include: (1) a metaphysical dualism according to which the material world is a fallen realm distinct from a spiritual plane, or pleroma, where perfection and eternal life are possible; (2) that all political power is archontic in nature and that socio-political struggle to bring about revolutionary change in this world will inevitably turn one into a tool of the archons; (3) these archons, and those who refuse to be saved from being their servants, are as irredeemably Evil as the demiurge, since there is a fundamental dualistic moral opposition at work in the world. Even the most monistic of the diverse Gnostic sects, the Valentinians, tended to hold these three positions, although they attempted to resolve these metaphysical and ethical dualisms with a view to an eventual reintegration of fallen or alienated aspects of existence back into the Godhead, in line with the apocalyptic eschatology that they, together with Christianity in general, adopted from Zoroastrianism.

6.4 UFOs and the Christian Destruction of Human Knowledge

The Gnostic form of Christianity was declared heresy at the Council of Nicea in 325 AD, where what became the (common antecedent of both the Orthodox and the Roman Catholic) Church selected what scriptures would be considered canonical and branded the rejected texts and their doctrines as anathema. This council was called by the Roman Caesar Constantine who, a decade earlier, had converted to Christianity after a striking Close Encounter. In 312 AD, while marching at the head of his troops, Constantine and his men saw a brightly shining cross-shaped UFO in the late afternoon sky.[785] Constantine basically turned to his men and asked them, "Are you seeing what I'm seeing?!" They all replied in the affirmative, and they were as shocked at the vision as the emperor was. While gazing at the hovering and illuminated cruciform object, Constantine thought he saw inscribed on it, in Latin, the word "in this conquer."[786] The following night, while in bed, he was visited by Christ in either a dream or a vision, and Jesus personally instructed him to make a banner with the symbol of the cross on it as a guarantee of victory in battle.[787] These experiences compelled Constantine to legalize Christianity, which had been banned by the Roman state, and to even put the weight of the government behind it.

This set the stage for Christianity being declared the official religion of the Roman Empire by Caesar Theodosius I, at the end of the fourth century AD. It is under his reign that, based on the Nicene Creed established by the Church with the backing of Constantine, all heretics began to be persecuted. The worst of the atrocities committed in the name of the new religion under the reign of Theodosius was his approval of the destruction of the Library of Alexandria, and more generally, of the higher intellectual culture of classical antiquity, together with the academies, libraries, and laboratories that sustained scientific research, technical innovation, and literary production.

Alexandria was a Greek colony established in Egypt and named after Alexander of Macedon. Aristotle personally tutored Alexander, who went on to reverse the power dynamic between the Greeks and Persians and to

colonize not only the core of the Persian Empire, but Egypt and northern India as well. Alexander died young, at the age of 33, in Babylon, before having a chance to secure the long-term political unity of his new empire. Alexander's generals divided up his empire after his death. Nevertheless, his dream of establishing a cosmopolitan world civilization was realized in some measure insofar as the cultural milieu that he created with his conquests allowed for a hybridization of the Greek way of life and thought with cultures of the colonized peoples to produce what is known as "Hellenistic" (vs. Hellenic) civilization. The cultural capital of this cosmopolitan civilization was Alexandria, in Egypt.[788] This territory had fallen under the command of General Ptolemy, who went on to establish his own Ptolemaic dynasty there. The Ptolemies were great patrons of the arts and sciences, in many ways establishing the model of aristocratic patronage of the quest for knowledge and technical innovation that was resurrected by the Medici family and others during the Italian Renaissance.

Numerous scholars from Athens and elsewhere in the classical world were drawn to the Museum that Ptolemy established in Alexandria.[789] This "Museum," or temple dedicated to the Muses, featured a library that, by some estimates, contained some half a million scrolls. The Ptolemies even forced ships docking at the port of Alexandria from the far corners of the Hellenistic world to turn over any books that they might have on board to be copied by the librarians of the Museum before they could resume their journeys.

Among the hundreds of thousands of scrolls in the Library of Alexandria was the work of Aristarchus of Samos (310–230 BCE), who, working in the Pythagorean tradition, had rejected the Platonic and Aristotelian model of the cosmos and devised a heliocentric model of the solar system that correctly placed the Earth in orbit around the Sun. Meanwhile, a geographer and mathematician by the name of Eratosthenes (fl. 235 BCE), who headed the Library of Alexandria himself, had managed to calculate the Earth's circumference to within a very small margin of error of the number that we now know to be correct. Eratosthenes arrived at a figure of 252,000 stades or 24,000 miles, strikingly close to the true number of 24,901. Consistent with the Alexandrian spirit, on the basis of his discoveries concerning the dimensions of the spherical Earth, Eratosthenes not only argued that it could

be circumnavigated by sailors but also that such voyages could act to demolish racial prejudices and promote universal human brotherhood.

We know that, among other eclectic cultural influences, Babylonian astrology and astronomy made it to Alexandria and was assimilated by Greek astronomers in such a way as to effect a fundamental advance that left obsession with aesthetic considerations (such as the geometrical form of the cosmos) behind in favor of more accurate quantitative measurements and predictions of celestial phenomena. It also spurred the design of high-precision instruments geared to this purpose. By the first century BCE, a device designed to measure the apparent diameter of the Sun and Moon, the astrolabe, with its stereographic projection, had been invented. The precession of the equinoxes had been discovered and the rising and setting times of the major constellations at a given location had been determined, together with times of the equinoxes and solstices. Such advances in knowledge, facilitated by technical innovation, not only afforded the Hellenistic peoples more accurate calendars but also allowed for the compiling of massive star catalogues or atlases of the heavens. These would draw on observations going back hundreds of years to calculate the average length of the lunar month to within one second of the modern value, and to predict solar and lunar eclipses for any given location.

Although Aristarchus had grasped that the Earth actually revolves around the Sun, his heliocentric model had less predictive power than the most sophisticated refinement of the Earth-centered one. The Alexandrian astronomer Claudius Ptolemy (fl. 150 CE) introduced a number of innovations to the Platonic/Aristotelian model of the cosmos to arrive at the system that would not be overthrown until the Copernican Revolution in the sixteenth century.

Ptolemy [not to be confused with the General and founder of the dynasty] was answering a challenge that is supposed to have been first posed by Plato, namely whether the occasionally retrograde motion of the planets and the variations in speed that they undergo in their apparent orbits around the Earth could somehow be translated into a composite of uniform and perfectly circular motions. Yet, while Plato may have set this task on account of aesthetic assumptions about the perfection of the celestial realm, of the same kind that seduced Parmenides into thinking that the One must be spherical in shape, Ptolemy would have to carry out this task in a way

that retained the new standard of quantitative precision in predictive power that was set by the Hellenistic assimilation of Babylonian astronomical techniques. We must also bear in mind that the kind of trigonometry used to make accurate predictions in this epoch could not readily be applied to shapes other than circles.

Advances in astronomy are obviously also going to call for breakthroughs in optics. Early in the Alexandrian period, Euclid (fl. 300 BCE) developed optics into a science that drew on the geometrical principles of the Elements, for which he is most famous. In a propositional form similar to that of this earlier and more widely known work, Euclid's *Optica* analyzed an object's appearance based on its spatial relationship to the observer, with special emphasis on a geometrical cone of vision with its base on the visible object and its vertex in the eye of the perceiver. Rays extending from the vertex to the object at various angles marked the elements of the first scientific theory of perspective or the apparent size of an object viewed as a function of the angle from which it is perceived. This is a development with significant psychological implications, considering the broader connotation of perspectival perception in the context of the rising cosmopolitan inter-cultural context of the Greeks in the wake of Alexander's conquests.

In fact, Claudius Ptolemy was actually working at the Museum in Alexandria when he used Euclid's groundwork to elaborate a more sophisticated optical science. Again, we are dealing with an astronomer who is elaborating optics for the purpose of astronomical observation. In his *Optica,* Ptolemy did not restrict himself to Euclid's narrow geometrical approach. Rather, Ptolemy's theory of vision included explicit consideration of the physiological and psychological dimensions of the visual process in a way that allowed for experimental tests with quantitative results. Although he adopts Euclid's cone of vision, he extends it to account for both monocular and binocular vision and interprets its rays as physically real. These rays take on the color of objects and transmit visual information on the shape, size, and location of objects back to the brain of the perceiver. Most impressively, Ptolemy develops a comprehensive account of reflection and refraction in surfaces such as mirrors and bodies of water, formulating equations that accurately project, for example, by exactly what angle a stick will appear 'bent' when it is refracted in water or how an image will be

distorted in both concave and convex mirrors of spherical or cylindrical shape.

Optics was by no means the only area of scientific experimentation in the Hellenistic milieu of Alexandrian civilization. It only stands to reason that mechanics would yield the greatest hands-on efforts in the laboratory and ones that would lead most directly to technological innovation. Drawing from Mechanical Problems considered by the school of Aristotle, Archimedes (287–212 BCE) laid out the principles of mechanics in the form of Euclidean proofs and the way in which he mathematized nature in terms of the dynamical movement of the parts of things set an example that, while it fell on deaf ears throughout the Middle Ages, would be a powerful influence on the founders of modern science. Archimedes is said to have designed machines capable of lifting naval vessels out of water and burning these ships using focused beams of light produced by an array of mirrors. Researchers at Alexandria cited his work extensively and used it for their own mechanical inventions. One of these was Hero of Alexandria, who designed the first steam engine and gear train; he also wrote a treatise on robotics.

The cosmopolitan atmosphere of Alexandria made it possible for the Ptolemies to break with conservative Greek funerary traditions in allowing human autopsies at the laboratories of the Museum and Library beginning in the third century BCE, which led to vital advances in medicine and biological science. Hippocrates of Cos (ca. 460–370 BCE) is usually regarded as the founder of Greek medicine in a formal sense, although physicians such as Aristotle's father had been practicing for centuries before his time. It is to Hippocrates that we owe the "Hippocratic oath" of modern medical practice. Beginning with Hippocrates, "seizure"-producing diseases, such as epilepsy and cerebral palsy, which had been seen as the product of being seized by a god, were given naturalistic explanations; a very conscious attempt was made to put "witch-doctors, faith-healers, quacks and charlatans" out of business by establishing standards for formal medical study and private practice.

As in Pre-Socratic Physics, the key turn here was toward naturalistic accounts that assume that nature acts uniformly and according to universal principles that are not subject to the caprice of supernatural entities. Within this framework, disease is often diagnosed as some imbalance in the body

due to an interference with its natural state, such as blockages of veins or the overabundance or dearth of some bodily fluid or humor. Standard examination procedures were established, including the examination of the patient's face, eyes, hands, posture, breathing, sleep, and emissions and excretions from all bodily orifices. This served not only to diagnose the disease responsible for symptoms such as coughing, sneezing, fever, convulsions, tumors, and lesions, but also to discern the pathology of the disease in question so as to offer a prognosis of its probable future course. In addition to diagnosis and prognosis, classical physicians were of course also in the business of treating various ailments, especially with the regulation of diet, exercise, sleep, and sex, special baths and massages, and hundreds of herbal medicines used as laxatives, purgatives, emetics, narcotics, expectorants, balms, and powders.

The Greeks, who inaugurated the Olympic Games, founded many of the sports still practiced in Western civilization, and so sports medicine was a key part of the practice of physicians. Modern physicians have been quite impressed with the skill with which their Greek predecessors administered treatment of wounds, fractures, and dislocations. Despite the emphasis on naturalistic diagnosis, we must remember that Greeks as brilliant as Plato and Aristotle understood Nature very differently from modern materialists and so practices such as dream healing remained an important part of Hellenistic medicine.

Unfortunately, Greek medical writings of the Alexandrian period seem to have been among the greatest casualties of the holocaust of the writings of classical antiquity epitomized by the burning of the Library of Alexandria, the city whose relatively liberal atmosphere allowed medical practice to advance most rapidly. We have considerable writings from early Greek medical practice, centered on places such as Athens, and then there is a black hole in our knowledge until the early Christian period. We are often left to reconstruct the brilliant innovations of the intervening period from later and often biased authors.

Two of the most accomplished physicians of the Hellenistic period were actually based in Alexandria. Herophilus (d. ca. 255 BCE), a native of Asia Minor, came to Alexandria to work under the patronage of the first two sovereigns of the Ptolemaic dynasty. Galen, who was born in 129 CE at Pergamum (another center of learning in the classical world), traveled

widely in Asia Minor, Corinth, and the Greek mainland before settling in Alexandria during the most productive phase of his career. He would go on to become the personal physician of famous Roman gladiators and three caesars in Rome: Marcus Aurelius, Commodus, and Septimius Severus.

The aforementioned legality of human autopsy in colonial Alexandria under the Ptolemies, which broke with traditional Greek and Roman religious customs, allowed these men to make tremendous advances in anatomy. They mapped the brain and nervous system, including its connection with the spinal cord; distinguished veins from arteries in the heart and carefully examined the function of its valves; they described the ovaries and Fallopian tubes, laying the foundation for the practice of obstetrics. Galen is known to have even carried out brain surgery.

Great physicians, such as Herophilus, Erasistratus, and Galen, did not go unchallenged. While they were respected by those who studied their works, both their method and their findings were also challenged by independent investigations that yielded a healthy debate in the scientific literature of the Hellenistic period. When in 307 BCE Demetrius Phaleron, a student of Aristotle's Lyceum was overthrown as dictator of Athens, a city with a strong democratic tradition (and one whose democracy had sentenced Socrates to death), Demetrius was invited to Alexandria by Ptolemy and probably influenced the latter's plans to establish his own center of learning there. It would become the intellectual beacon of the entire classical world, a spiritual complement of Alexandria's famous lighthouse, until the Christian seizure of the Roman Empire ushered in the Dark Ages. Roman emperors, such as Antonius Pius and Marcus Aurelius, endowed imperial chairs for teachers of philosophy. Caesar Marcus Aurelius (reign, 218–222 CE), an accomplished philosopher himself, endowed chairs for each of the four major schools of thought. The Platonic, the Peripatetic (Aristotelian), and Epicurean schools, all competitors to his own Stoic path to knowledge, were equally encouraged by him.

The extraordinary intellectual culture of the Hellenistic period, centered on Alexandria, was brought to an end with the Judeo-Christian takeover of the Roman Empire. In the first third of the fourth century CE, around the year 325, the Caesar Constantine adopted the Christian religion and convened a council at Nicea to organize the fractious religion into an established Church with a clearly defined canon and dogma. The city of

New Rome was named Constantinople in his honor and became the capital of the Christian Eastern Roman Empire, or Byzantium. Within a generation of Constantine's Christianization of the Roman Empire, which established a persecuted fringe cult as the official state religion, Bishop Cyril of Alexandria was waging a vicious campaign to establish Christian dominance over this beacon of scientific learning in the pagan world.

At that time, Hypatia of Alexandria (335–405 CE) was the director of the Neo-Platonic Academy in the city and, in that capacity, a key guardian of its Museum and Library. That such a status was attainable by a woman at that time in human history — and, thanks to Christianity, not again for more than 1,500 years — attests to the extraordinarily progressive and humanistic cultural milieu of Alexandrian civilization. Although she was very attractive and garnered many suitors, Hypatia was more interested in pursuing scientific exploration than in the household duties of a married woman. Cyril saw her as an epitome of pagan impiety, not only because she was an independent woman with a prominent position in the public sphere but also because she was so accomplished in the sciences, which the rising Judeo-Christian Church viewed as worldly vanity by comparison to the content of its revealed scriptures. Cyril accused Hypatia of witchcraft on account of her work with celestial instruments, such as the astrolabe.

Under Cyril's orders, Hypatia was seized by a Christian mob on her way home, stripped naked and flayed to death. Her skin was scraped off her flesh with shards of pottery and seashells, until she bled to death. Then they took her corpse and torched it on a pyre in a herald of the future witch burnings. The Christian mob went on to burn the Library of Alexandria to the ground and to smash the idols of the Serapium, the temple to Serapis — the patron deity of the Museum and Library, whose cult the Ptolemies had set up as a synthesis of Greek and Egyptian beliefs. Half a million scrolls went up in flames.

What we know of the accomplishment of classical antiquity in the arts and sciences, such as the voluminous writings of all the Greek dramatists, the Pre-Socratics, Plato, and Aristotle, is about 1% of what was contained in that library and at other sites that suffered similar, albeit less dramatic fates, during the rise of the Church of Rome.[790] That percentage has been calculated based on a detailed study of every textual reference, on the part

of classical authors and writers of the early Christian period, to books that did not survive into the Middle Ages or to authors whose entire corpus of writings perished in the Christian cultural genocide of European civilization. Bishop Cyril was canonized as a saint. So the classical age ended and the medieval Dark Ages of Europe began.

It began, specifically, under the reign of Emperor Justinian, who, from 540 to 592, carried out a series of reforms that even more deeply institutionalized Christianity. During this period, there were many UFO sightings across Europe, and an outbreak of the plague, which, taken together, convinced people to accept the totalitarian theocratic policies of Justinian as a bulwark against the evident wrath of God. They just wanted it all to stop, and Justinian, whose policies might otherwise have been resisted, was able to capitalize on this by offering his even more oppressively anti-intellectual vision of Christian theocracy as a purification that would appease the heavenly Father. What displays of the wrath of God had so terrified the populace? For example, before the plague would break out in an area, people saw lights dancing in the sky at night that were so bright that they would illuminate the ground more intensely than the Sun does at daytime.[791] One sighting, which took place in Rome itself during these years, was of an immense "dragon" that floated slowly through the sky above the city before plunging down into the sea, at which point an outbreak of the plague began.[792] As we shall see, these were just heralds of future Close Encounters that would bring a far worse plague to ravage Europe during the late medieval era.

When Justinian closed all of the last remaining academies in the Empire, their philosophers and scientists took refuge in the neighboring Persian Empire. There, at places such as the Academy of Gondeshapur, they continued their work. Of course, the UFO Overlords could not have this. So, within less than a century, Iran was also targeted by a new version of the Abrahamic "revelation," Version 3.0 as it were. I have written about the relationship of Muhammad to UFOs and about Islam as a product of Close Encounters elsewhere.[793] For that reason, and also in the interests of not being diverted from tracing a coherent historical trajectory that demonstrates the catastrophic impact of Close Encounters on the level of

scientific knowledge and technical culture in Western civilization, I will only briefly point out some of the key facts here.

First of all, on the night that Muhammad received the first "revelation" of the Quran, he saw a UFO outside of the cave where he was confronted by the angel Gabriel.[794] Second, Muhammad received the surahs of the Quran telepathically, as a medium, in the same manner of many of the UFO Contactees of the 1950s and 60s. He often did not know what he himself was saying, which makes this similar to the case of the prophet Ezekiel. With Muhammad, as well, one gets the sense of a ventriloquist's dummy who is being handled by the UFOs pilots. Third, according to the *Hadith* or recorded oral traditions from the close companions of the prophet,[795] during his childhood Muhammad was abducted by beautiful men who were seen opening up his body and removing his internal organs, which glowed after they were "cleaned" with something, before being placed back inside his stomach and chest cavity, which was sealed up the way that the bodies of abductees subjected to procedures are sealed up today. Fourth, these same mysterious "men" would occasionally show up during the prophetic career of Muhammad, and he would go sit with them in a circle inside of a tent that no one else was allowed to enter. Fifth, Muhammad was taken up into the night sky on some kind of aerial conveyance, called a *buraq*, that appeared to have time-distortion effects, and that flew him first to the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, and then from there straight up into the stars, where he supposedly met prior prophets such as Moses and Jesus, and even had a conversation with God (albeit from behind a Wizard of Oz-style "curtain" that stood between him and the Throne of the Almighty). Sixth, Muhammad prevailed against incredible odds during military campaigns such as the Battle of Badr, because he had help from "an army of angels" who swept down onto the battlefield from a "cloud" and decapitated enemy soldiers, in some cases while being cloaked with invisibility. All of this amounts to a classic profile of someone "chosen" for prophet-hood by the "shining Stupidity" inside the UFO. In this case, the Islamic conquest of the Persian Empire ensured that the light of knowledge, which had been snuffed out by Constantine, Theodosius, and Justinian in Europe, could not find a long-term refuge in Iran.

In the mid to late thirteenth century, the intellectual life of Europe had begun to make a comeback, and more cultured aspects of medieval society, such as chivalry, music, art, and architecture, were beginning to prevail over barbaric brutality and Church-enforced ignorance. What eventually came to be known as the Renaissance was about to take place two or three centuries earlier. Then, from 1347 to 1350, the Black Death struck Europe, not only halting this process but reversing it. It is believed by establishment scholars that this worst of all plagues, which was a combination of bubonic and pneumonic plague, was carried by rodents and that its spread was facilitated by wintry weather. The problem is that there are many accounts of the plague breaking out during these years in places where there was no rodent infestation, and also during the summer months. The plague also seemed to suddenly strike isolated areas, which had no contact with other regions that were already afflicted.[796] William Bramley, who took a closer look at firsthand historical accounts of the outbreaks, found a much more disturbing cause and etiology.

The majority of eyewitness reports of plague outbreaks feature two closely related phenomena. First, before the plague would break out somewhere, strange and intensely bright lights were seen moving around in the night sky in that area. For lack of a better word, the medieval authors described these as "comets" but it is clear from the details of the descriptions that these objects moved upwards just as often as they descended or flew horizontally, and they would also sometimes "hover" over a town or city, bathing the area below them in intensely white light.[797] Sometimes, they appeared to have regular flight paths, such as when these objects flew back and forth between Whitehall and St. James, just before the plague broke out in London.[798] Second, a thick mist would appear in connection with these luminous aerial phenomena, and it was the inhalation of these "foul-smelling" mists by certain people that would often initiate an outbreak of the plague.[799] In this connection, Bramley notes that our own military-grade germ warfare weapons are aerosolized, with the deadly pathogen being spread by just such a "mist" released at the detonation of a biowarfare device.[800]

Third, and most disturbingly, strange men garbed in black were seen in connection with these lights and these mists. They would often be sighted in

the fields, with a device that reminded locals of a scythe, but which did not actually cut the wheat that it was used to "plow" through. These men would move through a field in groups of a dozen or so, and would continue their dreadful work in a dedicated and undistracted manner even when large groups of the local townspeople would gather to watch them in horror.[801] The plague would promptly break out in an area after these terrifying men were sighted "reaping" the local wheat fields — again, without actually cutting any oats. They were undoubtedly spraying the fields with those devices. The men appeared to have masks, which gave naive eyewitnesses the impression of second heads that were dangling by their hips.[802] No doubt these were gas masks. These men would even, on occasion, go door to door with their scythe-shaped devices, knocking and sweeping at the door with these instruments, perhaps spreading the plague from household to household, as the terrified denizens locked themselves indoors throughout the night.[803] Inevitably, those within a house that was targeted would die of the plague shortly thereafter. It is the image of these mysterious, plague-bearing men in black that became the basis for the European folk symbol of the Grim Reaper.[804] In addition to these men, who became the basis for the image of the Reaper, ugly little "goblins" were also seen in plague-stricken areas.[805] These "goblins" would harass and terrify people.

Fourth, and finally, victims who died of the plague would exhale a blue mist as they gave up the ghost.[806] These same blue mists would be seen collecting toward the ceilings of tall rooms, such as under the ceiling of the chapel in churches. This last item suggests a pathogen of a nano-technological, rather than a merely biological, nature.

It has to be borne in mind that UFOs have been associated with the spreading of plagues ever since the time of Moses and the plagues that the *Elohim* directed against the Egyptians. As we have seen, ancient Sumerian texts also claim that the *Anunaki* used plagues to decimate the human population from time to time. In the case of the Black Death, the UFO pilots claimed the lives of anywhere between 25 and 40 million people, which represents *one-third to one-half of the population of Europe at the time*![807] On top of the death toll, there were social consequences of this genocide that were at least equally appalling. It plunged a society

progressing toward the Renaissance back into the worst kind of God-fearing superstition, guilt over sins that had incurred the wrath of God, apocalyptic despair, mass hysteria, and attendant persecution of scapegoat minorities.[808]

One can rightly ask why it was that the European Renaissance was eventually allowed to take place at all, even if a couple of centuries later than it might have. The answer may go back to the fact that there are two factions of the civilization with UFO technology, the so-called *Devas* and *Ashuras,* or angels and demons. Are these the descendants of the Futurists and Traditionalists that already represented a dichotomy in the time-traveling Breakaway Civilization at its inception? It appears that the "demons" or titanic Prometheans defended the Renaissance in Europe. That is the impression that one gets from two massive aerial battles that were witnessed by hundreds of people in the skies over European cities during the Renaissance.

On April 14, 1561, hundreds of people in Nuremberg, Germany, saw red, blue, and black spheres flying in the sky at sunrise, together with larger "pipes" or cylindrical objects that also hovered over the city.[809] Judging from the woodblock prints illustrating the event in one of the broadsheets of the time, the cylinders appeared to be releasing the smaller spheres. There was also a single gigantic black object, larger than all of the other ones, and shaped like something between an elongated triangle and a spear, which hovered over the city. These objects "started fighting against one another" and their ferocious battle lasted for an hour, at which point certain of the objects "fell onto the earth as if everything was burning, and with great smoke everything got consumed."[810]

Five years later, on August 7, 1566, at the height of the Renaissance, the sky at sunrise over Basel, Switzerland, was filled with black spheres. These would fly around at high speed, and make sudden turns to change direction, as they engaged one another in what the hundreds of astonished witnesses of the event described as an aerial battle. When any one of the spheres was hit by the others, it would turn a fiery red and then disintegrate in midair.[811] A detailed visual depiction of the event was recorded by an engraving that shows the people of Basel marveling at these objects in the sky over the Cathedral.[812]

6.5 The Psychotronic Control System

It would be one thing if our entire religious history were shaped, quite deliberately, and at a fundamental level, by the Close Encounter phenomenon. This is already very difficult for most people who study UFOs to accept. Those who acknowledge the antiquity of the phenomenon (some are so obtusely fearful that they do not) still would like to believe that if it has shaped human religious belief, it has been because *we* have projected the subconscious symbolism of our own fears and hopes onto the phenomenon. Others recognize some level of interaction between the UFO intelligences and the prophets or sages of various religions, but they would like to attribute all of the violent and inhumane elements of various belief systems to misinterpretations on *our* side of these Close Encounters or to human manipulations of UFO messages that were intrinsically benevolent or consciousness-raising.

Very few people are capable of accepting the conclusion that the reader ought to have been forced to seriously consider by now: that we have been deliberately and repeatedly manipulated by putatively "divine" beings who consider us their slaves, and this has basically shaped almost all of mankind's religious experience. This has proven to be true even of Buddhism and Gnosticism, the two types of religion that one would imagine would be least shaped by Close Encounters. These more philosophical sects are also unnatural reactions to the manipulation of human life and the misery of the human condition as it has been determined by the "shining Stupidity" of "Super Tamerlanes."

All of that would be bad enough, but it gets worse — much worse. Those who have studied Near Death Experiences (NDEs) and Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind in a comparative manner have come to the conclusion that there is a deep and extensive connection between the two types of phenomena. In fact, there is some evidence to suggest that the "angelic" and "demonic" beings witnessed during NDEs, as well as the "life review" and the councils of "spirit guides" and so forth, are all of a piece with the kind of manipulation at work in many UFO abductions. The perpetrators may be the same in more cases than one would want to believe.

At the very least, it appears that there is a Psychotronic technology that allows the beings behind Close Encounters to cut into the process of death, the afterlife, and reincarnation, so as to manipulate human souls with a view to maintaining certain repressive and disempowering social structures. "Psychotronic" is a word that was coined in the Soviet Eastern Bloc during the Cold War. Literally, it is a contraction of the word *tron*, which means "space," "arena," or "domain," with the word *psyche*. But the word deliberately brings to mind comparisons with "elec*tronics*" and other technology. Given its dialectical materialist ideology, the Soviet Union wanted an alternative to the word "Parapsychology" without the same associations with the occult and one that would be more "scientifically"-minded or oriented toward the technical.[813] So "Psychotronics" was chosen to suggest a science of the psyche that could yield technological development just like any other theoretical science. Here, the term Psychotronic is adopted to suggest a *spectral technology* of "psychic machines" and psycho-physical techniques (*techne*) that treat the soul as a form of energy that can be manipulated.[814] The basic idea behind this can be seen, in a carnivalesque form, in the American pop-cultural franchise of the *Ghostbusters*. The Communists took that approach to Psi very seriously.

This Psychotronic machination has been going on for our entire recorded history, from the *Deva* management of reincarnation to encounters with Jesus Christ during NDEs. As we shall see, a group within the US government who became aware of this dimension of Close Encounters came to the conclusion that the entire phenomenon is a demonic deception. That was the only way that the majority of this group could maintain their religious faith in a Christian conception of life after death and spiritual salvation. Namely, to deny the evidence that they uncovered themselves, which suggests that their religious faith was manufactured for them by beings who try to manipulate us after death.

Dr. Kenneth Ring is a psychologist and academic who spent many years studying and writing about the phenomenon of Near Death Experiences (NDEs). Initially, Ring wanted nothing to do with Abductions or the UFO phenomenon. But he eventually had to admit that certain features of the accounts of abductees lined up very uncomfortably with what he was familiar with as the phenomenology of NDEs. Consequently, Ring

conducted his own comparative study of the two phenomena, presenting his findings in *The Omega Project*.[815] Not only do the NDE experiencers and abductees report some of the same types of beings and a similar structure to their altered states, some of the same physical effects ensue from having had both types of experiences — such as, for example, an experiencers' interference with electronic devices like digital wristwatches, radios, or TVs in their environs. It is as if the person has been magnetized.

The most important outcome of Ring's study was his conclusion that both NDE experiencers and abductees had suffered from more trauma during childhood than the average person, and that this had led them to develop what he calls an "encounter prone personality." A debunker reading this would misunderstand what Ring means here, and what the data suggests. By no means are these individuals merely imagining, confabulating, or making up their experiences because they were traumatized as children. Rather, their childhood trauma gives them a twin capability of dissociation from the deep structure of consensus reality (which compels most people to deny that such experiences are even possible) and absorption of a kind that blocks out environmental stimuli other than whatever is the psychical point of focus. This combination of qualities makes these individuals more likely to recall experiences that may be a lot more widespread than we would realize but for their unique antennas. In effect, it is as if such "encounter-prone" individuals have been red-pilled to some degree, and are more aware of the Matrix that we are all living in than the rest of us are.

What really changed Ring's mind about UFO abductions was his having read Whitley Strieber's *Communion*. Strieber and his wife Anne had suspected that there was some connection between the abduction phenomenon and death or the afterlife. After *Communion* came out, Whitley Strieber was inundated with letters from people who had similar experiences. Anne Strieber became the designated reader of these letters, and it was not long before she noticed a number of patterns that cut through the correspondences.[816] The most intriguing, and disturbing, one was this: the putative "aliens" seemed to have access to recently deceased friends or relatives of the abductees, and they appeared to be able to bring the abductees into the same realm or dimension that the "afterlife" experience

takes place in during NDEs.[817] It is also the case that about 30 percent of people who have an NDE start to see UFOs after their NDE.[818]

Robert Harland, who had an NDE as a result of a bad reaction to anesthetic gas during a dental procedure, wound up being given a tour of a UFO while outside of his body and in the "astral" state. He reported that "small, ugly creatures" tried to prevent his return from this afterlife realm, and he also accurately described what the dentist had done while he was unconscious and the dentist was frantically trying to prevent him from dying in the chair.[819] Before he was finally revived, the Grays explained to him how UFOs operate and gave him a message about the apocalyptic destruction of Earth.

The most extensive account of such involvement of the Grays with the afterlife comes from the case of Betty Andreasson Luca, which was already briefly mentioned in Chapter 2 with a promissory note that we would return to this spectacular abduction to consider its religious dimensions. Betty was the wife of James Andreasson, and mother of seven children, including her eldest daughter, Becky, who was born in 1955. On the evening of January 25, 1967, about an hour after dinner, the lights and the television that the kids had been watching flickered off.[820] Then, another strange light began to pulsate from outside their windows. At this point, a group of Grays entered the house *through the door* — not by opening the door, they walked right through the closed door.[821] Then they froze everyone in the house except for Betty, as if they had a switch to turn off all the other members of her family, placing them into a kind of suspended animation. Betty was so disturbed by this that she was able to convince them to reanimate her daughter Becky, as a demonstration that the rest of her family would be alright as well.[822] Becky also recalls these experiences.

Betty was told to stand in line with the Grays, whereupon she was slightly levitating and they all went out through the closed door the same way that the Grays had come into her house.[823] According to Betty the house was surrounded with a kind of haze when they got outside, so that the rest of the neighborhood was not visible. Then she boarded a silvery-gold ovoid ship with the Grays, although one of them stayed behind to guard the house to make sure that nobody woke up or that no neighbors arrived during the abduction.[824]

To make a very long story short, Betty's experiences are relevant to the present discussion because she was taken by the craft down into a body of water and an underwater complex, where she met beings who purported to be angels and where she was afforded an opportunity to meet God. The "angels" were tall platinum blond (or white) haired beings that perfectly fit the description of the Nordics.[825] These *Elohim* called themselves "Elders," even though their faces were fresh and young-looking. Becky, who under hypnotic regression remembered having been abducted by these Elders since infancy and throughout her childhood, called them "the pretty persons."[826] They basically looked like Swedish supermodels, as tall as basketball players, wearing white robes. It was made clear to Betty that the 3- or 4-foot tall Gray beings were like androids or robots under the control of these Nordic-looking "angels."[827] She was told that they are "Watchers" who monitor our actions and thoughts, making a divine record of them.

Betty was taken by one of the Elders, and a couple of Grays who followed along, to a "Great Door" with white light and "beautiful music" emanating from it.[828] She saw beings of light beyond this door, on their way to "the One" that dwells in the "world of light," who she was given to understand was God.[829] During her hypnotic regression, Betty was at a loss to explain what this ineffable being was like, or what secrets the One shared with her, other than that she was very clearly told that this One sent Jesus into our world as a Savior and that Christ would be coming back soon.[830] At one point they even took Betty to watch as they fought a tug of war with dark, demonic beings to take the soul of a dying man in a hospital bed.[831] Of course, it never occurred to the zealously Christian housewife that what she was watching was a staged good-cop, bad-cop routine that was intended to be reported so that it would reinforce certain expectations about the afterlife.

Betty Andreasson was primarily studied by UFO abduction researcher Raymond E. Fowler. Besides Kenneth Ring, Fowler is the researcher who has done most to document patterns that connect abduction experiences to NDEs. Fowler identified at least a dozen features of many NDEs and UFO abductions that are identical. These are: (1) Out of Body Experiences;[832] (2) Approaching the Light;[833] (3) Greetings by loving or familiar beings;[834] (4)

Meeting robed entities;[835] (5) Encountering beings of light;[836] (6) Turning into Light;[837] (7) Communication by means of Telepathy;[838] (8) Being taken "Home" or being invited to "go home";[839] (9) Encountering Timelessness or a disruption of the normal spatio-temporal continuum;[840] (10) Wishing to remain in the light;[841] (11) Understanding Love;[842] (12) Raising environmental awareness.[843] Those who are only familiar with UFO abductions from depictions of them in popular culture may be unaware that many abduction cases share all of these elements in common with NDEs. Furthermore, Fowler found that a disturbing number of abductees have had the "aliens" tell them about someone's death either shortly before the person unexpectedly died, or at the time of the person's death but before the abductee could be informed about it by any normal means.[844] They seem to keep track of who is dying and when and, based on what Betty Andreasson and some of the people who wrote letters to Anne Strieber suggested, this may be because they are the ones escorting souls into the afterlife.

The Andreasson case strongly suggests that the "angelic" beings who are witnessed as members of a "life review" panel of "spirit guides" during a Near Death Experience are actually Nordics. The "life review," which is described as akin to a very fast-paced review of everything that has happened in someone's life, is an experience that takes place after a person "goes into the light" or the luminescent tunnel that appears some time after they float up out of a body that they leave behind on a hospital bed or ER table.[845] Sometimes there is "administrative bungling" and a person who was not supposed to be brought over to "the other side" is sent back with haste after a squabble between managers and underlings in the afterlife realm.[846]

The cases of this that involve mistaken transportation of a person's soul to "Hell" are particularly striking. Contrary to the portrayal of NDEs in mainstream media, there are as many hellish accounts of the afterlife reported by those who experience a period of clinical death as there are heavenly ones.[847] In one such experience, an Indian man named Durga Jatav was taken to "Hell" where his legs were severed by "demons" to foil his repeated attempts to run away from them. When the administrators of "Hell" looked up his papers, his captors were scolded for having brought

the wrong man. They then showed Jatav a number of pairs of recently severed legs (apparently, there is a collection of these in "Hell"). He chose the ones that were his, and these were reattached before he was sent back. This story could, of course, be dismissed as utterly ridiculous were it not for the fact that when Jatav was finally revived, a couple of hours after his body had gone cold and his family had assumed he was dead, very noticeable fissures appeared on his knees as if they were scars from the amputation and reattachment of his legs.[848]

There are other cases of this kind, and they align very closely with "mistaken abductions" from the UFO literature.[849] Indeed, there are reports from abductees to the effect that the beings subjecting them to torturous "examinations" on board a UFO, usually by Grays, were suddenly informed by one of their superiors, usually a Nordic, that they had mistakenly taken the wrong person.[850] Sometimes abductions are even interrupted during the initial phase, say, when the beam of light from a UFO is shining on a car, and the beings who are about to take the paralyzed potential abductee are stopped by their superiors, who telepathically tell the underlings tasked with the abduction that they have the wrong person.[851]

Some UFO abductees have been told that their abductors "recycle souls," in other words, that they are in charge of the process of reincarnation.[852] To be sure, there are many cases of the transition between death and rebirth that have absolutely nothing whatsoever to do with UFOs and Close Encounters. Dr. Ian Stevenson of the University of Virginia researched tens of such cases over the course of decades, and carried out a phenomenological analysis of them.[853] In many of these cases, upon death a person will wander around, as they would in an OBE, experiencing the world around them until they become fixated on a recently pregnant woman who will be their mother in a subsequent incarnation.

Usually this period of being disembodied, during which they watch their future mother and other persons in their environs, such as other members of their future family, will last for weeks — not many months, or years. Most people seem not to wait years before reincarnating. In some cases, which are difficult to phenomenologically distinguish from "possession," a deceased individual will reincarnate in the body of a child who is already partly grown, maybe even 7 or 8 years old, if that child "gives up the ghost"

during a potentially fatal illness so that the child's body becomes vacant of a personality but then biologically recovers (at some point shortly after the child's soul has already left it).[854] In these "walk-in" cases of reincarnation, family and friends are shocked by the new personality inside the body of the recovered child. In some of these cases, the new personality will afford the child the ability to speak a language that the child never learned, the language that the person reincarnating into that child spoke.

The point of all this is simply that there appears to be a process of death and rebirth that is independent of the beings involved with Close Encounters, but the latter appear to have the ability to massively interfere with this process by some Psychotronic means in order to produce experiences of "Heaven," "Hell," meeting dead relatives, having a life review, counseling with spirit guides, and so on and so forth. All of this begins with the "tunnel of light" appearing during the Out of Body Experience or Near Death Experience. At one point, Whitley Strieber had an encounter with a very strange man who showed up at his hotel room late one night and, among other "revelations," told him that this light is a kind of "soul trap" used to lure dead people and individuals who are near death into a condition where they can be manipulated by beings who have mastered a kind of spectral technology.[855]

It is noteworthy that the majority of Stevenson's reincarnation cases involve spontaneous past life recall by young children, who, should they have been encouraged rather than discouraged or dismissed by their parents, might have succeeded in recalling their past lives. Could it be that such individuals do not remember Close Encounters in the transition between death and rebirth for the same reason that it is relatively natural for them to start remembering their past lives? It may be that the UFO intelligences are wiping the memories of souls who "enter the light" just as they induce amnesia in abductees who experience "missing time." Like UFO abductees who need to undergo regression hypnosis to remember what happened to them during this missing time, most people can only remember past lives with the assistance of a qualified practitioner of hypnotic regression.[856]

One piece of evidence for massive Psychotronic manipulation of the process of death and rebirth has to do with the apparent efficacy of zodiacal astrology. There is no legitimate naturalistic explanation for how the

positions of the planets, let alone zodiacal star constellations, at the time of a person's birth could influence their personality profile and the broad contours of an individual's life. Nevertheless, scientific studies, such as the one conducted by Michel Gauquelin, have established that there is a very statistically significant correlation between the position of certain planets in the natal chart of an individual and the career path that this person will wind up taking.[857] As if this were not perplexing enough, there have even been studies that closely correlate the zodiac signs of a person with that individual's personality type and typical behavioral profile — including the tendency to commit certain crimes.[858]

Consider this in the context of the evidence presented in Chapter 5, to the effect that human civilization is vastly more ancient than we have been led to believe, and that for the majority of it, terrestrial society was governed by "gods" who created us in their own image and whose architectural structures attest to a totalitarian mindset. The zodiacal calendar of the precession of the equinoxes was a common inheritance of all of the cultures that preserved certain aspects of this prehistoric global civilization, from ancient Egypt to Mayan America. Many of their monuments are zodiacally aligned to certain star constellations, with a precision comparable to that of this calendar itself.

Could it then be the case that the prehistoric civilization governed by the gods, which endured from their genetic engineering of mankind about 750,000 years ago until the collapse of Atlantis 12,000 years ago, set up some kind of system to time the births of various types of people as part of classifying them into the caste hierarchy that was a feature of this society? A system that used Psychokinesis in conjunction with zodiacal symbolism in order to deeply embed certain expectations and tendencies into the collective unconscious, and to guide individuals of a certain type to be born at a particular time or pursue life paths that have one or another typological contour. The socio-political framework for such a system may have collapsed together with Atlantis, or with its immediate successor cultures like Sumer, but the PK field established by this system at the level of the collective unconscious may still be functioning in a degraded fashion, as it were, automatically and residually — like a haunting by a pattern imprinted from a very deep past of engrained behavior.

Then again, as I have suggested before, the efficacy of astrology could just be evidence for our living inside of some simulacrum that, because it is Earth-centered, renders the planets and the star constellations of the zodiac much more meaningful parts of the game's logic than they would be if we were living in a holographic universe as vast as the Cosmos that we believe we perceive through the Hubble telescope.[859] The idea of a simulacrum does have some connection to the question of the relationship between death, the afterlife, and Close Encounters.

It is believed that DMT is naturally produced near death, and some have speculated that its flooding of the brain at this time is responsible for the visions seen in NDEs. According to the Alien Information Theory of Andrew Gallimore, unlike other psychedelics, DMT blocks out normal sensory input altogether rather than merely modifying it, but it also affords access to a higher level of the computational cosmos than the cosmic game that we are living inside of now.[860] We could be avatars of players from this higher programming level — or at least those of us who are not Non-Player Characters (NPCs) could be, in which case death, karma, and reincarnation would be akin to multiple lives needed to accomplish a quest in a video game, as Rizwan Virk suggests.[861] Virk even considers NDEs and UFO encounters, together with older accounts of "revelations" bestowed by angels, as evidence for our existing inside of some information processing system similar to Massively Multiplayer Online Role-Playing Games.[862] The problem with both Gallimore and Virk is their unjustified assumption that the programmers of the cosmic game are benevolent, and their attribution of more agency to us within the context of this "game" than the Close Encounter phenomenon suggests that we have.

Consider the "numbers" cases, which John Keel discovered in the course of the research that he did to try to understand what "the Mothman" of Point Pleasant could possibly have been. In areas where there are periodically high concentrations of UFO sightings, known as "flaps," people occasionally hear a sequence of seemingly meaningless numbers interrupt their radio or television broadcast, and sometimes these pirate numbers broadcasters address individuals directly. Keel writes:

> Voices counting off meaningless numbers also cut in on TV reception in UFO flap areas. …But the phenomenon is not always restricted to electrical apparatus. After I published a couple of

> pieces about it I received dozens of letters from people throughout the country recounting their own experiences. To my surprise, most of the people had heard the voices late at night, usually waking them up with a sharp command. For example, a man in the Southwest claimed he had been jarred awake on several different nights by the sound of a deep male voice ordering, "Wake up, number 491!" A woman in Ohio heard the voice while driving, "873… You are 873." And another woman in Kansas wrote, "Please tell me who these people are that keep reading numbers to me. They sound as if they are standing right next to me but there is no one there."[863]

Is each of us a numbered Prisoner in the Matrix? If so, "Who is Number 1?"[864] The following is an even more horrifying case that brings *The Matrix* to mind, especially the scene where Neo wakes up for the first time inside of his amniotic pod and sees the fields of naked human batteries stretching out in every direction under the dead sky.[865]

There have been NDE Close Encounters as horrifying as Neo's awakening. Paul Garratt was a housepainter who nearly died in a car crash in San Francisco in 1969. After the ambulance raced him to the hospital, his heart stopped. As doctors struggled to revive him in the ER, Garratt had an NDE involving UFOs. It began with Garratt having the sense that he was, not rising out of his body, but falling very fast into a dark and bottomless abyss.[866] Then, he found that he had landed on a beach with light blue sand, which stretched for as far as he could see, and which was covered by naked human bodies writhing and screaming in agony.[867] Above the bodies, streaking across a purple sky, were hundreds of UFOs shaped more or less like classic flying saucers, but pulsing and throbbing as if they were themselves sentient beings, like metallic mantas or technological stingrays.[868] Garratt said that he got the impression that they were akin to soldier ants dutifully carrying out tasks of vital importance as they zipped back and forth at high speed.

These UFOs sent beams down to bathe each of the bodies in a sickly green glow, at which point the luminescent orb of that person's soul would be extracted from their body as they screamed for the last time. Garratt somehow knew that these balls of light sucked up into the UFOs were being used as something like fuel for the craft and/or the intelligence piloting them.[869] The soul-harvested bodies all eventually went dead silent, but then, all of them suddenly stood up, and marched together like zombies into a huge black hole that had opened up on the horizon of the beach.[870] At this

point, Garrattt was successfully revived in the ER. After this NDE, Garrat, who had never had UFO experiences before this, began to have late night Close Encounters, and he was left with the impression that he was being monitored because he had witnessed something he was not supposed to see. What? Hell, or a Psychotronic technology at work, manipulating mankind at the deepest level?

This case was one of a number of such experiences studied by the Collins Elite. Much disinformation has been promulgated through the meme of "MJ-12" or the "Majestic Twelve," a supposed elite group of US government officials and select contractors formed after the Roswell Incident to work on the UFO problem at a level Above Top Secret. Extensive documents allegedly belonging to this group have supposedly been leaked, and a debate rages over whether they are authentic, in part or in whole, or whether they represent some sophisticated forgery, most likely by the government itself as part of a disinformation campaign. But there was a real group of US government officials formed in 1947 to study Close Encounters, including the material and the bodies recovered at the Roswell crash site. The group consisted of about fifteen individuals, with representatives from Army Intelligence, Naval Intelligence, the Air Force, and a budget secured by the Pentagon but funneled through the CIA's Directorate of Plans in a way that would evade Congress.[871]

The Collins Elite still exists today, albeit with a new generation of members. What they have concluded, after more than 70 years of studying the Close Encounter phenomenon, is that we are not dealing with "aliens" from outer space but with demons from Hell who are trying to gain access to the inner space of the human psyche. They came to believe that the seemingly advanced craft, the apparent medical examinations, hybridization program, and so forth, were all ruses and disguises of the Devil.[872] The putative "science" and "technology" behind the phenomenon was more akin to ancient alchemy and ritualistic black magic.[873] For example, their analysis of the bodies recovered at Roswell revealed that these were only simulacra of organic beings. They were actually something like ectoplasmic *golem*, akin to the materializations conjured by the most adept physical mediums in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century.[874]

Understand that these high-level military and intelligence officers were not particularly pious to begin with, but what they found over decades of studying the phenomenon — with card blanche access to *all* that the US government knew about Close Encounters — turned them into deeply religious *and profoundly terrified* men. The Collins Elite came to believe that, positioned as they were at the dark heart of the shadow government of the most powerful nation on Earth, they were the guardians of the Apocalypse. Any "Disclosure" of what they really knew about Close Encounters would be spun, by the phenomenon itself, as "alien contact" if not an "alien invasion."

This could have only two possible outcomes, which are not mutually exclusive: first, the danger that society would collapse altogether in the face of the hysterical terror and frightful madness that would spread through the population when they were told that there was evidence that the afterlife is managed by UFOs and that Jesus was an "alien." Second, if this chaos could be contained and shaped into a new order at all, it would most certainly have to be under the reign of a single World Government, founded on a new religion "beyond good and evil" and a "paradigm shift" to a worldview beyond both Abrahamic revelations and materialist modern science. In the view of the Collins Elite, this scenario represents nothing less than the advent of the reign of the Antichrist.[875] They considered it, and they still consider it, their sacred duty to hold back this Beast. *That* is the real reason for UFO secrecy in Judeo-Christian America.

CHAPTER 7

PROMETHEAION: THE TRICKSTER AEON

IN THIS CHAPTER we will continue to take our lead from Charles Fort, focusing on the three remaining theses that he advanced with regard to Close Encounters. The third thesis of Fort, which is astonishingly ahead of its time (pun intended), is that the "Super Tamerlanes" of the preceding chapter were not necessarily coming from another planet but from out of something akin to the Bermuda Triangle. Fort referred to the Bermuda Triangle by its old name, the Sargasso Sea. Fort speculated that these beings have access to our spatio-temporal dimension through a "Super-Sargasso Sea." Furthermore, other strange things emerge from out of the vortices of this cosmic Bermuda Triangle or are swallowed into it. In other words, Fort was already onto the idea that the Close Encounter phenomenon involves some complex manipulation of space-time *on Earth* by beings who can travel in space but are not extraterrestrials. This has, of course, been a central argument of the present study, especially from Chapter 3 through Chapter 5.

In the first section of this chapter, we will combine this idea with a consideration of Fort's fourth thesis about UFOs. He thinks that the phenomenon is associated with some kind of Trickster whose behavior can range from the display of wonder-evoking marvels to mischievous pranks to downright horrific malevolence. Fort did not come even close to articulating in what way this Trickster is connected to the other aspects of the phenomenon, such as our being considered property or the tyrannical warfare waged by the "others" on this planet — especially by means of the religions that they "revealed." But it is astonishing that he was able to see this at all, especially considering the fact that this was lost on all other UFO researchers until the late 1960s, when John Keel and Jacques Vallée began to suspect something along the same lines. It is true that C. G. Jung beat Keel and Vallée to this thesis by almost a decade, but no one in UFO research took him seriously at the time. Almost all other UFO researchers

remained resistant to this idea for decades. Only now, after the findings at Skinwalker Ranch (to which we will return here), is this notion finally beginning to make a dent in the hard-headed UFO research community.

The second section of this chapter will identify various aspects of the Close Encounter phenomenon that are *not* produced by the Nordic Breakaway Civilization, but are instead manifestations of the Trickster. This is a difficult task, because the Trickster is a super-organism capable of mimicry in the manner of the praying mantis or the octopus. It can emulate *all* aspects of the Close Encounter phenomenon, but it is still possible to detect the mimicry and identify a logic to the production of these simulacra that is fundamentally distinct from the modus operandi of the Breakaway Civilization and even has an adversarial relationship with it. Specifically, we will look at the Women and Men In Black, shamanic transformations of this cosmic "Skinwalker" into mantids and owls, mesmerizingly beautiful crop circles printed onto wheat fields as if they were made of binary code in a computer, and terrifying encounters with the diabolically playful orbs that have been seen around these fields. These will all be considered as so many tentacles of the Trickster.

In the third and final section of this chapter, we will see that what is still more astonishing is that Fort went even further than to suggest that some Cosmic Joker was toying with us in a way that was related to the phenomena that emerge from out of the "Super-Sargasso Sea." It is in his fifth and final thesis that we see Charles Fort as nothing less than a revolutionary philosopher of science who is thinking along similar lines as Thomas Kuhn and Paul Feyerabend would think — but even more boldly and more than half a century in advance of them. Maybe Fort is also thinking backwards, fathoming the ontological depth of Heraclitus that was covered over by so many abstract pontificators from the Platonists and Aristotelians onwards to Cartesian rationalism.

This fifth thesis is that there are no "Laws of Nature" but only habitual patterns of organization that form Chaos into a Cosmos based on the subconscious structure of the collective psyche of beings such as ourselves (including the all-too-human "gods," "angels," and "demons" that have been piloting UFOs and treating us like cattle). It is not just that scientific paradigms change and condition our perception of Nature in one or another limited way, as Thomas Kuhn would argue. Rather, more in anticipation of

Paul Feyerabend, Fort goes so far as to say that our paradigms — which he calls "Dominants" — actually shape a field of raw energy and potentiality into a certain order that counts for a law-like "Nature" in the first place.

When there is a change of the "Dominant," which includes not just a prevailing scientific paradigm but entrenched belief systems in every domain including religion and politics, then *the world itself changes* and other experiences become possible. There could, for example, be a world where it is possible for us to routinely pass through what we now take to be "solid" objects — although such an experience of "reality" might become quite disorienting. The "atoms" that constitute these seemingly "solid" objects do not really exist. At its most fundamental, or rather at its most *abyssal*, level the quantum potential of the Cosmos is an energetic Chaos — a seething, dynamic *medium* — that inextricably interacts with the psyche, albeit on a subconscious and collective (or inter-subjective) level, in order to shape what we take to be "reality." In the third section of this chapter, it will be suggested that the Trickster, who Fort was already on to, has as the basic motivation of its multifarious machinations the destabilization of "Dominants," which have been entrenched for too long and are rendering *life* stagnant and sterile.

If we were to understand this, and redefine our relationship with this Trickster to one that is more constructive than the fortress mentality of the Breakaway Civilization (with its cyclopean architecture), then the "Skinwalker" may transform as well. Scientific studies at Skinwalker Ranch reached the conclusion that this Trickster is a Precognitive Sentient Phenomenon (PSP), and perhaps its precognitive or anticipatory mindedness is the same quality that the Greeks referred to as *promethea*. Maybe we can bring a new and more dynamic Dominant into being, in the context of which the Trickster will appear in Her most beneficently humanitarian form: Prometheus. Is Prometheus an avatar, an egregoric projection, or a shamanic mask of a more primordial Trickster, who could present herself to us as Promethea, the *Aion*? The same *Aion* that Heraclitus referred to as the childlike player of the cosmic game.

7.1 The Trickster from the Super-Sargasso Sea

As we have seen, Fort does sometimes describe the pilots of the "super-constructions" as conquerors from "outer space." However, his most interesting speculations about where they are coming from, or going to, are more insightful and even more ahead of their time than the Extra-Terrestrial Hypothesis that he also entertains. In the 1920s, Charles Fort is already considering the possibility that Close Encounters involve the traversing of other dimensions of space-time on Earth itself. Fort develops the idea that beings and things from another dimension might cross over into ours in a way that presents us with as much of a mystery as deep-sea creatures are confronted with by beings from the Earth's surface coming down into their medium.[876]

As a library-dwelling bookworm, Fort followed the literature of Quantum Physics as it first began to be published in the scientific journals of the day. He thought that phenomena such as superposition and entanglement could "make reasonable almost any miracle" and that the "quantum theory is a doctrine of magic" or "an attempted systematization of the principles of magic," such that Physics was becoming "occultism."[877] With a view to the horizons opened up by this New Physics, Fort suggests, before any other well-known writer, that rather than coming from other planets, some of the aerial phenomena may be "coming to this earth… like things rising to an attenuated medium — and exploding — sometimes incandescently" as they cross over into our spatio-temporal dimension in certain regions.[878] His focus shifts from "outer space" to "the bottom of a sea" and to "things" that "can adapt to our conditions" but that are actually from the fifth dimension.[879] Fort even connects this fifth-dimensional crossing in and out of our 4-D space-time to the kinds of disappearances that were examined in Chapter 4 and that are connected to "missing time" in Abductions:

> It may be that witnesses have seen human beings dragged from our own existence either into the objectionable fourth dimension, perhaps then sifting into the fifth, or up to the sky by some exploring thing. I have data, but they are from the records of psychic research. For instance, a man has been seen walking along a road — sudden disappearance.[880]

As we have seen, sometimes such disappearing people reappear in another place and time. They are spit out of the fifth dimension into which they were pulled, as in one case that Fort recounts of a startled and confused naked man who suddenly appeared in the midst of a shocked crowd in the middle of a bustling city's streets — as if he were "teleported" from elsewhere, perhaps from his bathtub.[881] Was this a *prank*? By *whom*?

The most fascinating of Fort's speculations on the phenomenon does not concern the "Super Tamerlanes" or "hordes" of "angels" enforcing their colonial regime with their celestial armies. Rather, it is the suggestion that some *thing* may be playing games with us from out of this fifth dimension. He envisions this *thing* as a trans-medium super-organism, one with a "shape-shifting power" from which all of the distinct paranormal abilities that we encounter are derived — as aspects or subsets of it.[882] The shape-shifting of "werewolves" is of this nature, but an atavistic lower order of it.[883] Fort makes an analogy to the camouflage capacity of certain insects, which is also relevant to the evolutionary dimension of these remarks on psycho-physical "trans-medium" capacities, insofar as the word "imagination" comes from the word *imago* for the perfect form of an insect as compared to its *larval* stage:

> I have thought of leaf insects as pictorial representations wrought in the bodies of insects, by their imaginations, or *by the imaginative qualities of the substances of their bodies* — back in plastic times, when insects were probably not so set in their ways as they now are… The *real*, as it is called, or the objective, the external, the material, cannot be absolutely set apart from the subjective, or the imaginary: but there are quasi-attributes of the imaginary. There have been occurrences that I think were *transmediumizations*, because I think that they were marked by indications of having carried over, from an imaginative origin, into physical being, or into what is called "real life," the quasi-attributes of their origin.[884]

The games that this kind of hyperdimensional shape-shifter plays, with its capacities for transubstantiation, are often quite diabolical. As we have seen, the Thing is sometimes responsible for terrifying "teleportation" of an individual from one place and time to another.[885] Sometimes such Tricksters "with a flaming process, consume men and women, but… mostly pick out women."[886] Fort is talking about cases of supposedly "spontaneous combustion," which he does not think are so "spontaneous." Fort documents a number of such cases that took place in Northumberland, England, in the winter of 1904–1905. To his mind, they represent the use of

pyro-kinesis on hapless humans — or rather, the transubstantiation of human cells into fire — by some *Thing* that finds this all terribly funny, maybe because it occasionally becomes bored to death by the spectacle of human life on this planet or *in this time*.

That qualifier is appropriate because Fort actually had the foresight to consider the possibility that this *Thing* — or these *things* — are a super-organism *from the future*. Fort lamented that in the Biology of his time, when Darwinism was just becoming the established theory, "there is no place for the influence of the future upon the present."[887] He starts thinking in the direction of a possible influence of future organisms upon the evolutionary development of beings in what would be the past, from the perspective of such an organism or super-organism. Fort describes this as a "Super-embryonic Development" to which the human beings are being subjected as "cellular units" by "one integrating organism," whose pulse can be felt in various paranormal phenomena.[888] This super-organism from the future is pulling us towards it like a magnetic attractor.

"We accept the process of Selection, not to anything loosely known as Environment," Fort writes in a critique of Darwin, "but relative to underlying Schedule and Design, predetermined and supervised, as it were, but by nothing that we conceive in anthropomorphic terms."[889] This process of "awakening" will end with us *becoming* one with that *Thing* — an end of alienation through transformation into what had been encountered, sometimes closely encountered, as the Alien. It is re-birthing itself through us, and we "have heard its pulse" through the ectoplasm of Earth's Embryo. The watery womb of these *coming things* is the "Super-Sargasso Sea," Fort's metaphor for a trans-dimensional Bermuda Triangle.[890]

In Chapter 4, we saw how people and things pass through vortices in space-time that are opened by the hyperdimensional technology of UFO bases. It was argued that anomalous artifacts and footprints in the geological record reveal that, in some cases, these persons and objects associated with them can slip *millions of years into the past*. If that is the case, then *why not things from millions of years in the future slipping back in time*? The most likely place to find evidence of this would not be on land, it would be in our oceans. About 70% of the Earth's surface is covered by oceans, and only 5% of the oceans have been explored. For some reason,

our scientific community still knows far less about our own oceans than NASA knows about the other planets in our solar system. Moreover, as we saw in Chapter 4, based on the fact that perhaps as many as half of UFOs that have been sighted are USOs or trans-medium vehicles entering and exiting the Earth's oceans, we can safely assume that there are at least as many hyperdimensional bases under the oceans as there are on land. An examination of the underwater base construction capability of the US Navy provided some frame of reference for how sophisticated such bases could be. A base of this kind could be producing the spatio-temporal vortex known as the Bermuda Triangle. What could have slipped through vortices of that kind *from the future oceans of Earth*? Well, to begin with, cephalopods such as the octopus.

7.2 Tentacles of the Trickster

A group of 33 scientists from prestigious research institutions in 12 different countries collaborated on a paper that argues that the genetic structure of the Octopus (and perhaps other cephalopods, such as the giant squid) is more complex than anything that could have evolved on Earth *up until the present*.[891] At the risk of oversimplifying the science, the idea is basically the following. Evolutionary biologists have developed a fairly rigorous map of the rise of complexity in organisms on Earth through various successive epochs from the Permian and Cambrian eras to the epoch of the dinosaurs and on to our own. Often punctuated by catastrophic extinction events, there is a marked increase in the complexity of the genetic code of organisms and their consequent capacities over the course of successive geological epochs. For example, even the dumbest and most diminutive monkey (let alone a higher ape) is a more complex life form than the largest of the most complex organisms of the Cambrian era. The problem is that the octopus has a genetic code that gives it capacities that suggest an overall more complex biological matrix than that of Earth in our geological epoch. The octopus has 33,000 protein-coding sequences in its genome, which is more than *Homo sapiens*.[892] This gives them extraordinary capacities such as a "large brain and sophisticated nervous

system, camera-like eyes, flexible bodies, instantaneous camouflage via the ability to switch colour and shape…"[893]

Unlike humans, an octopus does not have a centralized brain and nervous system. It has a brain in each of its tentacles. The majority of an octopuses neurons, twice as many as are in its brain, are located in its arms, with each sucker on each arm having 10,000 neurons capable of conveying the sense of touch, taste, and even something akin to smell. This means that when an octopus tentacle is severed it can continue to function for some time without the rest of the body.[894] The octopus represents the most radically divergent evolutionary path to intelligence that we see in any non-human organism, with a mind that can be at all favorably compared to that of *Homo sapiens* — and they are *very* intelligent and *playful*. As early as the third century CE, the Roman author Claudius Aelianus noted that: "Mischief and craft are plainly seen to be characteristics of this creature."[895] They are tricksters.

The reason that octopuses do not do as well as some other animals with laboratory experiments, such as intelligence tests, is that unlike other relatively stupid lab animals, including so-called "higher" primates like chimpanzees, octopuses get bored with repetitive tasks very quickly.[896] Instead of performing the requisite task a third or fourth time, the octopus will grab a hold of some apparatus involved in an experiment and find novel ways to play with the thing *just for the sake of playing with it and entertaining itself*.[897] They are curious, flexible, adventurous and opportunistic. Their tentacles afford them the ability to manipulate objects, and it has been noted that octopuses can create and disassemble compound objects. In effect, they are *technologically* capable in ways that exceed the capacities of birds and other non-primates.[898]

When they do get bored, octopuses also tend to become hostile in a mischievous way. They learn how to turn the lights out in the laboratory by squirting water at electrical sockets, and they will also squirt individual lab workers that they particularly dislike.[899] They can easily recognize individual humans, and are capable of holding grudges. They will sometimes show contempt by dumping down the drain any food that is given to them that they consider beneath their standard.[900] Other animals would either thoughtlessly eat such fresh food, or reconcile themselves to

eating it, or just let it sit there uneaten; but an octopus will make sure that, while the feeder in the lab is watching, it makes a point that the food is substandard by walking all the way over to the outflow pipe and throwing the food down the drain in view of the person. When scientists or lab attendants are not paying attention, board octopuses will go snack on other animals in the laboratory and go back into their tanks without getting caught. Not only can they walk across floors, they can even open door handles. Those who are just fed up with captivity will find ingenious ways to escape — in some cases even reaching the ocean.[901] This is easy for them to do, because an octopus does not have any bones in its body and can consequently morph into any shape and get through any hole that is not smaller than the size of its eyeball.[902] It is the ultimate shape-shifter.

The octopus is also the ultimate master of disguise. This brings us to the most extraordinary capacity of the octopus, and the one most indicative of its being alien to the present or past biological matrix of the Earth. To call the octopus a "chameleon"-like being would be inaccurate, because the cloaking capability of chameleons and other color-changing creatures is of a different order altogether than that of the octopus. Whereas chameleons take time to change color, to blend into a background, in a process that involves glands and the release of certain chemicals, the octopus changes color *and texture* instantly because its neurons are connected directly to millions of pixel-like sacs in its skin.[903] The octopus is like a CRISPR genetic engineer who can recode not just the colors but also the textures of its skin (not to mention totally change the shape of its body), virtually instantaneously, by making split-second decisions with respect to the environment and engagement with predators or prey.

The octopus is, after all, a predator itself. Octopuses get into fights with one another, and they enjoy wrestling matches that reinforce their dominance hierarchy.[904] Contrary to earlier assumptions about them being solitary animals, it was recently discovered that octopuses can come together in social groupings; these groups are capable of coordinating to take down sharks together and feast on them.[905] Octopuses will even recruit fish into their hunting packs, and knock a dumb fish with one of their tentacles if it breaks formation or forgets what it is supposed to do.

For all of these reasons, and more, evolutionary biologists think that the octopus could not simply have evolved in a linear fashion from the nautilus that lived in Earth's primordial oceans. There is an unaccounted for evolutionary leap in the genetics and capabilities of this creature. The 33 authors of the scientific paper, published in the journal *Progress in Biophysics and Molecular Biology*, propose that "it is plausible then to suggest [these inexplicably transformative genes] seem to be borrowed from a far distant 'future' in terms of terrestrial evolution, or more realistically from the cosmos at large."[906] They add that such "an extraterrestrial origin as an explanation of emergence of course runs counter to the prevailing dominant paradigm." Icy asteroids or comets (that thaw as they enter our atmosphere) are proposed as the panspermia mechanism transferring this life form from an older planet or a moon (perhaps Europa or Titan) with a more evolved biosphere to the less genetically complex biosphere of Earth:

> This is a virtual qualitative jump in molecular genetic strategy in a supposed smooth and incremental evolutionary lineage — a type of sudden "great leap forward." …One plausible explanation, in our view, is that the new genes are likely new extraterrestrial imports to Earth — most plausibly as an already coherent group of functioning genes within (say) cryopreserved and matrix protected fertilized Octopus eggs.
>
> Thus the possibility that cryopreserved Squid and/or Octopus eggs, arrived in icy bolides [asteroids or comets] several hundred million years ago should not be discounted as that would be a parsimonious cosmic explanation for the Octopus' sudden emergence on Earth ca. 270 million years ago.[907]

It should be added to the above that because, like all cephalopods (including giant squids), the octopus is an invertebrate, it barely leaves any identifiable traces in the fossil record.[908] Octopus fossils are *very* hard to find, and, of course, it bears repeating — especially with respect to their cousins, the giant squids who stalk the abyssal darkness of the *depths* — that we have only explored 5% of the oceans.

Let us, however, focus on that other possibility that was so briefly raised by these scientists, only to be as quickly dismissed, as an alternative to their panspermia-type theory that the octopus is an extraterrestrial alien. Why would the latter be "more realistic" than that the extraordinary characteristics of the octopus were "borrowed from a far distant 'future' in terms of terrestrial evolution" *if, as we have seen, time travel is regularly*

taking place in the oceans? Why resort to the speculative hypothesis that something like a nautilus evolved on another planet or moon somewhere, without any empirical evidence for that? Why not consider the possibility that all of the evidence suggesting that the octopus is on the same evolutionary trajectory as the terrestrial nautilus is pointing us toward the correct conclusion — *except that the octopus is from a far future point* along this trajectory. Finally, if the octopus came through from this far future biosphere of Earth, *what else may have come through such vortices*? Is there a super-organism in Earth's oceans that is to the octopus what humans are to monkeys?

If anyone is thinking that it is not possible for something with the dexterity and perceptual capacities of an octopus to evolve into a technologically advanced species in the depth of the Earth's oceans, Ivan T. Sanderson's *Invisible Residents: The Reality of Underwater UFOs* ought to be consulted. Sanderson is not correct in thinking that the UFO (or USO) phenomenon in general can be explained by some undiscovered submarine culture of Other Intelligences (OINTS). However, his remarks on the possibility of the development of technology underwater, including the use of fire and metallurgy, are profoundly illuminating and unexpected.[909] It is possible both to weld metal and to pour concrete, or its equivalent, underwater. "If a superior technological type of intelligent civilization developed on this planet under water, they would likely have gotten much farther ahead than we have," says Sanderson.[910] When he adds, "…having several millions, and possibly up to a billion years' headstart on us…," he is not even considering the possibility that is being considered here, namely that this species, like the octopus, is from far in the evolutionary future of Earth and traveled through spatio-temporal vortices back to a time 270 million years before our present.

Before pursuing that line of speculation, there is one last extraordinary — one might say, preternatural — ability of the octopus that mainstream scientists have not studied out of fear for the consequences to their careers, but said ability has, nonetheless, been repeatedly demonstrated. As I have discussed at length elsewhere, many non-human animals are more psychic than humans (at least in our society).[911] Dogs, cats, horses, birds, and many other animals have demonstrated extraordinary feats of Extra-Sensory

Perception (ESP) in numerous scientific studies.[912] Well, it turns out that the octopus is the most psychic animal on Earth *that we know of*. "Paul" was an octopus at the Sea Life Centre in Oberhausen, Germany, who was born in 2008 and, sadly, only lived to be two years old. But in those two years, from 2008 to 2010, Paul used precognitive ESP to correctly predict 12 out of 14 outcomes of soccer matches.[913] This included four of Germany's six Euro 2008 matches, all seven of the country's matches in the 2010 World Cup, and the victory of Spain in the 2010 FIFA World Cup Final. In total, his success rate was 85.7%, higher than any other animal *or human* psychic demonstrating ESP in any laboratory context *ever*.

The set-up was fairly simple. There would be two clear plastic boxes containing food, either a mussel or an oyster, and each would be marked with the flag of one of the two teams playing against each other in a given game. Whichever Paul decided to open was considered his "pick" of the winner. What is most interesting is that he seemed to hesitate a bit, as if he was tuning in on the signal of the future outcome, trying to process it clearly, before making a definitive choice. Also, in line with the psychology of these tentacled tricksters, Paul seemed to like to show off to the assembled crowd. It is, in itself, a demonstration of his psychic ability that no one ever had to explain to him what they wanted of him in these guessing games. Paul knew intuitively that he was supposed to pick the winning soccer team. This presupposes a knowledge of soccer, and of the meaning of sports games, *and also of the meaning of precognition* and the fascination that humans would experience on account of his demonstration of his competence in this area. A two-year old octopus did this!

Now, consider the fact that more than a century of parapsychological research — since the days of Frederic Myers and William James at the Society for Psychical Research — has demonstrated that various forms of ESP and PK are inextricably intertwined as part of some more general *psi* ability, something which, as we have seen, Charles Fort already suspected. If a two-year old octopus has this level of ESP, what level of PK does it have that no one thought to devise a test in order to measure? More importantly, *if* a monkey is to a human what an octopus is to some other cephalopod-type creature that arrived together with it, through spatio-

temporal vortices in the ocean 270 million years ago, what are the psychic capabilities of *that* creature?!

Adept practitioners of psychokinesis, such as the medium Daniel Dunglas Home, demonstrated to the satisfaction of scientists of the standing of Sir William Crookes, that humans are capable of levitating many feet above the ground, and of lifting heavy objects with mental intention alone.[914] Such "physical mediums" (as they are called in Parapsychology) have also formed objects out of ectoplasm, including hands unconnected to any body that are capable of shaking hands with people sitting at a séance table — or even full-bodied egregores that form inside empty, closed cabinets.[915] An egregore is a psychically generated thought-form that is as tangible to the senses as a "really" existing thing or person in three-dimensional space.[916] The Tibetan occultists call such beings *tulpas*.

What, then, would a super-octopus hundreds of millions of years more evolutionarily advanced than humans be capable of? Almost anything, really. The Thing would certainly be able to fly through the air by means of levitation, albeit camouflaged, or teleport from place to place, or materialize objects and even simulacra of people — or of "aliens" — out of ectoplasm (whatever that is), and to psychically project any thought or emotion into a person's mind. Conversely, it could read the thoughts and intentions of humans *even before they formed*, in other words, pre-cognitively.

The UFO hotspot of the Skinwalker Ranch in Utah is one place where evidence of such a pre-cognitively sentient Trickster has been studied by a team of scientists. As noted in Chapter 4, the ranch is named after the "Skinwalker" or shape-shifting Trickster in the folklore of the Ute Indians of the Uinta Basin. Dr. John B. Alexander (Colonel, Retired), one of the members of the NIDS scientific team put together by billionaire Robert Bigelow, developed a concept for the anticipatory character of this Trickster. Dr. Alexander calls this "precognitive sentient phenomena" (PSP). Here is the Colonel's definitive statement of the idea:

> The issue of the Trickster is well established in paranormal research. That means that whatever is generating the incidents does so in a manner that does not remain consistent over time. What is being proposed is a derivation of that idea. The precognitive sentient phenomena concept suggests that there is some external controlling agent that initiates these events that are observed and reported. It appears as though that agent not only determines all factors of the event, but is already (i.e., precognitively) aware of how the observers or researchers will respond to any

> given stimuli. The agent can be considered like the Trickster that is always in control of the observations. Every time researchers get close to an understanding of the situation, the parameters are altered or new variables are entered into the equation.[917]

One incident in particular really exemplifies the relevance of PSP as a concept. Bob Bigelow and his NIDS team had set up cameras all over the Skinwalker Ranch. These cameras were on poles, about 20 feet off the ground, and were calibrated to take one frame every second and a third, 24 hours a day for 7 days a week.[918] Each frame of the footage captured by the cameras was marked with a date and time stamp. The cameras were pointed at different angles, so that sometimes one camera — affixed to its pole — would be within the imaging field of another camera. The NIDS scientists realized that the phenomena on the ranch seemed to adjust the area in which they manifested based on where a new camera was set up. Consequently, everything paranormal would always occur just outside the surveillance field of any of the cameras.

There was one very notable exception to this, one case wherein a camera *showing nothing* is actually *saying everything* about the nature of what was transpiring at the Skinwalker Ranch. In *less than two seconds*, the wiring that ran up the pole of one of the cameras was cut to pieces, thereby disabling that camera, and all of the duct tape affixing these wires to the camera's pole was removed, *in full view of another camera* pointed in the direction of this pole, and yet the time-stamped *surveillance footage does not show anyone or anything* having done this at the time that the camera that had been targeted went offline. The Devil really is in the details here, so it is worth noting the specific features of this incident as recounted by Colonel Alexander:

> One of the most perplexing examples included a situation in which the camera on one pole was interrupted, yet the camera on a second pole that was oriented directly toward the damaged camera detected nothing. The damaged camera (camera one) was located on a pole about twenty feet above the ground. The camera observing the event (camera two) was on a similar pole. As all cameras were recorded with date and time stamps, the exact time of the damage was known. The extent of the damage was significant. The wire attached to camera one was ripped out and dangling loosely. There was about a three-foot-long segment of the wire leading down the pole from camera one that had been cut and was missing. Tests on the remaining segments of wire suggested that a rusty instrument had made the cuts. The wires leading to camera one were affixed to the pole by a large amount of duct tape (probably about half a roll). That duct tape was totally missing. Anyone who has worked with such tape can attest to how hard it is to remove that material. Further, near the ground, the wires had been protected from animals by

being encased in PVC tubing and held to the pole via U-clamps. The PVC had been pulled loose from the pole and the U-clamps were again missing.

The videotaped observation from camera two was revealing in what was not seen. At the time of the event that is based on the stamp when camera one stopped recording, camera two did not display anything out of the ordinary. Coincidentally, the cattle just happened to have been grazing right around the camera one pole at that same moment. They did not move in any excessive or excited manner. That is important as we know the cattle would scatter any time a person or predatory animal approached them. That ruled out that someone was able to sneak up on the pole by hiding behind the very narrow sector (a matter of inches) that was blocked from the camera two view. Considering the amount of physical damage that occurred, for the entire event to have happened in a little over a second (or between video frames) is simply out of the question.[919]

Actually, considering the fact that Close Encounters (of the kind that regularly took place on the Skinwalker Ranch) often have a phenomenology that defies the limits of linear 4-D space-time, it is *not* "out of the question" that *something* from out of a *fifth-dimensional* reference frame was able to significantly slow or freeze 4-D time (from our perspective). That 5-D *Thing* would still have to be invisible while it cut into our 4-D time continuum to do the damage to camera one. In fact, just such an invisible being had been indirectly observed at the Skinwalker Ranch on multiple occasions. For reasons that will become clear momentarily, it was named "the Predator."

On one occasion, Tom Gorman noticed one of his cows backing away from something invisible. Then, suddenly, the whole herd of cattle began to run away from whatever it was. The Thing appeared to run through the herd, because the panicked cattle stampeded in two different directions, parting "like the Red Sea," to let it pass in between them.[920] Gorman had by now learned to keep his compass handy, and when he pulled it out he saw that the needle pointed right at the invisible thing as it harassed the cattle; evidently, it was giving off a strong magnetic field.[921] An investigation of the path that it appeared to take revealed perfectly circular tracks or indentations, like those made by some kind of machine rather than by any animal or biological entity.[922] The invisible Thing also seemed to be giving off a scent comparable to that of musk.[923]

On another occasion, a naive New Ager type insisted that Gorman allow him to meditate on the Skinwalker Ranch, so that he could "commune" with whatever spirits or intelligences were there. As this hippie was sitting there

in the field, meditating with his eyes closed, Gorman suddenly saw something like a heat distortion moving in between the trees on the edge of the property. The way that it moved, and the almost pixelated or plastic wrap-type blur that resulted from its movements against the background of the green leaves and tree trunks, reminded him *exactly* of what he had seen in the Arnold Schwarzenegger and Jesse Ventura film *Predator*.[924] Suddenly, at a speed that Gorman would estimate to have been about 60 miles per hour, the Thing rushed the hippy-dippy New Ager meditating in the middle of the field and, before Gorman even had time to warn the man, the Thing came right up to him and let out the most soul-piercingly ferocious growl that Gorman had ever heard.[925] The roar thundered throughout the entire Skinwalker Ranch. The meditator was knocked about ten feet backwards and fell on the ground screaming in sheer terror. When Gorman got to him, he broke down weeping in Tom's arms and had to be carried back to his car.

Close Encounters with this kind of Predator are not exclusive to Skinwalker Ranch. Optical physicist and UFO researcher Dr. Bruce Maccabee has a very special case of this type in his archives; it involved his own wife Jan.[926] The incident took place on August 29, 2010 at their 15-acre wooded property in Lima, Ohio. Jan Maccabee is a hunter, and she had gone into the woods on their land to do some deer hunting. It is worthy of note that skilled hunters are among the most perceptive people, and that the senses of hearing and eyesight are keenest when engaged in hunting. There was a band playing at Shawnee High School about a half mile away. Jan could hear them from her deer (hunting) stand. It was 6:20 pm. Since it was August, there was still a lot of sunlight. A dead silence suddenly fell over the woods, like you could hear a pin drop. Jan saw a distortion in the trees that initially looked like Saran Wrap. She realized that it was like some "blob" (a thing or person) cloaked to be invisible by blending in with the background as it moved between two trees. But as it moved, the area of leaves and branches through which it was moving would become distorted. The encounter lasted 9 to 12 seconds. Jan felt that something was very wrong. She tried to take a picture. Then the camouflaged Thing disappeared, and the sounds of the woods just seemed to be back. Very uncharacteristically, Jan stayed in the stand until sundown instead of

running home to tell Bruce Maccabee about it. She is puzzled by her lack of reaction.

Guests showed up for dinner at the Maccabees that evening, and so Jan, busy with the visitors, said nothing to Bruce about the incident. Then, at 11:30 pm Bruce Maccabee received an email from his nephew, Matthew, who at the time attended Shawnee High School. According to Matthew, just as it was getting dark (between 6 and 7 pm), the entire band practice team (30 to 40 high school kids) was out on the field — the band that Jan had heard playing from her deer stand. The band and their coach looked up and saw a huge "candle orange" ball of light hovering close to the ground, just above the tree line and the big stadium lights of the football field. According to Matthew Pheneger (Shawnee HS class of 2013), the UFO had no definable edge to it and no discernable dimensions. It kept waxing and waning "until it just zapped out." After Bruce Maccabee told his wife what was described in this email, she suddenly remembered to tell him about what had happened to her in the woods. (Again, she finds it very strange that she would have forgotten until then.)

The Maccabees examined the photo that Jan had attempted take. Recall that Bruce Maccabee is an *optical* physicist. The photo was taken with a Blackberry Pearl 8130 and it is the frame or shot in between two "selfie" frames of Jan at the deer stand, which establishes place and time. Those two other frames are normal, fairly high-resolution photos. IMG01190 is 1024X768 resolution (404kb), IMG01191 is the same resolution (266kb), and afterwards there is IMG01194, again at 1024X768 resolution (313kb). There is only one shot in between IMG01191 and IMG01194 instead of two as there should be. Moreover, *this shot — IMG01193 — is a blurry photo that is not only low resolution but taken at a resolution that the camera cannot even be set to, 528X400 (43.2kb)*. Bruce Maccabee called Blackberry technicians to confirm that the only possible camera resolution settings on this phone are 1200X1600, 768X1024, 480X640. To make the Blackberry take a photo at the anomalous resolution, one would have to get into the programming or hardware of the phone. Even changing the software does not change the number of pixels at the edges. Suffice it to say that Jan, a seasoned hunter, has never been back into those woods again. Instead, she bought a deer blind that protectively surrounds her and is outside of the tree line of the woods.

So the Predator is not limited to the UFO hotspot of Skinwalker Ranch, nor are the predatory phenomena in the Uinta Basin limited to this particular manifestation of the Trickster that the Ute Indians call the "Skinwalker." What have also been seen at the Skinwalker Ranch are the luminescent orbs that people sometimes have Close Encounters with and that, as will be expanded on below, are associated with crop circle formations. These orbs, which evade flashlight beams by expertly moving in between tree branches at high speed, are clearly under intelligent control, and are not anything like the "ball lightning" that debunkers so often appeal to whenever "swamp gas" does not suffice to explain away a sighting.[927] These luminescent orbs are about two or three times the size of a baseball.[928] They are often an electric blue in color, with a quality that is clear and hard, comparable to glass, with the hue coming from an incandescent, blue fluid-like substance that is swirling inside of the sphere, and that occasionally makes faint crackling sounds comparable to static electricity.[929]

As in the case of Tom Gorman and his wife Ellen, who once stood very close to one of these things, the orbs can produce the most intense and primal terror that a human being is capable of feeling. Both of them totally fell apart and were reduced to subhuman creatures in the presence of this orb. Bear in mind that (as recounted in Chapter 4) this husband and wife had already braved many months of horrific incidents, such as inexplicable animal mutilations and encounters with bulletproof, predatory Cryptids, without having yet been scared off the ranch. They are exceptionally courageous individuals, and yet, this orb literally brought them to their knees, made their bodies shake uncontrollably, and left them almost suffocating from sheer terror, so deeply afraid that no sound would come out of their mouths to even form a scream.[930] Once the orb finally flew away, dimming and flickering their house's lights as it passed by, the Gormans could not understand what it was about the thing that could have made them so afraid. They concluded that the blue orb had deliberately manipulated their emotions, somehow directly interacting with their nervous system and glands.[931]

The orbs would cause extreme stress in the animals on the ranch, flying around them at night and bathing their bodies in an eerie blue glow.[932] One

night, Tom Gorman finally lost his patience with these things and set his three dogs loose on them. When the dogs got close to one of the orbs, the orb descended to their level and began to play a game with them, letting the dogs lunge at it before evading them, over and over again, until the dogs were extremely frustrated, snarling, and barking at it, as they repeatedly snapped their jaws into thin air.[933]

The orb teased the three dogs in a way that lured them toward a cluster of trees, a couple of hundred yards away from where Gorman was sitting. Tom began to become alarmed by this. The orb then slowly flew into the thicket of trees, with the three snarling dogs chasing after it. A few moments later, Gorman heard the most bone-chilling yelps that he had ever heard from any animal. His dogs sounded terrified and in agony.[934] Then, dead silence. Not just from the dogs, but from everything on the ranch, like the eerie quiet often associated with Close Encounters. Tom was too frightened and disturbed to go looking for the dogs that night.

When they did not return to the homestead by the next morning, Gorman went into that cluster of trees, where, about ten yards in, he found a clearing where the vegetation had shriveled and where there were three circles, each full of an amorphous greasy black mass that stank like incinerated dog.[935] He loved those animals, and they were indispensable to his cattle herding. Within a few seconds, the orb had reduced several of man's best friends to stinking grease spots. No wonder it had evoked such terror in the Gormans. To be fair, before the dogs were turned into gelatinous blobs, the Gormans had repeatedly been warned by the phenomenon that they were not welcome and should leave the property.

What is even more disturbing, and surely too disturbing for most Ufologists to accept, is that these are the very same orbs apparently responsible for producing the magnificently beautiful crop formations that appear overnight in wheat fields. Some witnesses have even watched the crop circles and other geometric formations take shape underneath these orbs as they hover over the fields at night.[936] Sometimes a single orb will split into several before the three of them begin producing the design, indenting the crops in a way that is visible to observers in real time by the light of the Moon.[937] Electrostatic sounds are also heard in connection with

the sightings of these orbs over fields just before the crop formations appear.[938]

People who have been conned by debunkers into believing that hoaxers with boards on their feet are responsible for all crop formations, or even for most of them, are not at all familiar with the strong scientific evidence against this lame explanation. Dr. W. C. Levengood, a Michigan biophysicist, has studied crops where formations have appeared. In a paper published in the international journal *Physiologia Plantarum*, he and his collaborator, Nancy Talbott, wrote:

> The findings reported here lend further support to a decade of research with empirical data which suggests that over 95% of worldwide crop formations involve organized ion plasma vortices that deliver lower atmosphere energy components of sufficient magnitude to produce significant bending, expansion and formation of unique expulsion cavities in plant stem pulvini (swelling at base of leaf stalk), as well as significant changes in seedling development.[939]

Levengood found at least a handful of indications that no human methodology or known natural phenomenon could have produced the vast majority of these formations.[940]

First, biochemical alterations occur in the plants two to three weeks before a formation appears in the field where those plants are growing, as if the fields are pre-marked for a formation. Second, the growth nodes of the plants that are part of a formation have been ruptured or reoriented in a way that could only be produced by their being subjected to "a spinning plasma vortex with a microwave component and complex lower-energy ion-electron pulses" within only "a few seconds" so that there is no charring from prolonged microwave heating. Third, there are expulsion cavities in most of the wheat stems in these fields, which means that there was a rapid pressure buildup in the water-cell components of their growth notes. Fourth, magnetic iron particles are dusted over the plant surfaces so that the plant material that is part of a formation is, thereafter, attracted to a magnet. Fifth, the magnetic particles are specifically iron oxide, hematite, and magnetite, *which are meteoric in origin and can be found in Earth's upper atmosphere* (deposited there by meteorites that pass through it).

What all of this amounts to is the likelihood that something is able to reach into the upper atmosphere of our planet, and draw down plasmas from there. These plasmas are used like paint to print the beautifully complex

geometric designs onto these fields. The plant material of the crops is being altered on a molecular level by the microwave radiation involved. So the orbs are tools of some brilliant artist, who is familiar with all of the symbolism of every sacred geometry tradition in human history. But when this artist, who is a darkly playful trickster, gets irritated, it can turn dogs into grease spots.

As long as we continue to think in terms of binaries such as good and evil, beautiful and ugly, wondrous and wicked, we will never be able to constructively engage this being. The shamanic animal symbolism employed by this Trickster is trying to teach us this lesson. We know that the Thing can become altogether invisible if it wants or needs to, and so it must be assumed that when it camouflages itself in the form of an owl or a praying mantis, it is trying to tell us something about itself in terms of the characteristics of these magical creatures and the mythological associations that they have in various human cultures. The so-called "Grays" that shape-shift into owls, or vice versa, are not the diminutive androids that work for the Nordics. They are not robots inserting "screen memories" into the minds of abductees. The "Grays" that are seen in this context are one of the many forms of mimicry employed by the Trickster.

Quite a number of abductees who have had a lifetime of Close Encounters also report having seen white or gray owls many times throughout their lives.[941] These owls are much larger than they should be, and are often featherless.[942] If the reader has never seen what an owl would look like without its feathers, look that up before reading onwards. Abductees who witness owls bobbing their heads in the strange manner that they do often react with an irrationally intense fear, because it reminds them of the very peculiar way that the "Grays" supposedly move their heads, when, for example, they peer around the corners of objects or walls that they are hiding behind.[943] Abductees will sometimes collect images and statues of owls before they undergo hypnotic regression and realize that they have been having Close Encounters.[944]

Sometimes, in the middle of the night, a person will see an owl intently staring at him through his window *all night long*, but then check the snow on his rooftop the next morning, only to find that there are no owl tracks.[945] In some of these cases, the person will feel as if the night went by too

quickly and dawn arrived too early.[946] In other cases, people will wake up remembering that a group of 4-foot tall owls were standing around their bed in the middle of the night; most disturbingly, there are quite a number of accounts of children telling their parents about these "owls."[947] Some abductees who see what they suppose are "Gray aliens" around their bed, report that just before these "Grays" show up, they were laying in bed listening to an owl hooting.[948]

Whitley Strieber recalls that an owl would watch him through his bedroom window during his childhood. Strieber's parents were so disturbed by this, and by a suspicion that their child would leave the house in the middle of the night through that window, that they had the screen in it nailed shut.[949] Strieber has speculated that Grays may use owls as something akin to telepathic surveillance cameras, seeing through the eyes of the owls in order to monitor an abductee and identify the ideal time in the night to initiate an abduction.[950] This is somewhat similar to the function of the two ravens, *Huginn* and *Muninn*, who are scouts for Odin in Norse mythology.[951]

What are the odds that Kenneth Arnold, the pilot who started the "saucer" craze of 1947 with his sighting over Mt. Rainer, would have a pet owl?[952] How many people have pet owls?! It was an injured great horned owl that had fallen from its nest and that Arnold's daughter had convinced him to nurse back to health. In the course of his research, Dr. John Mack found that many of the "alien" abductees who were his patients had uncanny and preternatural experiences with *real* owls, experiences which seemed to be "synchronistic" in nature.[953] Mack referred to the appearance and behavior of these owls as a "reified metaphor" or a quasi-metaphoric meaning-structure manifesting tangibly as a phenomenon of the natural world.[954] Sometimes individuals who are out in the evening looking for an owl will see a UFO instead.[955] There are cases of missing time, where instead of seeing a UFO, a person has a Close Encounter with an oversized owl, standing in the middle of a road, for example, before losing hours of time while driving from one location to another.[956]

The tallest owls in the world are (ironically) "gray owls," which can reach a height of 33 inches (84 cm) or 2 and ¾ feet.[957] Their habitat is

North America, Northern Europe, Russia, and Mongolia. This is still significantly short of the 4-foot height reported by people who have witnessed "owls" in the context of Close Encounters. They can appear from out of thin air, and their manifestation can produce a paralyzing fear that is incomparable to the experience of encountering a real owl.[958] Sometimes, an encounter with these strange oversized owls will occur after a person sees a UFO in the night sky, and the air will be full of electricity before they appear — an effect that lasts until they fly away.[959]

Not only can these owls fly, they can fly in such a manner that they keep pace with a car driving at 55 miles per hour, as they peer into the car's window with their heads turned toward the driver the whole time.[960] In 2012 there was a case of five people in a car who all experienced this together, and who were so terrified by it that they all started screaming as the car attempted to outpace the intently starring "owl." It should be noted in this connection that "Gray aliens" can hover rather than walk if they wish to. Abductees who have witnessed Grays levitating as they move around say that seeing this kind of gliding motion is, for some reason, deeply distressing.[961]

Some have also described their feet as birdlike, more like the feet of owls than those of humans. This is probably one of the characteristics that could be used to tell these "Gray" simulacra apart from the androids that work for the Nordics. The three or four digits of their hands are also described as more like claws or talons, with long black nails, rather than being akin to human fingers and human hands. These are not the kind of "Grays" that Travis Walton saw serving as robots for the tall blond UFO pilots. These things are probably more like a werewolf that is in a transitional state between wolf and man, as if one of the Trickster's tentacles is shape-shifting between "owl" and "Gray," displaying characteristics of one or the other, or both, to varying degrees.

Lucretia Heart was 19 years old when, during her work at a girl's summer camp, she was walking through a forest in the Pacific Northwest and just happened upon "an alien Gray" standing still in the woods.[962] It was actually more white than gray, but had the classic skull shape and wrap-around almond-shaped black eyes attributed to "Grays." As soon as the being noticed her, it panicked (as she could sense telepathically) and

started to scurry away through the foliage, but as the "Gray" did so, she began to see the being as a 4-foot-tall *featherless* white owl.[963] Heart assumes that the being planted a suggestion into her mind to see it as an oversized owl. But what she may have witnessed was an actual "shape-shifting" of the Gray into an owl, or vice versa.

In some cases, certain people will see a Gray while others, looking at the same being, will see an owl. One example is the case of Corina Saebels. She was out stargazing with her children and a friend of hers named Rob, when they all sensed a strange stillness, smelled an odd scent, and suddenly got very tired. The kids wanted to lay in the car, so they all packed into the vehicle to rest. They woke up two hours later, feeling disoriented and nauseous. Two of them had headaches, and one of the children wound up with a bloody nose. They decided to head home. As Corina was driving back, she suddenly saw a Gray in her headlights; it was just standing there on the side of the road. She slammed on the breaks. The children also saw the being as a Gray, and were so terrified that they started shaking. But Rob saw it as "only a big owl" and was annoyed at how panicked the rest of them were. Corina screamed back at him, "Are you kidding? Have you lost your mind? Since when do we have four-feet-tall owls in the Okanagan Valley or anywhere for that matter?"[964]

In another case of two people driving on a deserted road at night, one person saw owls while his girlfriend saw children "dressed like ghosts"; in other words, the "owls" were the size of children.[965] Interestingly, the "owls" appeared to be lit from above. At the time they assumed that this was from a bright streetlight, but there are no such lights on the remote dirt road that they were driving down. Finally, to bring the synchronistic element into this Close Encounter, later the same night the man who saw the owls would propose to his girlfriend, who saw them as children dressed like ghosts.[966] One has to wonder whether the two shared some mutual, but unremembered, history of abduction and possibly even co-participation in the production of hybrid children, as in other cases of men and women who have seen strange owls together.[967]

It is probably on account of the owl's exceptional sight and hearing that it has been associated with Wisdom. The eyes of owls are 100 times more sensitive in low light than human eyes.[968] These phenomenal owl eyes are

as enormous as they appear to be. In fact, they are so large that they outweigh the owl's brain. But these eyes are locked into their skulls, so that the owl cannot roll its eyes as we can. They just stare straight ahead, which is one thing that gives their gaze such an uncannily creepy quality. To compensate for this, and to broaden their field of perception, owls are able to rotate their necks by 270 degrees, far more than the 80 degrees that humans can.[969]

Owls also have exceptional hearing, far more sensitive than human hearing, with radar dish-shaped impressions on their faces that channel the subtlest sound vibrations toward their ears.[970] In fact, when measured as a percentage of their overall skull size, owls have the largest ears in the animal kingdom. The great gray owl "can hear a beetle moving along the forest floor 100 feet away, and a mouse squeaking at a distance of half a mile."[971] This affords owls the ability to strike their prey, often in total darkness, without the hunted animal hearing them coming. Owl feathers are a stealth technology that dampens air turbulence in order to produce a flight that is eerily silent as compared to the fluttering of the wings of other birds.[972] This eerily silent flight is similar to that of a UFO, which does not just fly silently but seems to somehow turn off all the sounds (natural and artificial) in the environment to create an atmosphere of deathly silence during a Close Encounter.[973] This pocket of sensory isolation that the UFO creates around itself is referred to as "the OZ Factor."

On the other hand, oddly enough, in the few occasions where UFOs do make noise, they have been described as sounding like owls![974] One of the recordings of a sound made by a UFO, which was analyzed by the US Air Force, and which was included in the Condon Report, concluded that the sound was that of a whistling northern saw-whet owl; just more mechanized in quality.[975] There have even been witness reports of owls and UFOs talking to each other using these whistling sounds.[976] A lot of UFO researchers filter out reports like this when they write their books, because they think that these stories are just too bizarre to be believed and, were they to be exposed to such reports, readers would throw the baby out with the bathwater.

The soul-penetrating eyes of owls, who see in the dark, probably account for the animal having been the ultimate symbol of Wisdom.[977] The most

well-known symbol of the owl in association with Wisdom is, of course, in the iconography of the Greek goddess Athena, who has a little owl as her companion.[978] In the fifth century BCE, coins of the city of Athens had a depiction of Athena's head on one side and an owl with a prominent tail on the other side. This is where our expression "heads or tails" comes from.[979] Its use in coin tosses associated the owl with the bad luck of getting "tails." The owl on the obverse of the coin was accompanied by a crescent moon, symbolizing clairvoyance and intuitive knowledge, and also by a sprig of olive leaves that referred to victory wreaths and was meant to symbolize prevailing in battle.[980] The thing about armor-clad Athena with her Gorgon-faced shield is that she is also the closest any Greek goddess comes to being a female deity of war or violent struggle. Remember, the owl is a predator.

Since encounters with owls tend to take place before some significant event happens, often a dark or disturbing event, they have been seen as messengers or harbingers.[981] In particular the appearance of an owl has often been taken to be a portent of death or an omen of evil. One famous depiction of owls in this guise is in Francisco Goya's 1799 etching *The Sleep of Reason Produces Monsters*, where a person sleeping with his head on a desk is surrounded and overflown by owls.[982]

Owls not only symbolize Wisdom, they are also associated with death in the folklore of many different cultures.[983] The ancient Egyptian hieroglyphic for an owl, which is the only hieroglyphic depiction of a bird with its head facing forward rather than carved in profile, is a signifier for guardianship over the dead.[984] This hieroglyph also represented the Sun once it has sunk below the horizon and is traveling, unseen, through the darkness of the night before the next dawn.[985] Georg Hegel used the owl as a metaphor for hindsight with regard to the spirit of an age when, in his *Philosophy of Right*, he wrote that: "The owl of Minerva only takes flight as the dusk begins to fall."[986] When the owl appears in Jacques Louis David's famous 1787 painting of *The Death of Socrates*, it is both as a symbol of the martyred teacher's wisdom and also of his death.[987] Owls have even appeared to individuals who are about to commit suicide, and because of how startling the manifestation of the owl is, the individual decides not to go through with the act (and lives to tell the tale).[988] Hecate, who is the

goddess of suicides, and especially of death by drowning, was also associated with owls.

The owl, in part on account of its association with night, is a predominately feminine symbol, regardless of whether the owls encountered happen to be male or female.[989] In ancient Roman culture, the word for "owl," namely *strix*, was the same word used to refer to a "witch."[990] The Romans believed that witches could shape-shift into owls, fly into the sky at night, and suck the blood of babies. The same was true of the Hebrew goddess Lilith, the disobedient first wife of Adam, a vampiric creature of the night also depicted as an owl.[991] Lilith was believed to steal children in the night. The association of Lilith, and later of Athena, with owls has as its most archaic predecessor the winged image of Ishtar ("The Star"), the Whore of Babylon, flanked by owls, and with an owl's feet, as for example in the famous carving of *The Burney Relief*, also known as *The Queen of the Night*, which dates back to circa 1750 BCE.[992] Clearly, these ancient peoples already knew something about the association between "owls" and the abductions that take place in the context of what we now call "Close Encounters."

Even Native American cultures associated the owl with death and evil sorcery.[993] The Hopi call this ominous animal the "watcher of the dark." The Indians of the Sierras believe that owls capture the souls of the deceased and carry them down into the underworld.[994] To the Aztecs, the owl god was the ruler of the underworld and, to this day, in Mexico there is a saying that "[w]hen the owl cries, the Indian dies."[995] In American Indian cultures there are still stories about people who begin to experience owls trailing them, even in the most unlikely places, when they are close to death or are living in a dangerous way that brings death close to them on a regular basis.[996] Some Native Americans also report that owls show up at their homes on the nights that a family member dies.[997] Someone who has recently lost a loved one might also perceive a visiting owl as the departed beloved in disguise.[998]

In his 1990 television series *Twin Peaks*, David Lynch puts the line "the owls are not what they seem" into the mouth of a mysterious giant who volunteers this clue to FBI Agent Dale Cooper as he lays on the ground,

bleeding to death, from a gunshot wound.[999] Agent Cooper repeats this line several times, and it is also part of a message sent to him via NORAD, and relayed by a certain Major Briggs, *who had been part of Project Blue Book*, the Air Force investigation of UFOs.[1000] It is initially believed that the message was sent from space, but when the signal is traced it leads to a Native American sacred site in the wilderness surrounding the town of Twin Peaks, a place called "owl cave," which turns out to be a portal to the realm of the dead. Finally, the demonic killer and rapist stalked by Agent Cooper throughout the series turns out to be a shape-shifter who can appear as an owl! His name, BOB, means "gateway" in Arabic and Persian (*Bâb*), the same very ancient word for gateway or "portal" that is the root for the word *Bâb-El*, or "gateway (portal) of *el,*" i.e. Babylon, or the gateway to godhood. Lynch eventually introduces the phrase "Beware Of Bob" as a second-layer meaning of the word BOB, containing the name itself. This offers us another warning that is parallel to the words of the giant, to the effect that "the owls are not what they seem."

The owl is not the only shamanic creature in *Twin Peaks* that is associated with Close Encounters. David Lynch also makes a cryptic reference to the Mantids. Based on the analysis of fossils, it was once supposed that the Mantidae may have been the first insects on Earth.[1001] The praying mantis is part of a Mantidae family that includes fourteen genuses.[1002] The name of the twelfth genus of Mantidae is *epaphrodites,* or "those who are an invitation to love."[1003] In *Twin Peaks*, Lynch created a series within the series called *An Invitation to Love*, which was a soap opera that was often playing in the background on the TV sets of the denizens of the creepy Cascadian town. In the context of the owl symbolism in *Twin Peaks*, this suggests that Lynch also knew about the connection of mantids to Close Encounters. Let us look at some Mantid cases.

In March of 1971, Terrence McKenna saw a UFO during his stay at La Chorrera in the Upper Amazon, where he was studying DMT and psychedelic mushrooms with a group of colleagues and fellow seekers. McKenna was surprised to find himself both terrified and fascinated as he heard and watched "the thing" approach him, and then overfly him at low altitude:

> I heard a high-pitched, ululating whine come drifting over the jungle tree tops, obviously from the direction of the thing I was watching. …I tried a shout [to people back at the house], but no sound came from my fear-constricted throat.
>
> …Its details seemed to solidify as it approached. Then it passed directly overhead at an altitude of about two hundred feet, banked steeply upward, and was lost from sight over the edge of the slope behind me.
>
> In the last moment before it was lost, I completely threw open my senses to it and saw it very clearly. It was a saucer-shaped machine rotating slowly, with unobtrusive, soft, blue and orange lights. As it passed over me I could see symmetrical indentations on the underside. It was making the whee, whee, whee sound of science fiction flying saucers.
>
> …It was, if you ask me — and there is no one else really that one can ask — either a holographic mirage of a technical perfection impossible on earth today or it was the manifestation of something which in that instance chose to begin as mist and end as machine, but which could have appeared in any form, a manifestation of a humorous something's omniscient control over the world of form and matter.[1004]

McKenna's impression that this manifestation had something to do with the Trickster was confirmed by an even more terrifying corollary to this event, which took place four years later, on December 23, 1975, during a stay on the volcanic island of Kau in Hawaii, with his girlfriend, Kat. She had an unprecedented severe reaction to psilocybin mushrooms that they had just taken.

Kat was burning up, and the cool of the outdoors could not stop her from losing consciousness in Terrence McKenna's arms.[1005] As some very long minutes passed by, and she lay there limp and unresponsive, McKenna started to think that he had finally done it: he had recklessly killed someone who had joined him in his psychedelic explorations, and his own lover no less. Then it occurred to him that he should carry her to their rainwater overflow container and start pouring cold water over her. This seemed to work, and Kat slowly began to regain consciousness. McKenna recalls that:

> As we knelt together, realizing that we had surmounted the difficulty that had confronted us, a wild peal of unearthly sound — a howling laughter — split the air from the direction of the ancient woods behind the house. This laughter was like the scream of a panic-inducing god. Eldrich, amoral, mad — the throaty battle cackle of the unleashed fiend. We fled.[1006]

When Kat had been sufficiently revived and returned to a state of mind coherent enough to recount her perceptions during her Near Death Experience, she told McKenna that as she was unconscious, and he was

preoccupied with trying to carry her and revive her, she saw a UFO full of Mantids hovering over their house. The apparition of these beings was from the same source as the horrific laughter.

Kat described her Close Encounter with "a disk of light and color — a giant tinker-toy assemblage of softly glowing rods of light, with jewel-like connectors emanating every color."[1007] She said that "there were creatures inside the vehicle, mantis-like and made of light, that didn't want me to know. Bending over their instrument panels, the more I understood, the more they burned me with their ray. I couldn't stop looking, but I was being vaporized."[1008] "I felt you pick me up," she said to Terrence, "and, as you carried me, I thought, 'I hope he hurries. I'm becoming a cloud…'" Kat is not the only person to have said that the Mantids, despite their outer form, are really beings made of light or pure energy.

Ted Owens was a psychokinetic adept who claimed to be in touch with "Space Intelligences" that took the form of what he described as "grasshopper"-like beings.[1009] Owens' ability to produce UFO sightings on demand was well documented under controlled conditions.[1010] He even trained a woman to be able to conjure up these craft.[1011] Owens vacillated between attributing his dramatic macro-PK abilities to these entities, named Twitter and Tweeter, and claiming these powers as his own. When he was making the latter claim, Owens would add that "small creatures resembling grasshoppers… insect-like but standing on two legs" had searched for centuries to find a human being with his level of capabilities to control matter with the mind alone.[1012] They admitted to Owens that they were actually made of "light and energy" and the mantis-like appearance that they assumed was only one form that they could take.[1013] Most relevant to the argument here, concerning the Trickster, is that Twitter and Tweeter claimed to be instruments of a single "Higher Intelligence" that was the ultimate "Control" behind the demonstrations of PK that Owens would use in an attempt to terrify people into taking him seriously.

Like Native American shamans, Owens would use this ability to hurl lightning bolts down at specific locations, without there having been any natural storm.[1014] A cloud would form on his command, from out of which the lightning bold would shoot down to a designated location. When his offer to end a drought using PK was rejected, he used abilities like this to

start forest fires in California.[1015] He caused both military and civilian airliners to crash.[1016] Finally, as the culmination of a long series of threats against the US government, in response to their lack of interest in hiring him to be a Cold War psychic warrior, Owens said that he would start targeting the NASA space shuttles, one by one, beginning with the *Challenger*.[1017] No one at NASA or the DOD took him seriously until the *Challenger* exploded shortly after liftoff on January 28, 1986.

Is it really a coincidence that Owens was dead, supposedly of a failed liver, within a year of this incident? It is likely that, after this disaster, someone within the Intelligence Community started to take seriously Owens' claim that he and mantis-like Space Intelligences had also been responsible for the psychokinetic interference with a US nuclear weapons storage depot that caused a red alert in October of 1974.[1018] This is not the only involvement that the Mantids would have with our atomic arsenal. It goes all the way back to the Trinity test and the nuclear bombardment of Japan in 1945.

The first US government UFO crash retrieval was not the incident near Roswell in the summer of 1947. It was actually an incident that occurred two years earlier, on August 16, 1945, on the grounds of the Trinity test site in New Mexico. This was exactly one month after the first American atomic bomb had been tested there, on July 16, and in the middle of the same month that the two atomic bombs had been dropped on Hiroshima (August 5) and Nagasaki (August 8), forcing a Japanese surrender by August 14, 1945.[1019] Before the Army could arrive at the crash site, Jose Padilla and Reme Baca, the children of local ranchers, witnessed the crash and walked to the site where the object had cut and burned a huge gouge into the ground as it came down.[1020]

Padilla and Baca got a good look at three beings who exited the "avocado"-shaped metallic object that was still largely intact. They were "little creatures" that looked like "*campamochas*" or, as Reme explains, "like… heck, a bug, *praying mantis* [emphasis added]."[1021] He went on to explain to UFO researcher Paola Harris that: "Their heads were comparable to a campamocha… Big, bulgy eyes… Four foot tall, and they were real thin, needle-thin arms…. they slid, instead of walking or running… *Like they willed themselves from one place to another* [emphasis added]."[1022]

Both Baca and Padilla claimed that these three Mantids communicated with them telepathically, filling their minds with images that evoked sorrow and sympathy from the two Latino children. Baca explains, "I'm seeing them *and I'm feeling this crazy stuff, like I really feel sorry for them*… like they're kids, too… They kinda look like kids, *very strange kids* [emphasis added]."[1023] He said that the beings looked frantic, and that, as they communicated with one another, they were making a "high-pitched" sound that conveyed their distress: "The only high-pitched sounds we were familiar with, were of jackrabbits when they were in pain, and also the sound that comes out of a newborn baby when it cries."[1024]

The crashed craft was 25 to 30 feet long and 14 feet tall.[1025] Jacques Vallée, who has extensively studied this case, and who first made it public, noted that the shape of the craft appears to be some hybrid of the designs of the "Fat Man" plutonium bomb casing (dropped on Nagasaki on August 9, 1945) and the "Jumbo" test enclosure for the bomb exploded at Trinity in July of 1945.[1026] Considering the timing and location of the crash, and the fact that there was hardly anything inside of this object (which the two kids brought their parents to inspect before the Army showed up), including any identifiable propulsion system, Vallée wonders whether it can really be considered a "spaceship" or even a genuine technological device of any kind. He speculates that, instead, the metallic "avocado" was a "signal" to the US government about its recently acquired nuclear weapons capability, potentially an "existential warning."[1027]

Vallée considers the psychic dimension of the incident and, with his background as an information scientist, he even considers whether the "object" was designed to be an Easter egg of sorts, giving us a clue that we may be living inside of an informational cosmos that is symbolic — not physical — in its fundamental structure:

> What if the object was a product of a form of information physics (a science in gestation) rather than simply a physical vehicle? What if it was both physical and, for the lack of a better word, "psychic"? What was it doing, depositing weird telepathic creatures at an ancient traditional site, one month to the day after mankind's first large-scale, historic liberation of the Atom? Going one step further… what we experience as the physical universe may be a giant simulation created by far advanced minds… humans may be characters in a very advanced kind of videogame… modern technology is already making it difficult to distinguish between physical reality and projected images impacting on our senses.[1028]

Something along the lines of this speculation, namely that we are in the midst of a staged *Wizard of Oz*-style spectacle of some sort, is the impression that one gets from a number of cases involving the Mantids, which are even more bizarre than what Kat experienced with Terrence McKenna. These cases suggest that the Mantids are the directive force behind the purported "human-alien" hybrid program. David Huggins is an artist who recalls Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind from childhood and who has painted these experiences in vivid detail.[1029]

David first encountered the "giant praying mantis" beings when he was a kid growing up in the Georgia countryside in the 1950s.[1030] His art, painted in New York City, records decades of Close Encounters, in which he was abducted by little Grays in blue suits, who he got the impression were like androids, and during the course of which he interacted with taller humanoid "hybrids" with faces similar to those of these Grays but bodies that are very similar to that of normal humans. Huggins depicts the latter as exclusively female, usually walking around shamelessly naked but on occasion also wearing blue robes (similar in color to the skintight outfits of the Gray androids). A few of these experiences seemed to take place underground, in a cave-like atmosphere, rather than aboard a spacecraft.[1031] Throughout all of his experiences he was clearly given to understand that the Mantids were in charge of the other two types of beings that he interacted with.

These beings were apparently engaged in a breeding program. Huggins was enlisted into this "hybridization" project at the age of 17, when he lost his virginity to "Crescent," a strong hybrid woman, who initiated a very intense erotic encounter with him in the woods on a hot summer day.[1032] She had extremely hypnotic, black almond-shaped eyes with the glow of blue irises discernable in the midst of the inky and glassy blackness.[1033] His relationship with her endured for decades. Huggins was made to develop an emotional bond with the fetuses that would grow in Crescent's womb. During one of his abductions, a mantis-type being took him into an "incubator room" full of hybrid babies, whereupon he was told that they were all his and they needed his loving care and attention if they were to survive.[1034] This was followed by an extremely distressing incident wherein Huggins almost lost one of the hybrid babies that he had with Crescent.[1035] The dying child was revitalized only after David handled it.[1036]

Huggins had as many encounters with Crescent in his New York City apartment as he did aboard the spacecraft. She would walk right through the walls or suddenly appear in his apartment in the middle of the night to have sex with him on his bed.[1037] Huggins describes the encounters as having initially had a dreamlike quality to them, and then gradually becoming more tangible over time, until they finally became so "real" that one of his girlfriends, Ethel, also encountered the beings and was so terrified by them that she not only left David but also packed up her belongings and left New York for good.[1038] Crescent was ultimately tangible enough to have carried away some flowers that Huggins had once bought for her, which he woke up to find missing one morning after their liaison in the middle of the night.[1039] When David was having sex with Crescent in his New York apartment, almost always with her in a dominant position astride him, one of the Mantids would often be watching from the corner of his bedroom.[1040] Are they perverts, or expressions of some super-surrealist "alien" artist?

Surrealists such as André Breton believed that psychoanalysis had failed to penetrate the core of sexuality just as much as the essence of eros had escaped the sadist attempt to master it: "Despite the ways in which Sade and Freud, most memorably, have plumbed the depths of sexuality in the modern period, the latter still defies our wish to penetrate the world with its unshatterable core of *night*."[1041] Fellow surrealist and writer Roger Caillois agrees with Breton and, in his view, the Freudian psychoanalysts are wrong to think that "the fear of being devoured by a woman" is merely "a transformation of castration anxiety."[1042] Caillois thinks that this fear actually reaches back, through evolutionary biological memory, to the experience of the male mantis "being devoured by the female during or after mating."[1043]

Roger Caillois anticipates, or somehow (perhaps subconsciously) knows about, the relationship of the Mantids to advanced technology and artificial life. Caillois quotes Léon Binet, then a professor of physiology at the Faculty of Medicine in Paris, who, in his monograph on "The Life of the Praying Mantis" (*La vie de la mante religieuse*), went so far as to claim that: "This insect really seems to be a machine with highly advanced parts, which can operate automatically."[1044] In what is the most hauntingly futuristic passage of his surrealist study of "The Praying Mantis," Caillois

takes this already boldly speculative observation even further when he writes:

> Indeed, it strikes me that likening the mantis to an automaton (to a female android, given the latter's anthropomorphism) reflects the same emotional theme, if (as I have every reason to believe) the notion of an artificial, mechanical, inanimate, and unconscious machine-woman — incommensurate with man and all other living creatures — does stem in some way from a specific view of the relations between love and death and, in particular, from an ambivalent premonition of encountering one within the other. …Above and beyond its jointed rigidity, which recalls a coat of armor or an automaton, it is a fact that there are very few reactions the mantis cannot perform in a decapitated state — that is, without any center of representation or of voluntary activity.[1045]

This essay was written between 1934 and 1937. At that time, where did Caillois get the image of "a female android" or "machine-woman" from?! Fritz Lang's *Metropolis*? Or perhaps it was from a more original, if not independent, intuition of something "real."

Caillois considers the symbolism of the mantis to be more than a subjective association projected onto the objective biology of a particular creature, the imagery associated with this being consists rather of "*objective ideograms, which concretely realize the lyrical and passional virtualities of the mind in the outside world.*"[1046] He contemplates "the possibility as well as the efficacy of objective ideograms," which "tends to corroborate a previously formulated hypothesis" of his "concerning the systematic overdetermination of the universe."[1047] In other words, the idea that there is an intelligent design at work in the cosmos that gives structures in nature an intrinsically meaningful symbolic power on account of "the continuity between nature and mind."[1048]

The female mantis decapitates the male during mating, because this induces more vigorous and prolonged "spasmodic coital movements, through the removal of the brain's inhibitory centers."[1049] From this Caillois concludes that: "In the final analysis, it would hence be the pleasure principle that compels the female insect to murder her lover — whose body she begins to ingest, furthermore, in the course of lovemaking itself."[1050] Caillois makes much of the extraordinary capacities of the mantis in a decapitated state, when it should technically be dead:

> In this condition, it can walk; regain its balance; sever a threatened limb; assume the spectral stance; engage in mating; lay eggs; build an ootheca; and (this is truly frightening) lapse into a

> feigned *rigor mortis* in the face of danger or when the peripheral nervous system is stimulated… the mantis, when dead, [is] capable of simulating death.[1051]

In French, an orgasm is referred to as "the little death" (*la petite mort*).

Caillois saw the praying mantis as symbolic of what he believed to be an ultimately ineradicable dichotomy in an ecstatic sexual embrace, namely the persistence of a distinction between an active and a passive party, which in his admittedly "sinister view" he describes in the following terms: "an embrace inevitably involves a victim and an executioner, one who retains consciousness, stays alert and observes."[1052] But by contrast to what may be superficially assumed within the context of a patriarchal society, it is not the female that is the passive victim. Rather, as his surrealist colleague Paul Eluard once explained to him, in connection to Caillois' queries concerning "the magnificent mantis collection" in [Eluard's] home: "The act of love, he said, diminishes the male and aggrandizes the female; so it is natural that she should use her ephemeral superiority to devour, or at least to kill, the male."[1053] Caillois claims that Salvador Dalí was also interested in "the relationship between love and cannibalism" and that he "could hardly avoid citing the fearsome insect that actually unites these two savage desires… the sensual pleasures of sexuality and those of nutrition."[1054]

The mantis symbolism conflates the erotic and the sacred, insofar as the other imagery and names associated with it, besides what has been inspired by its posture of seeming to be "absorbed in prayer" comes from "the sexual act" and "its nuptial habits."[1055] Caillois quotes a passage from *The Life of Apollonius of Tyana* by Philostratus, wherein a young philosopher is seduced by a praying mantis who is disguised as "an amazingly beautiful woman." The philosopher is about to marry the mantis when the sagacious magician, Apollonius, breaks her spell on him by unmasking her:

> This charming bride was one of those vampires popularly called lamias or she-demons. They are very fond of love, and even fonder of human flesh. They use seduction to lure those whom they plan to devour. …The ghost finally admitted that it was a vampire, and that he had been gorging Menippus with pleasures so as to devour him later; that it was his wont to feed upon handsome young men, because their blood is very fresh.[1056]

This story picks up on the aspect of the mantis as a master of mimicry, with various types of mantids being capable of disguising themselves as bark, leaves, and flowers, including one type of mantis that can emulate an

orchid.[1057] Of this "mimicry of mantises," Caillois writes that it "illustrates, sometimes hauntingly, the human desire to recover its original insensate condition, a desire comparable to the pantheistic idea of becoming one with nature… returning to prenatal consciousness."[1058]

The Hottentots and Bushmen of Africa believed that the mantis is "the supreme deity and creator of the world."[1059] In French and other European folklore, it was believed that lost children who asked a mantis for directions would always be pointed in the right way.[1060] This is odd, because the mantis was also colloquially known as *menteuse,* or "the liar."[1061] One of the European folk nicknames for a mantis is *empusa,* or "vampire-specter," and another is *prégo-Diablé,* or "pray-to-the-Devil."[1062] Caillois has quite a bit to say about the Devil, albeit in another essay of his that is titled "The Birth of Lucifer," not incidentally published in 1937, the same year that he completed the final draft of his study of the praying mantis.

In this essay on the Devil, Caillois traces the development of the image of "the Angel of Evil" throughout the nineteenth century by romantic artists and intellectual rebels. What begins as a somewhat reactive figure of resentful passion develops into a much more coolly brooding Luciferian mastermind, who instead of being "the born enemy of all power" based on "anarchical whims" comes to accept "that force [is] the law of the world."[1063] His characterization of Lucifer deserves to be quoted at length, and ought to be read with his contemporaneously published study of "The Praying Mantis" or "pray-to-the-Devil" borne in mind as the subtext of these lines:

> Lucifer is entirely focused on what is possible and undertakes it without delay. He is Satan in action; an intelligent Satan; and, in a certain sense, a courageous Satan. Like Satan, he is probably inclined to pessimism by nature; like Satan, he has probably been fed on various longings and indignations — which are not very dangerous to the extent that they already involve a kind of satisfaction… he knows that there is no need to hope in order to undertake — nor to succeed in order to persevere. The single decision not to perish has made him decide to conquer and to make others perish. Although his passion drives him toward distant goals, he fixes the objectives of the day with a clear eye that nothing can blur. Discerning and enumerating the different means that will allow him to achieve these ends, he is as patient and precise as a geometer, as sparing of his moves as a chess player. He selects the one that is surest, most sober, as well as the most secret, or the most insolent. He is indulgent by design, disdainful by nature; he never forgives without visibly indicating his reserve, thus gaining the upper hand both by the understanding he displays and by the contempt he reveals. He is as troubling by virtue of the leniency he grants to others as by virtue of that which he rejects for himself. The

> principle of his authority is a severity applied only to himself. The ambition not to remain a slave makes him desire to be the master. A taste for not obeying gives him that for commanding; at the same time, it teaches him the necessity and nature of obedience. Having enough faith in his rebellion to view it as a future order, he does not tolerate any indiscipline, from any source, that might undermine it. Therefore, the full temper of domination inhabits this stubborn free spirit.
>
> It is in this complex that the Luciferian spirit properly resides, as a force of darkness raging in the light. Perhaps one would not have thought that passion was more fearsome when methodical than when inflamed. Lucifer makes us perceive the extent of this error and, more than ever, represents the morning star in the sky of dawn.[1064]

The Luciferian Trickster involved in the Close Encounter phenomenon also takes one other prominent form that merits analysis here: the Men In Black. Those who are unfamiliar with the experiential quality and phenomenological characteristics of MIB encounters have assumed that these mysterious strangers are agents of the US government or of some secret human organization somewhere in the world. That is not the impression one gets when actually paying close attention to the details of the materializations of these apparitions. They seem a lot more like sophisticated versions of the kind of entities that were conjured up inside of séance cabinets by the most adept physical mediums of the late nineteenth century.

Consider the case of Albert Bender of Bridgeport, Connecticut, a UFO researcher and founder of the International Flying Saucer Bureau (IFBS). Bender's IFBS published the magazine *Space Review* in the early 1950s. Bender became the first of the UFO researchers to be haunted or hounded by the mysterious Men In Black (MIB). This began with a phone call on July 30, 1952, within a few months of the publication of the first issue of *Space Review*. Bender picked up the ringing phone only to hear an eerie silence, with the sense that someone was listening on the other end.[1065] This was followed by a severe headache. A few days later, after returning home from a movie theater late at night, he noticed a glow emanating from around and under the door to the attic where he had set up his IFSB office. When he opened the door, he could smell a strong burning sulfuric scent and he saw some kind of shimmer hovering in the room.[1066] His papers and other items seemed to have been gone through and were out of place, something that Bender noticed immediately because he had OCD.

Later that year, in November of 1952, Bender saw a humanlike form materialize in a seat next to him in the movie theater that he would frequent. The materialized man was well-dressed, wearing a dark suit, but "his eyes glowed like flashlight bulbs."[1067] Bender got a terrible headache again, and after closing and then reopening his eyes, he saw that the apparition had vanished. A few minutes later he got the sense that he was being watched intently, and when he turned around in his seat, very apprehensively, Bender saw that the MIB was back, sitting there and giving him a cold hard stare from those glowing eyes.[1068] Bender got up, in the middle of the movie, and practically ran home to his attic. In the months that followed, poltergeist activity began to plague him in his attic, together with spectral smells of sulfur that would suddenly waft through the air from out of nowhere. Bender's headaches turned into migraines.

Things came to a head one night in August of 1953. Bender was working on the October issue of *Space Review* when that sulfur scent came back again, and he heard a floor board creak in a closed-off adjacent section of the attic. When he opened the door to this area, he was terrified to be standing face to face with the same man from the movie theater, glowing eyes and all.[1069] The Man In Black motioned for Bender to go back into the main room of his attic, and as he backed away, Bender saw two other men who looked nearly identical to the first, trailing behind that man as he followed Bender into the IFSB office. They were all dressed in the same black suits, wearing white shirts, with black ties, black shoes, black Homburg-style hats, and even sporting black gloves.[1070] The three men then surrounded Bender and placed their hands on his shoulders, causing him to pass out.

Bender claims to have come back to consciousness in a vast installation deep below the ice of Antarctica, where the MIB supposedly revealed the truth of the UFO mystery to him.[1071] Then they returned Bender to his attic, apparently by means of teleportation again. The three MIB left him with this warning:

> You are charged to keep our secret. We do not wish to take extreme action, and you will find that you will often consider giving away some part of this information. When you get such thoughts you will be reminded of the consequences by headaches which will be almost unbearable to you. At such times beware of more serious conditions we can bring about.[1072]

The October issue of *Space Review,* which Bender had been working on when the Men In Black showed up, would be the last edition of the magazine. In it, Bender wrote: "We would like to print the full story in *Space Review*, but because of the nature of the information we are sorry that we have been advised in the negative. We advise those engaged in saucer work to please be very cautious."[1073] Bender also announced that he was shutting down the IFSB and leaving UFO research. He moved to California, where he managed a motel and founded the Max Steiner Music Society.

Bender briefly broke his silence on UFOs in 1962 when he published *Flying Saucers and the Three Men*, his account of the incident that terrified him into closing down the IFSB.[1074] This publication did not, however, mark any significant return to UFO research on his part. It seems to have been prompted by *They Knew Too Much About Flying Saucers*, a book that researcher Gray Barker, who was a member of the IFSB, had published in 1956 about Bender's experience and other similar MIB encounters. Perhaps Bender wanted to set the record straight — or, perhaps, he was under orders from the MIB to use disinformation to muddy Barker's earlier book (written only three years after the actual incident).

Gray Barker was involved with an MIB encounter that took place during the peak of the sightings of the so-called "Mothman" in Point Pleasant, West Virginia in December of 1967. Two MIB, who, again, looked like twins, showed up at the office of newspaper reporter Mary Hyre, who was covering the Mothman story and seemingly related Close Encounters with UFOs in the area. They asked her, in a rather menacing fashion, "Has anyone told you not to publish these reports? …What would you do if someone did order you to stop writing about flying saucers?"[1075] Ms. Hyre replied, "I'd tell them to go to hell," at which point the two men glanced meaningfully at one another. The journalist looked back down at her papers for just a moment, and when she raised her head again the two MIB had disappeared.

Later that afternoon, a *third* MIB came to the office. This time, having had the experience with the first two, Ms. Hyre paid more attention. She noticed that he had somewhat oriental features. His black suit was out of fashion, as the clothes of MIB often are, and he was not wearing an overcoat despite how wintery the weather was outside.[1076] She also noticed

that the MIB had "unduly long, tapering fingers."[1077] The man volunteered the generic name "Jack Brown," which fits a pattern of encounters where the MIB claim to have common names like this — the most common of which is "Smith," as in Lock Smith (master of a key to something locked up) or Black Smith, or a Smithey (craftsman, forger).[1078] The Wachowskis were probably aware of this when they named the MIB character in *The Matrix* "Agent Smith."

In any case, "Jack Brown" asked journalist Mary Hyre, in a very awkward stammering manner, "What — would — what would you do — if someone ordered–ordered you to stop? To stop printing UFO stories?" Mary replied, "Say, are you with those two men who were here earlier?" The MIB came back with, "No. No — I'm alone. I'm a friend of Gray — Gray Barker."[1079] Barker was at that time the most well-known UFO researcher in West Virginia, and, as noted above, ironically also the author of the first book length study of MIB acting as intimidating silencers of UFO researchers. The following utterly bizarre exchange ensued:

> "Do you know John Keel?"
>
> His face tightened. "I — I used to think — think the world of K — K — Keel. Then a few minutes ago I bought a — a magazine. He has an article in it. He says he's seen UFOs himself. He's — he's a liar."
>
> "I *know* he's seen things," Mary flared. "I've been with him when he saw them!"
>
> Brown smiled weakly at the success of his simple gambit.
>
> "Could you — take me out — t — t — take me where you — you and K — K — Keel saw — saw things?"
>
> "I'm not going to do anything except go home to bed," Mary declared flatly.
>
> "Is K — K — Keel in P — P — Point Pleasant?"
>
> "No. He lives in New York."
>
> "I — I think he m — m — makes up all these stories."
>
> "Look, I can give you the names of some of the people here who have seen things," Mary said wearily. "You can talk to them and decide for yourself. But I can't just escort you around."
>
> "I'm a friend of G — G — Gray Barker," he repeated lamely.[1080]

Of course, when queried about this, Barker confirmed that he had no friend or associate that fit the description of this "Jack Brown" creep. As for John Keel, his visits to Point Pleasant, beginning on December 7, 1967, to investigate the Mothman sightings there, and the possibly related collapse of the Silver Bridge near Christmas of that year, were full of MIB-type incidents. In fact, it is John Keel who coined the term "Men In Black" to refer to these menacingly mysterious figures. After Gray Barker, Keel became the second UFO researcher to be repeatedly assailed by the intimidating tactics and absurd antics of the MIB *and also of their female counterparts, the Women In Black*.

One of these women went around to a number of houses where Keel had interviewed witnesses, and she falsely presented herself as "John Keel's secretary" (at the time, Keel had no secretary).[1081] After gaining the confidence of the individuals in question with this introduction, she proceeded to have them fill out detailed questionnaires that asked all kinds of intrusively personal questions that were unrelated to their Close Encounters, as well as very detailed UFO-related questions that only a very competent researcher would know to ask.

A couple of months earlier, in October of 1967, John Keel became aware of a spate of very strange cases wherein a number of women in New York state had given birth to hybrid-looking babies, only to be visited by Women In Black fitting the description of the type of woman who later showed up during his Point Pleasant "Mothman" investigation, claiming to be his secretary. This "sinister group of pale-faced women" tried to access the homes of these mothers and kidnap their babies, claiming that these babies actually belonged to them.[1082]

The strangest MIB story from Point Pleasant is that of "Indrid Cold." He was first sighted on November 2, 1966 by two workmen who were driving on Interstate 77 from Marietta, Ohio, where they had just finished a job, back home to Point Pleasant. The gray sky was drizzling. Near Parkersburg, West Virginia, they saw a cylindrical UFO, which proceeded to descend right down onto the highway. They stopped the car, watching as a man got out of the landed object and walked over to them. He was dressed in black and kept his hands out of sight, with his arms down at his sides. He had a broad grin plastered onto his face — a feature that will come up again and

again in accounts like this one.[1083] The MIB asked the men where they were from, where they were going, and, most notably, "What *time* is it?"[1084] This is the question most commonly asked by MIB, as if they either do not carry wristwatches, or have suddenly come from a different time zone, or perhaps even from a different time period altogether. Their out-of-fashion clothes, and often antique black cars, are worthy of note with regard to the last of the three possibilities here. After asking his absurd questions, the man got back into his cylinder, which levitated up off the roadside and flew away into the rainy sky.[1085]

One of the two workmen, the one who eventually reported this encounter to Mary Hyre of the local newspaper, was plagued with strange nightmares after this incident and he was so distressed by the uncanny quality of what had happened that it drove him to hard drinking (he had not, previously, been a drinker).[1086] When he did finally come forward with his story, he said to Ms. Hyre, "Look, don't use my name. I don't want to get involved in this thing. That scientist fella told me–" Ms. Hyre replied, "What scientist?" The man explained that: "A couple of weeks after this thing happened, a scientist from Ohio came to see us. He told us it would be better if we forgot the whole thing." The journalist went on to ask how the scientist had found him or heard about the incident, since the workman had not told anyone about his Close Encounter and the MIB, and the man replied "Damned if I know… I can't remember his name. But he seemed to know what he was talking about."[1087]

John Keel found out that on the same night another Virginian had also encountered this MIB, and this man had reported the encounter to the police right away. Woodrow Derenberger was an appliance company salesman from Mineral Wells, West Virginia, who was also driving home on Interstate 77 on the cold rainy night of November 2, 1966.[1088] At 7 pm he noticed that a strange vehicle was following him. At first it appeared to be a "black blob." When it pulled up beside his car, outpaced him, and then parked in front of him, so that Derenberger had to slam his breaks and come to a stop as well, he noticed that the "charcoal gray"-colored thing was shaped like "an old-fashioned kerosene lamp chimney, flaring at both ends, narrowing down to a small neck and then enlarging in a great bulge in the center."[1089] A door on the side of this object slid open and a darkly dressed man stepped

out of it. There was a glistening, green, metallic-looking material underneath his topcoat.

The mysterious man was grinning broadly — like the Joker in *Batman* — as he approached Derenberger's rolled-down window, with his arms crossed so that his hands were hidden by being tucked under his armpits. He telepathically "said" the following things to Derenberger, without moving his lips, which remained locked in that creepy grin the whole time: "Do not be afraid… We mean you no harm. I come from a country much less powerful than yours. …My name is Cold. I sleep, breathe, and bleed even as you do."[1090] As the two of them engaged in a brief and bizarre telepathic conversation, in the course of which Derenberger tried to answer Cold's question about what kind of place the town up ahead was, the chimney-shaped object hovered to an altitude of about fifty feet above the road to let other cars go by. After their conversation it descended again, so that Cold could enter it before flying off.

Cold's last words to Derenberger were that the salesman should report the encounter to the authorities, and that Cold would later come forward to confirm his account.[1091] After he filed his report with the police, and was extensively questioned by them, a newspaper report appeared with Derenberger's account in it. At that point, it came out that numerous other individuals who had driven the same route that night saw the strange object in question, with one young man saying that it had terrified him out of his wits by shining a powerful searchlight on his car. Some had even witnessed the conversation between Cold and Derenberger, while the latter was parked at the side of the road.[1092] Cold came back later in November, this time driving right up to Derenberger's home in a black car, and in a brief conversation on their porch, revealed to Derenberger that his first name was "Indrid."[1093]

On January 9, 1967, Edward Christiansen and his family in Wildwood, New Jersey were visited by one MIB who knocked on their door claiming to be from the *Missing Heirs Bureau* with the news that "Mr. Christiansen may have inherited a great deal of money."[1094] Christiansen and his wife Arline had seen a UFO the previous November.[1095] The man, who they found hard not to invite into their kitchen, was imposingly tall, with a monotone, computerized-sounding voice, and a wire running up out of his

sock and along the inside of his leg, which was visible because his suit pants were a little too short.[1096] As he sat there asking the Christiansens questions supposedly relevant to determining whether they were heirs of an undeclared fortune, the family dog was very disturbed by the MIB and snarled and barked at the strange man.[1097] When the MIB left, the family spotted him stepping into a black Cadillac that, for some reason, had been hiding in the trees nearby with its lights off.[1098] The car did not turn its headlights on even as it drove away. The MIB often seem to travel in creepy black cars.

So do the Women In Black (WIB), who are sometimes chauffeured by the MIB. One case of a Woman In Black took place in 1967 in an area of Huntington, New York, which the locals refer to as "Mount Misery" on account of its steep hills and land that is not arable enough for farming. John Keel, who studied this case, refers to the woman at the center of it as "Jane." This lady, and her lover Richard, encountered a UFO late one night in mid-May of 1967 while driving around the area.[1099] Then, a couple of days later, Jane received a telephone call with a metallic-sounding voice on the other end of it telling her to go to her local library at a particular time and retrieve a specific book on Native American history.[1100]

When she arrived at the library, the place was dead silent and she found that she was the only person there, besides the librarian — a Woman In Black who had somehow already retrieved that book for her.[1101] Jane sat down at a desk and opened the book, only to find that the text on the pages changed size and rearranged itself into a message — as if the "book" were actually made of digital paper and functioned in a manner akin to the iPads that we have today (decades later). The message read:

> Good morning, friend. You have been selected for many reasons. One is that you are advanced in auto-suggestion. Through this science we will make contact. I have messages concerning Earth and its people. The time is set. Fear not. I am a friend. For reasons best known to ourselves you must make your contacts known to one reliable person. To break this code is to break contact. Proof shall be given. Notes must be kept of the suggestion state. Be in peace.[1102]

Jane looked up from the book after reading this message (regarding forthcoming "contact" via telepathic hypnosis), the patent *absurdity* of which is *typical* of Close Encounter communications (and is undoubtedly a tactic intended to prevent scientists from studying the phenomenon

seriously). The librarian was gone and she was now absolutely alone in the eerily silent library.[1103] Never before had that library been anywhere close to this empty. Where were all of the other employees? Let alone other people visiting to read books or check them out? Jane was terrified and left at once.

A couple of weeks later, on June 5, the Woman In Black from the library showed up again — this time while Jane was having her car tank filled at the gas station. The woman gave Jane a "menacing, murderous smile."[1104] The following day, the WIB appeared once more, this time in a department store, where she attempted to engage Jane in a conversation despite only being able to speak a very stilted form of English that was in some way different from the contemporary dialect.[1105] As Jane described it to John Keel, the WIB "moved in a jerky, juddering fashion, her eyes stared with malevolence, and her words made little sense… It was as if she were dead."[1106] Most disturbingly, when Jane asked the woman if she was from around there, "the WIB replied with nothing but a wailing, crone-like, hysterical laugh."[1107]

After she stopped laughing, the WIB asked Jane, "Is there any AU here?" Jane did not know what that meant, but when she reported this detail to John Keel, it occurred to him that AU is the symbol for the seventy-ninth element on the periodic table: gold. UFOs and their pilots have long been associated with gold and gold-mining. A few years after the time that this bizarre conversation took place, both Erich von Däniken and Zecharia Sitchin would write books focusing on this connection.

The next morning, when Jane was taking a walk in town, this Woman In Black stepped out of a dark alley, said some more absurd things to Jane, and then walked up to a black Cadillac that suddenly drove up as if from out of nowhere, coming to a screeching halt beside them.[1108] A man in a dark, gray suit stepped out of the car, "sporting a disturbing, almost maniacal, grin."[1109] He was not the driver, who was still in his seat, but Jane said that he looked almost identical to the driver. The grinning man shook Jane's hand and said, "I am Apol." She recalls that it felt like holding the hand of a corpse. The man gave Jane a parchment package containing a small metallic disc. When Jane said that she would mail it to someone who would check it out (researcher John Keel), the WIB grinned as widely as the MIB, at which

point they both got into the black Cadillac and drove off.[1110] When Jane opened the little package back at home, she noticed that the disc inside gave off the smell of sulfur, and also that it had changed color from metallic to black.[1111] At this point, it is safe to conclude that these maniacally grinning Strangers In Black are not agents of any department of the US government — or for that matter the government of any other member state of the United Nations. They are tricksters, or tentacles of the Trickster.

7.3 The *Aeon* — or "Dominant" — of *Prometheaion*

If there is a Trickster here from the future, a shape-shifting super-organism, attempting to catalyze our further evolution beyond the parameters defined by the Nordics, then what is its modus operandi and ultimate purpose? In what way can we creatively redefine our relationship with this Thing so that it is more constructive? Referring to it as the "Thing" has not merely been a stylistic flourish intended to evoke the monsters of the cosmic horror and body horror genres of science-fiction cinema. Rather, it has been an underhanded reference to Immanuel Kant's distinction between the Thing-in-itself and Phenomena, about which I have written extensively elsewhere.[1112] Charles Fort has something to say about this too, although without any explicit reference to Kant — but very much to the detriment of Kant and of all Rationalism.

The "damned" from the title of Fort's 1919 *Book of the Damned* refers to Phenomena marginalized by the dominant discourse of a certain era. Not only the epoch's constellation of established scientific theories, but also the frameworks of an era's religious belief system. For example, in the age of Enlightenment, thinkers such as Kant wrote treatises that attempted to define "Religion Within the Limits of Reason Alone." The "damned data" are what has to be marginalized if not excluded as altogether "impossible" in order to shore up the structure of what is considered possible and what is defined as "real" in any epoch.[1113] What Phenomena define the limits of the possible in one era are pushed to the fringe in another era, and vice versa, such that "that which is commonly called 'being' is a state that is wrought

more or less definitely proportionately to the appearance of positive difference between that which is included and that which is excluded."[1114] The argument over what — or who — ought to be "damned" only ever *appears* to be a rational debate. Really, it is more like rival missionaries (scientists) arguing over the religious conversion of natives (laymen): "Every conversation is a conflict of missionaries, each trying to convert the other, to assimilate, or to make the other similar to himself."[1115]

Thus far one might imagine that what Fort is saying is a precursor to Thomas Kuhn's theory of "paradigm shifts" in his *Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. In that classic text in the field of Philosophy of Science, Kuhn argues that explicit scientific theories are defined within the context of an implicit framework that is subject to epochal changes, which are comparable to political revolutions and which reveal knowledge as inextricable from power relations.[1116] However, that is not the case. Although Kuhn does claim that there are no extra-paradigmatic standards that mediate or adjudicate in the revolutionary shift between paradigms, he still thinks that there is an objective reality that exists beyond the ways that we attempt to acquire knowledge of it through our various scientific paradigms. In other words, he basically accepts Kant's distinction between Phenomena — as known through the structure of any paradigm — and *the Thing* that will always remain unknowable *in itself*.

Not so with Charles Fort, whose existential contemplations of the "damned" present us with presentiments of the kind of Philosophy of Science that would be developed by Paul Feyerabend in the 1970s. (For a full treatment of the differences between Kuhn and Feyerabend, see my discussion of their respective views on the relationship between knowledge and power in *Prometheus and Atlas*.[1117]) For our purposes here, the bottom line is this: Feyerabend rejects the very idea of objective reality altogether and claims that when our power structures redefine what is scientifically acceptable as "reality," that which "objectively is" transforms accordingly — not just our putatively "subjective" perception of it.[1118] The "subjective" is itself a construct of structures of knowledge that are defined by power relations. Feyerabend even timidly engaged with a bit of evidence for the paranormal when he advanced this argument, but Fort was there first — with encyclopedic reams of data backing this bold claim.

What Kuhn and Feyerabend would later call "paradigms," Fort refers to as "Dominants."[1119] These are religious and scientific structures — belief systems — that succeed one another, defining the nature of reality and the law-like behavior of the Cosmos in one or another epoch, such that "the solemnest of our existence's phenomena are of a wobbling tissue — rocks of ages that are only hardened muds — or that a lie is the heart of everything sacred… Because otherwise there could not be Growth, or Development, or Evolution."[1120] Firm beliefs, held by those suffering from delusions such as the Primordial Tradition or Perennial Wisdom, are an impediment to evolutionary development.[1121] Such beliefs, for example the Vedantic idea of God as Brahman, and the relationship of a permanent inner Self, the microcosm of Atman, to the macrocosm of this Cosmic Consciousness, "function" to produce "an intense mental state" (referred to in meditational Yoga as a *darana* that yields *samadhi*), which "is impossible, unless there be something, or the illusion of something, to center upon."[1122] This is a conundrum, because if one admits to oneself that such ideas and the states of mind that they produce are only "functional," then the illusion is broken and "God" ceases to work. Fort's solution to this is to "conceive of the magic of blasphemies."[1123] Why not focus on the Devil, and just admit that religion is witchcraft?

That was essentially John Keel's conclusion in *Operation Trojan Horse*. Keel came to believe that Ufology is basically demonology.[1124] Neither did he mean this disparagingly, nor was he making this observation from the standpoint of the kind of religious convictions held by the Collins Elite. On the contrary, had he been aware of the Collins Elite (and there can be no doubt that *they* were aware of *him*), Keel would have seen them as pathetic victims of the diabolical machinations that he thought were responsible for engineering *all* of the noteworthy human religious belief systems through staged events of the type that we now call "Close Encounters" and revelations of the kind that are now framed as "Contactee messages."[1125]

Keel's theory was that UFOs are a form of electromagnetic energy at the upper end of a "super-spectrum" that is mostly imperceptible to humans, and that they lower their frequency in order to manifest in a way that we can perceive.[1126] He distinguished "hard" UFOs from "soft" ones, with the former being various illusionary craft that are manifested, like camouflage,

in order to conceal the true nature of the entities in their more amorphously energetic "soft" form.[1127] The intelligence that directs these manifestations and determines their transmogrification is "paraphysical" in its nature and capabilities, comparable to ghosts or poltergeists but on a "cosmic" scale.[1128]

UFOs and the various trickster-type phenomena involved in Close Encounters are like "Trojan Horses" of this Cosmic Joker — deceptive "paraphysical objects" that disguise the Thing's true nature so that it can manipulate us for purposes ultimately known only to itself.[1129] For us to let it in, this Thing once had to assume the form of "angels"; now "aliens" have more authority. It is only the limits of the human mind, with its dualistic framing of things, that wants to see "demons" — or "bad aliens" — as a class of beings set against "angels" or putatively benevolent "Space Brothers."[1130] Really, it is *all* just the Devil — including "God." The Devil in the sense that what is behind the Wizard of Oz's curtain is not a benevolent deity or Divine Creator with a higher morality, interested in the salvation of the human soul or punishment of the wicked. The Wizard is a Trickster, as shamanic tribal cultures understood the Trickster.[1131] The "God" of any and every "revealed" religion is just one of his diabolical projections.

Keel was not the first person to think along these "paraphysical" lines about UFOs or to consider Close Encounters in the context of the Trickster. That would be Carl Jung. In his book *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Skies*, with reference to the studies of Major Donald Keyhoe, Edward Ruppelt, and Professor Howard Menzel, Jung admits that there is overwhelming evidence for the empirical reality of UFOs.[1132] Although Jung's book does not reach any definitive conclusion about what UFOs are, and despite the fact that he ultimately remains in a state of ambiguity regarding the answer to that question, Jung does consider one alternative to the Extra-Terrestrial Hypothesis that is most intriguing. With his extensive familiarity with research in Parapsychology, Jung suggests that UFOs might be psychic projections rather than solid objects. Instead of being a display of anti-gravity technology, he wonders whether the apparent weightlessness and insect-like extraordinary flight characteristics of the UFOs are indications of their "psychic nature."[1133]

What bothers Jung about this is that, since they also register on radar screens, these projections would have to be psychokinetic — or telekinetic, as they used to say — rather than just telepathic. Jung admits that there are mediums who can even produce simulacra of objects using psychokinesis, but he balks at the idea that UFOs and their occupants could be something akin to this. He does consider the possibility, though:

> The alternative hypothesis that Ufos are something psychic that is endowed with certain physical properties seems even less probable, for where should such a thing come from? If weightlessness is a hard proposition to swallow, then the notion of a materialized psychism opens a bottomless void under our feet. Parapsychology is, of course, acquainted with the fact of materialization. But this phenomenon depends on the presence of one or more mediums who exude a weighable substance, and it occurs only in their immediate vicinity. The psyche can move the body, but only inside the living organism. That something psychic, possessing material qualities and with a high charge of energy, could appear by itself high in the air at a great distance from any human mediums — this surpasses our comprehension. Here our knowledge leaves us completely in the lurch, and it is therefore pointless to speculate any further in this direction.[1134]

Really?! It is "pointless" to pursue this line of thought? No. The problem is that Jung does not consider the possibility that the medium producing these materializations may be non-human and evolutionarily endowed with psychic abilities far greater than those of humans. He asks, "where should such a *thing* come from?" Well, sir, maybe from the 95% of the 70% of this planet that remains completely unexplored by humans. It is all around us, under us — everywhere — and able to project itself above us, and *into* us.

The problem with Jung's whole approach to psychic phenomena is that he takes ESP and PK, of the kind that was being studied in the laboratory by parapsychologists such as J. B. Rhine during his lifetime, to be expressions of what he calls "synchronicity" and defines as an "acausal connecting principle."[1135] Elsewhere, I have drawn upon the work of Stephen E. Braude, Professor Emeritus of Philosophy at the University of Maryland, Baltimore, and past President of the Parapsychological Association, in order to level a scathing analytical critique of this totally incoherent Jungian concept.[1136]

The upshot of this critique is that, for there to be something like "synchronicity" or a nexus of extremely complex and meaningfully coordinated events that defy mere coincidence, there does need to be a *causal* connection between these events. Jung is too limited in his

conception of causality when he defines synchronicity as "acausal." A more sophisticated concept of causality, reaching back to the formal and teleological causes of antiquity, could offer an explanation of "synchronicities" in terms of a mind-boggling convergence of various acts of super-psi, both ESP and PK, in order to produce the awe-inspiring "meaningful coincidences." Attempting to "explain" (he does nothing of the sort) ESP and PK in terms of "acausal synchronicity" is backwards. ESP and PK are the causal mechanism of highly complex phenomena that Jung, at a loss, called "synchronicities."

This is all relevant here insofar as Jung saw "synchronicity" as an expression of the Trickster, just as he also saw the Trickster at work in the psychic phenomenology of Close Encounters. The Trickster is a mercurial "shape-shifter," a "daemonic" being known for "his fondness for sly jokes and malicious pranks."[1137] Jung explicitly connects this mischievous behavior with poltergeists and other phenomena studied by parapsychologists (who usually do not have an appreciation for the psychology of the Trickster).[1138] Jinxes and various other bewitched happenings, often of an at least vaguely menacing character, are expressions of this Trickster, which Jung in turn defines as the collective analog of the personal "shadow."[1139] Just as we each have a shadow side to our psyche that contains unconsciously repressed contents, which find their ways to the surface in behavior that is beyond our conscious control (and often at odds with the personality that we want to present), our society as a whole has something like a shadow on the level of the collective unconscious. The Trickster is one of the archetypes operating from out of the collective unconscious, and according to Jung it is the only one that rebels against the repression of an overly rule-governed, civilized pattern of life.[1140] The personal shadows of individuals in society become channels for the collective emergence of the Trickster in situations like this.[1141]

In our contemporary global society, unlike in that of biblical antiquity, the form of rule-governed repression is not a theocratic state, but a technocracy or scientific dictatorship that controls peoples' lives and their ways of thinking at a level much higher than that of their putatively representative governments. Consequently, in this materialistic age dominated by the power of technology, the Trickster must manifest in a

technological form. That is where the connection to Close Encounters comes in.

Jung claims that the Trickster is always an expression of barbaric or archaic unconsciousness revolting against the increasing consciousness of civilized life, and he suggests that somehow, if we were to achieve full consciousness, not just individually, but societally, we would be free from the "evil" qualities of this disruptive force.[1142] Jung does not seem to realize that his own suggestion that the UFO phenomenon is a manifestation of the Trickster problematizes this postulation. Jung can only think that perhaps the collective unconscious is producing Close Encounters with UFOs and their occupants in order to overpower the materialistic mindset and will to instrumental control of modern man, so as to bring him back to nature in some romantically primitive and naively ecological sense.

Despite the fact that one of his own disciples, the psychologist Carl Kerenyi wrote an entire Jungian archetypal analysis of Prometheus, it is lost on Jung that there is at least one image of the Trickster — one mask of the Trickster — that is a radical counter-example to his general characterization of this archetype.[1143] Prometheus is a *consciousness-raising civilizer* — that is the nature of his rebellion, not a revolt of the unconscious against civilization. What if the technological manifestation of the Trickster in the form of Close Encounters is a gift-giving Promethean modality of this archetype? Here the reader must be reminded that we are not talking about the Nordic Breakaway Civilization, but about some other Thing that is producing certain aspects of the Phenomena associated with UFOs that cannot be adequately explained by the theory that humans have invented flying time machines.

Jung makes one remark that is relevant to the connection between these Nordic time travelers and the Trickster. It is in his critique of the Traditionalist mindset of believers in a *Sophia Perennis*, who in a "more striking idealization of the past" than anyone else, praise the bygone "not merely as the 'good old days'" the way that mere conservatives do, "but as the Golden Age." Jung notes that this is "not just by uneducated and superstitious people, but by all those legions of theosophical enthusiasts who resolutely believe in the former existence and lofty civilization of Atlantis."[1144] Jung adds: "Anyone who belongs to a sphere of culture that

seeks the perfect state somewhere in the past must feel very queerly indeed when confronted by the figure of the trickster."

Indeed. Undoubtedly. But not for the reasons that Jung thinks. He does not understand the so-called "myth" of Atlantis. First of all, as has been argued in Chapter 5, "Atlantis" (although it may not have been called that) is a dimly recollected historical reality, not a myth. Jung is confusing, as he puts it, "theosophical" ideas about Atlantis with what Plato actually tells us. To be fair to Theosophy or Anthroposophy, his characterization here does not even apply to what Helena Blavatsky or Rudolf Steiner wrote about Atlantis, but only to certain naively Traditionalist Theosophists, perhaps those that Jung was most familiar with in a Germanic context, who looked back to Atlantis — or Thule — as if it were some Hyperborean Utopia and cradle of the Aryan Master Race. This was, of course, the view of the Thule Society and the SS.

As we saw in Chapter 5, and as was elaborated on above in the first two sections of this chapter, both Plato's account of Atlantis and the archeological and anthropological evidence for such a civilization suggest that at least some significant segment of its citizenry eventually came to consider it a Dystopia and *not a Utopia*. It is at this point, when the "Atlanteans" rebel against the "gods" who founded their civilization that Atlantis really becomes Atlantis — and not just a colonial base for the tyrannical rule of these gods over slave races of sub-humans that they spawned on the Earth. But where Jung's confused intuition hits on the truth is that this rebellion had everything to do with the archetypal force of the Trickster.

Consider that you are in Atlantis — a maritime civilization based on the island continent of Antarctica, ruling the Earth through navies with submarines in the oceans — and when you look above you at the stars, you do not see an outer space that is a frontier of exploration, but instead you see the stars as holes in the black dome of a prison that is meant to keep you bound. A prison set up by gods who want to keep you chained to the past as if the form of society they have achieved is perfection. A prison vigilantly guarded by wardens who stare down from the watchtower of the Moon. Where would your maritime civilization look for freedom if such was your conception of the world? You would have to look *downward* instead of

upward, *into the unfathomable depth* of the oceans and the inner space that is the human psyche.

In her study of the Cthulhu Mythos of H. P. Lovecraft, Tracy Twyman makes a compelling case that Lovecraft was really writing about Atlantis and the Atlanteans.[1145] She argues that the name "Cthulhu" is derived from "Thule," that the cyclopean megalithic city of "R'lyeh" in Antarctica is really Atlantis, and that the "Great Old Ones," trapped beneath the ice and awaiting future liberation by the deeply esoteric cult that has remained faithful to them, are actually Atlantean Kings. Twyman was definitely on to something, but what she missed is that Cthulhu and the Great Old Ones are not those who came from space to found Atlantis — namely "the gods" who ruled Eden and who set up the caste system. Rather, Cthulhu is a monstrous being that was summoned from out of the depths by Atlantean rebels *against* the guardians of this celestial "holy" order. That interpretation fits much better with passages such as this one, from "The Call of Cthulhu," which Twyman cites in her study as a description of the character of the Old Ones:

> That cult would never die till the stars came right again, and the secret priests would take great Cthulhu from His tomb to revive His subjects and resume His rule of earth. The time would be easy to know, for then mankind would have become as the Great Old Ones; free and wild and beyond good and evil, with laws and morals thrown aside and all men shouting and killing and reveling in joy. Then the liberated Old Ones would teach them new ways to shout and kill and revel and enjoy themselves, and all the earth would flame with a holocaust of ecstasy and freedom.[1146]

Cthulhu was a totem, a standard — the symbol of the banner of rebellion — for those Atlanteans who rose up against the Olympian Order. Imagine something like the black, Kraken-emblazoned banner of the Iron Born in *Game Of Thrones*. What Twyman gets right is that Cthulhu is one and the same as "the Beast" of the Apocalypse, the biblical "Leviathan," who dwells in the depths as the greatest enemy of a tyrannical God, who only claims to be Almighty but whose despotic reign will be brought to an end someday. Or as the Mad Arab put it in his *Necronomicon*: "That is not dead which can eternal lie, And with strange aeons even death may die."[1147]

The word *Aeon* is ancient Greek and has been laden with polyvalence through its appropriation by centuries of philosophers and occultists, from Heraclitus to the Gnostics of Alexandria. Essentially, it has three related

meanings. Originally, it meant the duration of life. In the word duration one should hear endurance, as in Henri Bergson's later concept of *la durée*.[1148] From this archaic sense it developed the meaning of "time," but not time as a synonym of *Chronos* — as even some of the best interpreters of ancient Greek texts have mistaken it to be.[1149] Rather, *aeon* is a conception of time that explicitly contrasts with *Chronos* — Bergson's *le temps* or "chronological" time — since the former is *living* time and the later is a static proto-mathematical conception of Eternity that renders everything in time fatalistically necessary.

This contrast becomes even sharper when one considers how an *Aeon* came to be understood as an epoch, era, or age that is defined in its character by the emanation of a particular deity from out of the Godhead.[1150] This is a notion in some ways comparable to the *yuga* and the *avatar* ideas in the Hindu tradition. Likewise to the idea of successive astrological ages, with each sign of the zodiac being taken as indicative of the spirit of an age and perhaps even associated with a savior figure that emanates from the Godhead — such as, for example, Pisces and Christ. Of course, this "Christ" was originally Mithras in the astrological religion of Mithraism.[1151] In Gnosticism, *Sophia,* or "Wisdom," is referred to as an *Aion*.

If the time of the Godhead is the eternity of *Chronos*, and in a sense "death," which is why *Chronos* came to be identified with the Roman Saturn, then *Aeon* is the type of "time" that pertains to what has vital force and the power of creation. By extension, the divine being thought to define the character of one or another *Aeon* came to be referred to as the *Aion* of the age. These are, actually, the same word in Greek but they are transliterated differently into English in order to indicate which of the two related meanings of the word is being suggested by the given context.

The first person to philosophically deploy the term *Aeon* or *Aion* was Heraclitus of Ephesus. In Fragment 52, he writes: "*Aion* is a child at play, moving pieces in a game. Sovereignty belongs to the child."[1152] I have replaced the term "Kingship" here with Sovereignty, since there is no inherently masculine quality to the term as it is being used here. The image of a female monarch is at least as appropriate, if not more appropriate in connection with the playfulness of the child. The term *pessoi* is used in

connection to the cosmic game, indicating a game of the type of backgammon. In other words, a game that, unlike chess, involves a significant element of chance, where order cannot emerge without being repeatedly punctuated by chaos.

At least ten other fragments of Heraclitus have to be comparatively brought to bear on the question of what *Aion* means here. One is fragment 53, which is connected to 52, not just sequentially (in the ordering by Diels), but in the use of the term *basileus*, usually rendered as "king," but more generally a term indicating the Sovereign: "War is father and king of all; and some he has shown as gods, others men; some he has made slaves, others free."[1153] Another is Fragment 80 (in Diels): "One must realize that war is shared and Conflict is Justice, and that all things come to pass and are ordained in accordance with Conflict."[1154] The word translated as "Conflict" here is *eris*, the ancient Greek term for "strife," which was already conceived of as a divine force in the writings of Hesiod. Then there is Fragment 22: "Homer was wrong when he said, 'Would that Conflict might vanish from among gods and men!' (*Iliad* XVIII.107). For there would be no attunement without high and low notes nor any animals without male and female, both of which are opposites."[1155]

Continuing the theme of the relationship between seeming opposites that stand in a dynamic tension with one another are Fragments 51 and 54, which should be read back to back: "They do not comprehend how a thing agrees at variance with itself; it is an attunement turning back on itself, like that of the bow and the lyre."[1156] "The hidden attunement is better than the obvious one." Fragment 8 offers even more insight into occult attunement of dialectical opposition: "The counter-thrust brings together, and from tones at variance comes perfect attunement, and all things come to pass through conflict."[1157]

As to the underlying substrate of these dialectical transformations, in Fragments 30 and 90, Heraclitus sees them as permutations of cosmic fire: "The Cosmos, the same for all, no god nor man has made, but it ever was and is and will be: fire everliving, kindled in measures and in measures going out."[1158] "All things are requital for fire, and fire for all things, as goods for gold and gold for goods."[1159] Then, with respect to the Cosmos and its relationship to Chaos, Fragment 124 reads: "The fairest *cosmos*

[order] in the world is a heap of random sweepings [i.e. is really one with *chaos*]."[1160]

Finally, with reference to the child playing the cosmic game in Fragment 52, Heraclitus has the audacity to write this in Fragment 70: "Human opinions are toys for children." This statement is all the more powerful when we bear in mind that, once he exiled himself to the Temple of Artemis after opposing the mob's attempt to turn his city of Ephesus into a Democracy, Heraclitus refused to deal with adults and preferred instead to play with children on the steps of the temple. In fact, he had called for all of their parents to be executed: "What the Ephesians deserve is to be hanged to the last man, every one of them, and leave the city to the children. They drove out their best man, Hermodorus, saying 'Let no one be the best among us; if he is, let him be so elsewhere and among others.'"[1161]

In light of all of these other fragments, an interpretation can finally be ventured with respect to the esoteric meaning of Fragment 52: "*Aion* is a child at play, moving pieces in a game. Sovereignty belongs to the child." What it means is that life in the Cosmos is a game. The highest divine being, who is not the creator of the Cosmos (since it has no creator), is the ultimate game player. This game may have rules, but it also involves an element of Chaos that cannot be eliminated, because the Cosmos itself is a permutation of Chaos. All seeming opposites and oppositions are part of the cosmic game. Trying to eliminate the strife between them, or the conflict of the gamers, is extremely ignorant. In the context of this game, a person who wants to bring peace to the whole world is the worst kind of loser.

The game should be played with a child's sense of adventure and bold curiosity and wonder. Also, with a child's irreverent attitude toward the fixed beliefs of adults, which are so many toys or pieces in the game. Heraclitus is certainly evoking the Trickster in his characterization of the childlike *Aion*. This *Aion* is, moreover, *diabolical* in the precise sense of the Greek term *diabolein*, meaning to "throw through" or create a dynamic or dialectical tension. *Diabolos,* or "the Devil," is the one who divides things or pits them against themselves and each other. The *Aion* does not just set the world on fire, S/he realizes that the Cosmos *is* fire, flaring up from Chaos and blazing back into Chaos. Her/his Sovereignty comes from a recognition that the Cosmos is a perpetual War Game.

Stanislav Grof's book *The Cosmic Game* offers an instructive comparison and contrast, which makes this interpretation of Fragment 52 of Heraclitus stand out in starker relief. On the one hand, Grof wants to recognize what Heraclitus understands, namely that our experience of life in this Cosmos is the playing of a game wherein we are active participants co-constituting the structure of existence and playing a role in the process of phenomenal manifestation.[1162] In this courageous register, he even recognizes that without conflict and "evil" it would be a boring game or an uninteresting work of art.[1163] Differentiation is intrinsically indispensable to Creation on a cosmic scale. But then, Grof, who is after all a psychotherapist, wants to have his cake and eat it too. He makes the disastrous attempt to synthesize this view with Perennialism, or actually to subsume it under the so-called "Perennial Philosophy" (which, as I have argued elsewhere,[1164] is no "Philosophy" worthy of the name). In other words, all of the differentiating strife in the Cosmos is a semblance of a Oneness, forth from which it emanates and back into which it is our personal spiritual task to reintegrate by awakening into "Cosmic Consciousness" or "Absolute Consciousness."[1165]

Grof conceives of this "Cosmic Consciousness" very much in the same way as Richard Maurice Bucke did in his book by that name, making the extremely lazy mistake of seeing religions as radically different from one another as Hindu Tantra and Judeo-Christianity or Buddhism and Islam as *all one in their source and end*, essentially equal expressions of the *Sophia Perennis*.[1166] Grof actually believes, for example, that Rumi can be taken as an authentic representative of Mohammedan Islam and compared to Tantric yogis.[1167] At the heart of this Perennialism is the classic mirror relationship between the Microcosm of the *atman,* or Self, and the Macrocosm of the Cosmos conceived of as something like *Brahman*.[1168] Or, alternatively, as a relationship between the part and the Whole, where the part is conceived of as a *holon* or fractal reiteration of the Whole on a microcosmic level.[1169] He fails to understand that true Creation requires asymmetry and imbalance in perpetuity.

Finally, and worst of all, Grof sees "Ahriman," or "Lucifer," which he equates with one another, as a lamentable opposition to this Divine Oneness.[1170] Grof even goes so far as to claim that this "evil" can only be

dumb and lacking in intelligence; that is a darkly unconscious Cosmic *shadow*.[1171] So, Allah is the pinnacle of Cosmic Consciousness and Divine Intelligence but Satan is a force of stupidity, reflecting "various forms of limited awareness and ignorance."[1172] Sad, so sad. Pathetic, actually.

Even those who conceive of the cosmic game in terms of a computational Simulacrum have fallen into this kind of moralistically naive ideology, which they mistake for "Enlightenment." For example, in his *Alien Information Theory* (abbreviated as ANT), Andrew R. Gilmore offers us a fascinating theory of certain aspects of Close Encounters in terms of psychedelic drug use and the concept of "reality" as "information processing" in a quantum computational system. But he winds up claiming that the higher-dimensional intelligences that designed the "Hyper Grid" of the cosmic game deliberately embedded DMT into the Cyberspace as a kind of Easter egg, waiting to identify individuals who prove their ability to synthesize and use this psychedelic drug with great efficacy before deciding that these individuals deserve a "way out" of "our imprisonment in the Grid."[1173]

Supposedly, the "machine elves," in the higher-dimensional realm of the Matrix to which DMT opens an access portal, are so happy and giddy when a person arrives because they are waiting to welcome us into this world of higher intelligence beyond the confines of the cosmic game that we are stuck playing.[1174] This would be news to a lot of people who have taken DMT and had the distinct impression that the "machine elves" are actually telling them that they should not be there. Gilmore also admits, but then quickly glosses over, the fact that there are numerous accounts of people — especially women — who find Reptilians in the DMT space, only to be savagely raped by these "aliens"; apparently, as players of the cosmic game, the latter also know how to synthesize DMT and hack their way into this higher *or deeper* reference level of the Matrix.[1175]

Aleister Crowley was *not* so naive. Crowley adopted the term *Aeon* when he developed Thelema, using it to refer to a coming "Aeon of Horus." Horus is the Son of Osiris, and as Crowley conceived of it, the Aeon of Horus, who is the Aion of that age, will be an era of bold experimentation and childlike playfulness, unbound by any fixed belief. So writes the man

who called himself the Beast and was branded the Wickedest Man In The World:

> The child is not merely a symbol of growth, but of complete moral independence and innocence. We may then expect the New Aeon to release mankind from its pretence of altruism, its obsession of fear and its consciousness of sin… it will be utterly conscienceless, cruel, helpless, affectionate and ambitious… intuitively aware of truth.[1176]

In essence, it would be an age defined by Crowley's infamous maxim: "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law." Only those who could live together by that maxim would survive into this Aeon. Not incidentally, as part of a magical ritual to hasten the arrival of the Aeon of Horus, Crowley drew a being that he called "Lam" that is both the first image of a "Gray Alien" in popular culture and also, when reversed, reveals the stylized face of a horned owl.[1177] The ritual with which Lam was connected was called the "Babalon Working," referring to the biblical Whore of Babylon and the Beast of the depths that she rides at the Apocalypse.

The Age of Horus was basically Crowley's version of what is more commonly known as the "Age of Aquarius," and let us note here *the watery chaos* signified by that zodiacal sign with its suggestion of the destruction of Piscean order. The zodiacal transition between the ages of Pisces and Aquarius is a breaking up of order by the power of primordial chaos. Many of the characteristics of Cthulhu are obviously based on the mythological image of the Kraken, which was inspired by Norse encounters with giant squids — the cephalopod cousins of the octopus.[1178] What Crowley envisioned for the "Age of Horus" is the releasing of the Kraken described in that passage above from *The Call of Cthulhu*.

This identification was made and elaborated on at length, and in depth, by the magician Kenneth Grant, who referred to this "Dark Lord" by the ancient Greek name of *Typhon* — the deity of Chaos and Destruction, which the Greeks identified with the ancient Egyptian god Set in the syncretic Hellenistic religion of the Alexandrian epoch.[1179] Set was the Egyptian god of chaos, the desert, storms, and strangers, or "aliens," from foreign lands. He was born unnaturally. As the enemy and murderer of Osiris, he was the Devil of the Egyptians. Kenneth Grant also had this to say about Crowley's Lam, with reference to Lovecraft and UFOs: "Lam is the gateway to the Void… that of No Thing, an apparition… Lam is the

occult energy beaming the vibrations of *Maat* from a future Aeon… Lam, as a Great Old One… recognizable in accounts of UFO occupants… therein am I as a babe in an egg."[1180] The Lam image, the first widely disseminated image of the "alien" Gray, has an egg-shaped head. *Maat* is the ancient Egyptian idea of Cosmic Justice, with the Scales of Maat being used in the judgment or "weighing of the soul" of the dead to determine if a person's heart is heavier than a feather, in which case that person is fed to the reptilian eater of the dead.

What the rebel Atlanteans realized was that in order to defeat the gods, they needed to psychically summon a super-organism from depths that would truly be unfathomable. Any Thing that they could wrap their minds around or control, would be something that could also be comprehended, anticipated, contained, and controlled by their adversaries. So these titans summoned something Typhonian — uncontrollable and incomprehensible — to rise up from the depths and break the walls of their prison. It did not just come through those vortices in the ocean of its own accord. *The Thing was invited.* The octopuses, who are from that same more complex biosphere of Earth's future, just came along for the ride. In the Sumerian language, from the time of the Anunaki, *kutu lu* means "Underworld Man."[1181] The rebel Atlanteans became underworld men *and women* when they called this shape-shifting "Cthulhu" *from the future*, from the place (*topos*) that they were denied by a false Utopia defined by the Perennial past.

Herein lies the crux of the adversarial relationship between the Trickster and the Nordic time travelers. The latter are attempting to fortify fixed structures of human society, which they claim to be the achievement of perfection, whereas in fact "they have outlived their functioning-period."[1182] Everything of this kind, that in a vampiric manner is trying to hang on past its time, and way past its prime, is targeted by the super-organism *from the future*. Fort sees himself as the Thing's prophet: "…[An] organism… it is a thinkable-sized formation… affairs upon this earth [are] fluttering upon the edge of a new era, and I give expression to coming thoughts of that era, thousands of other minds are changing…"[1183]

Changing how? Are we dealing with an *Invasion of the Body Snatchers* here, or mutations that engender the *X-Men*? The Nordics have clearly

convinced themselves that it is the former scenario. The jigsaw-precision of their interlocking megalithic stones can be deciphered psychoanalytically, as an attempt to ensure that there are no cracks in their totalitarian society through which the ectoplasm of this Thing can ooze into our world to remake our bodies by reshaping our minds. If we were to let it in, it would deconstruct not just our society but our sense of Self on a fundamental level.[1184] We would find that we have no absolute and inviolable core of selfhood, and that instead our persona is constituted by more or less cooperatively cohering or antagonistically coexisting selves.[1185] These have established a *modus vivendi*, maybe one enduring for many lifetimes, before reincarnating as separate individuals, just as perhaps at one point they may have been the "souls" of different people who merged to constitute one's "self."

The *horror* would not just be psychological, it would be ontological — or *Cosmic*. Ultimately, it would require the realization that "reality" is radically relational, like the Brooklyn Bridge, over which Linda Cortile was abducted: "Nothing final can be found in all the bridge, because the bridge itself is not a final thing in itself, but is a relationship between Manhattan and Brooklyn."[1186] In other words: "If our 'existence' is a relationship between the Positive Absolute and the Negative Absolute, the quest for finality in it is hopeless: Everything in it must be relative, if the 'whole' is not a whole, but is, itself, a relation."[1187] The quasi-Aristotelian Logic that still defines the thought patterns of the Breakaway Civilization would have to be abandoned in favor of a more paradoxical thinking, one wherein "everything that is, also isn't" and the answer to every question is "[y]es and no."[1188] We can either make this evolutionary leap or "we'll all go back to savagery again" in "a powerful backward slide…"[1189] because the Trickster has had it with the sterility of a time-traveling society that has reached an evolutionary dead end. S/he is *from the future* that is being denied by these undead overlords, and s/he wants to *live*.

Whether it can co-exist with humanity depends on whether humanity can change, but also on whether the shape-shifting Trickster can take a shape that is constructive for the long term transformative development of humanity. As Christopher O'Brien puts it in his study of Tricksters: "[W]hen needed, they are willing to alter and sometimes even change the

very nature of Gaia itself. But, in general, they are here to break down outmoded structures and dissolve order into chaos so they can introduce elements of novelty and change into a particular cultural belief system."[1190] So the Trickster is a de-constructive force that aims to catalyze *novel* development, or *innovation*, by providing a degree of chaos requisite for the reemergence of order in a new and more dynamic form. O'Brien continues, "Often, trickster behavior appears (on the surface) to be amoral, nonsensical and bewildering, but this appears to be an integral part of some sort of calculated agenda."[1191] The apparent amorality of these "boundary pushers" who defy convention comes from the fact that they "use secrecy, thievery and cunning to accomplish their goals."[1192]

There are many forms of the Trickster, from clowns and fools in folk culture, to shamanic animals like the Coyote and Raven in American Indian culture, or the African spider god Anansi, and the Norse god Loki.[1193] But there is one god, above all, or rather one titan, who epitomizes all of the characteristics of the Trickster in a manner that is most conducive to human empowerment, the evolution of our consciousness, and innovative development: Prometheus.

By contrast with Carl Jung, who still considered Christ as the *Aion*,[1194] albeit in the vein of Valentinian Gnosticism, the Jungian mythologist Carl Kerenyi recognizes that Prometheus is the more primordial *Aion* savior figure that is functionally equivalent to Christ and that was overwritten by Christianity.[1195] Except that, despite his intention to present Prometheus as nothing less than an "archetypal image of human existence," Kerenyi does not have the guts, or the spine, to face the fact that, even if there is an apparent functional equivalence on the relatively abstract level of archetypal psychology, the Trickster Prometheus is a mediator between the human and divine orders in a far more powerful, integral, and coherent manner than Jesus Christ.

As we saw above, the latter was at best a schizophrenic and at worse an agent tasked with promulgating cognitive dissonance. He was crucified willingly only because he knew that he would be resurrected by his Daddy three days later, the same sadistic God Father whose genocidal mania and arbitrarily tyrannical decrees fill the Old Testament. By contrast, every act of trickery that Prometheus engages in on behalf of humanity, from the theft

of fire to the undermining of sacrifice to the gods, is undertaken with a willingness to endure a punishment worse than death. Prometheus is the archetypal image of a humanity that has adopted as its slogan the battle cry of the American Revolution, "Give me Liberty, or give me Death!" Actually, give me worse than death: let me burn in Hell — forever and ever — rather than submit to a capricious and rapacious Overlord. The future belongs *only* to individuals with this kind of ethos.

The challenge that faces us is to establish a kind of communication and communion with the Trickster that is involved in the Close Encounter phenomenon, by means of which we would be able to seduce this shape-shifter into emanating in a Promethean form that becomes the Aion of this Aeon. In order to differentiate this Aion from the Greek mythological figure of Prometheus, which would have to be retrospectively seen as an avatar of this Aion, I propose that we refer to Her/Him as *Promethea*. This name, which is equivalent to the Greek word for "forethought," which is the defining quality of Prometheus, also calls to mind the NIDS scientists' description of the Trickster at Skinwalker Ranch as a "Precognitive Sentient Phenomenon" (PSP). The survival of something like "humanity," albeit in a dramatically changed form, depends on our being able to coax the Trickster into becoming our *Prometheaion*. We need to "Choose the Form of the Destructor" very wisely, as the Ghostbusters understood, and to choose it with a sense of humor commensurate to engagement with the Trickster.

At the same time, we need to be prepared for an evolutionary leap. A deep study of the Close Encounter phenomenon will bring one to the conclusion that the hybridization project is being run, not by the Gray androids of the Nordics, but by those other so-called "Grays" who sometimes manifest as owls, and who are also seen together with the Mantid forms projected by the Trickster. I have already suggested as much in my remarks above regarding the case of David Huggins. So much depends on what we decide will be the fate of these strange wizened children who, with their pointy chins, large almond eyes, and wispy platinum hair, look like creatures from Japanese anime.

They are not "alien infiltrators" as David Jacobs and other simpletons suspect. These *freaks*, these artificial *mutants*, are heralds of the future evolution of humanity. The amniotic fluid in which these children grew was the ectoplasm that eventually did find its way through cracks in the

cyclopean, megalithic masonry of the gods. Each and every one of them is either a canary in a coal mine or a harbinger of a new world. If we allow harm to come to these children, who are born blameless, then their Mother will not confront us as *Prometheaion*. She will take a far more destructive form, and you can rest assured that nothing whatsoever of the human race will survive her undying rage. For now we enter the Twilight of the Gods, and Loki's Wolf is loose upon this world.

Conclusion

IT IS NOW TIME for some concluding observations. Let us begin with the question of "Disclosure," which was after all the point of departure for this study. Surveying the terrifying dimensions of Close Encounters that have been concisely delineated in the five chapters of this book, it is now possible to conclude that there are at least a fistful of good reasons why the June 2021 Pentagon UAP report is not the beginning of anything like full Disclosure. In fact, *no government of any major country on Earth will ever carry out real Disclosure.* Nor should this be reasonably expected of any government. It is those who demand full governmental transparency on the UFO subject that are being unreasonable, not the regimes of sovereign power that have — at the highest levels of their national security and intelligence apparatuses — tried to hide as much of what they know as possible for as long as possible.

If the United States is now ready to disclose that Close Encounters of the First Kind are real, then one can be certain that this is not the beginning of a fuller disclosure but the first stage of an elaborate lie that is going to be told in order to cover up the truth in perpetuity. Again, it is idiotically naive to expect anything other than that from institutions that collect taxes from citizens who demand, in exchange, the protection of their own security and that of their family as well as the securing of their property and their constitutional rights and liberties.

The first reason why this is the case is that UFOs undermine the sovereign authority of any and every government by violating the most secure airspace and installations of a country with impunity. Nuclear installations appear to be of particular interest. As we have seen, nuclear missiles have been deactivated by UFOs on some occasions, and activated so as to begin counting down to a launch on enemy targets in other cases. Launch codes have also been remotely altered. Finally, dummy warheads have been targeted and incapacitated during nuclear missile test flights.

When considering all of the other dimensions of the Close Encounter phenomenon reviewed in this book, it becomes clear that this is not being done in order to prevent nuclear war or to send us some warning about the

danger that nuclear weapons pose to ourselves and to our environment. Rather, the objective most consistent with other aspects of the phenomenon is that UFOs interfere with our nuclear weapons and violate our most sensitive military installations as a terrifying demonstration of power and a reminder that they can incinerate us all off of the face of the Earth at any time of their choosing by catalyzing an "accidental" nuclear war between major world powers. The aim, specifically, is to mock the most powerful strategic weapons capabilities of all terrestrial nations and to humiliate us by suggesting that we are defenseless.

That is nothing compared to the second reason why governments should not be expected to tell the truth about UFOs. What political authority is going to admit that any one of its citizens, including small children, can be abducted without consent from within their homes in the middle of the night and subjected to bizarrely torturous "experiments"? Moreover, what government would admit that these individuals are being abducted by beings that also appear to be responsible for grotesque high-precision mutilations of cattle or other animals *and occasionally also of people* who are treated like cattle?! How about the property damage to the cattle ranchers, many of whom have suffered the loss of their livelihoods? They pay taxes to the government to protect their property through the institutions of law enforcement and the criminal justice system.

Thirdly, what political administration will ever be prepared to admit that the beings perpetrating such outrages are not inhuman aliens from outer space, but that they are *human* time travelers who consider themselves our lords and masters? From what government should one expect an admission that the Moon is an armed space station that was manufactured by these time travelers, who had a civilization on Mars 250 million years ago, and that by manufacturing the Moon they became responsible for reengineering the entire biosphere of the Earth? What would the political consequences be, if any regime should admit that it knows that all races other than the "Nordic" one were genetically designed by a "Master Race" of time travelers *to be an inferior sub-species of slaves* and menial servants?

All of this pales in comparison to the appalling realization that time travel actually changes the past, so that people and their accomplishments and impact on others can just disappear from the timeline as if they never existed, depending on what ripple effects result from any particular instance

of time travel. Who could bear knowing that we live in a cosmos that is an information processing system, and that when we experience déjà vu or have memories of a past that is alternate to the one that most people remember and that is in official records, it may be because we are intuitively sensing a change in the timeline and tapping into an "Akashic" archive function within the cosmic quantum computer?

How could any authority responsible for maintaining law and order even disclose to people en masse that time travel technology exists, and that the same Zero Point Energy (ZPE) technology could also be used to generate free energy? Imagine the mayhem if Tom, Dick, and Harriet all demanded access to this technology so that they could save dead relatives from an untimely demise? Imagine if the ZPE energy were made widely available and even a few destructive individuals weaponized their personal free energy generator, or their *Back to the Future*-style DeLorean engine, to produce an electro-gravitic bomb many orders of magnitude more powerful than the most massive nuclear weapon ever built? In a world with ubiquitous robotics and AI systems at work in people's homes, it would be fairly easy for any "terrorist" to do this.

Fourthly, how can any government be expected to disclose that the majority of human religious belief systems *and the experience of individuals after death and in between lifetimes* is controlled by the intelligences behind Close Encounters? It is bad enough for people to have to face the fact that "the gods" (*Devas*) of Hinduism and "the angels" of Judeo-Christianity and Islam have always been the same beings that are now perceived as "aliens" piloting UFOs. Dealing with the fact that the majority of religious belief systems were *deliberately* concocted as coercive control mechanisms and machinations of psychological warfare is enough to cause a collapse of social order. But add to that the evidence that Near Death Experiences (NDEs) are on a spectrum with UFO Abductions and that the beings that people deal with in the so-called "afterlife" are the very same beings responsible for unethical abductions and mutilations and tampering with nuclear weapons systems. These entities have a Psychotronic technology that can pull souls out of bodies and manipulate them like energy structures, subject them to visions of Heaven and Hell, and carry out perpetual high-precision surveillance of everything that a person ever says and does, including and especially in what is presumed to be a

"private" context, *with the threat of judging that person for every one of his or her actions*.

How would Muslims respond to the "revelation" that the angels that the Quran claims have just such abilities are actually UFO pilots or a cosmic Trickster? What government of a Christian nation will tell its citizens that "Jesus cannot save you from the manipulators; they manufactured Jesus and his 'resurrection' in order to manipulate you"? Could the regime of Hindu-majority India ever carry out a Disclosure that includes the information that "karmic" reincarnation is managed by the intelligences that are behind the Close Encounter phenomenon? Even the governments of Buddhist nations would balk at admitting such a thing.

Fifth, and finally, what government would ever acknowledge that — in addition to Nordic time travelers who have been playing the role of "creator gods" for millennia — there is another, still *more* terrifying force *that even this breakaway civilization is deeply afraid of*? A force that displays all of the most disturbing characteristics of the archetypal Trickster, but that is quite tangible in its ability to manipulate the quantum computational matrix of our cosmos. How can any system of law and order deal with a Trickster that apparently enjoys terrorizing people by turning their beloved household pets into grease stains, incinerated by intelligently guided blue orbs — devices that on their own apparently also have the capability to evoke the most abject horror in those who are subjected to their mesmerizing movements? Is it reasonable to expect that we could ever sit down with some*thing* akin to Cthulhu to negotiate a peace treaty? Maybe it will send its agents, the Men In Black, to negotiate on its behalf.

Could anyone deal with the disclosure that this Trickster is not an entity *in space-time*, but that it is a chameleon-like ambient intelligence that can operate with a cloak of invisibility, or disguised as any *thing*, and behave as if it *is of a piece with the very fabric* of what we perceive to be "reality"? What if so-called "aliens" can walk through walls into people's bedrooms and float abductees through closed or barred windows because the super-intelligent Predator that is producing the illusion of "aliens" can also *be the walls and be the window and be anything it wants to be* that affords it a greater capacity to control and manipulate us in all kinds of terrifying ways? This may sound like paranoia, but the evidence is there for a Trickster with just such abilities.

Clearly, there will *never* be a "full Disclosure" of this information to the public by *any* government on Earth. So what *are* we going to get from the government of the United States and other regimes of major world powers? A Big Lie — the Biggest Lie *ever*. The June 2021 UAP report from the Pentagon admitting the reality of UFOs is the first stage in a multi-phase program *managed by the Nordic Breakaway Civilization* for the purpose of re-establishing its direct control over the population of this planet. The Great UFO Deception, passed off as "Full Disclosure," will involve the revelation of an Alien Threat at around the same time as it is revealed that benevolent Nordic-looking "ETs" from the Pleiades or wherever are here to protect us.

This will be a good cop/bad cop routine aiming at the existential captivation of humanity by offering salvation from malevolent entities — Grays, Reptilians, or whatever — that have actually been engineered in the laboratories of those who will demand extraordinary emergency powers in order to protect us from these creatures. Their plan is for us never to be able to check their claims in any rigorous and publicly accountable way, because our advanced industrial civilization and sophisticated techno-scientific institutions will have been crushed by various convergent "catastrophes" engineered by the Master Race and their minions in the Deep State of various nations — all of said nations will cease to exist as independent entities capable of resisting the Overlords. In a heavily de-populated and de-industrialized, neo-agrarian world, which depends entirely on the Nordics for access to space, hardly anyone will ever be the wiser about what was really done to us and by whom.

The People's Republic of China has a special role to play in helping to unfurl the flag of surrender on behalf of our entire planet. The Ancestors have, in all likelihood, made an arrangement with China's leadership for the Chinese to become the managerial class of their coming colonial empire, playing a role comparable to that of the Raj in the British colonization of India. What *else* would China do? *Resist* them?! One only needs to read Sun Tzu to understand how averse the Chinese are to attempting impossible battles. The Chinese mentality is diametrically opposite to the Promethean one that produced the rallying cry of the American Revolution: "Give me Liberty, or give me Death!" A good Chinaman is thoroughly "pragmatic" and will always prefer life under conditions of subservience to death as a

free man. Besides, if they get to be less subservient than most ethnic groups, why not do business? The kind of idealism that inspires martyrs is bad for business.

So the UAP Disclosure from the US government is taking place now because as China sends men to the Moon and Mars in the coming years, the Chinese government does not plan to cover up everything that the Americans — and the Russians — concealed for decades. Instead, the Chinese will present themselves as honest and sincere explorers unveiling the hidden history of humanity as they discover it. Of course, this will be a lie. What they will present is simply the narrative about the "hidden history" of Man that the trans-temporal Breakaway Civilization wants to establish as canonical.

These putative "Ancestors" are waiting until the last possible moment to reassume direct control over the planetary population only because they want to direct industrial society into certain crises that seem to testify to our inability to handle advanced technologies. Like children who are allowed to run into trouble and fall hard, they think that we will run back into the embracing arms of our parents, having learned that it was a mistake to defy them when they told us that we would get hurt if we persisted in foolishly reckless behavior. They can then easily reestablish a patronizing, custodial relationship with us. The Prometheist movement will never accept that outcome. Knowledge is power, and so this book is one step toward organizing a resistance.

Such a rebellion will require a transformation of our relationship to the Trickster that is the bane of the Nordic Breakaway Civilization. On the face of it, this cosmic intelligence appears to be malevolent and menacing in a sadistically playful way that aims not just to abuse but also to deeply confuse human beings. The Pollyanna New Ager attitude toward the trauma inflicted by Close Encounters with *this* dimension of the UFO enigma, which even Harvard psychiatrist John Mack was guilty of, is certainly not the right approach. There is no evidence whatsoever that this Trickster has a higher morality and aims to teach us to become better people by working through the various forms of trauma that it inflicts on us.

That having been said, a properly Promethean spirit will not rush into the same judgment of this Trickster that the Nordic time travelers did when they first penetrated the fifth dimension and found it — or rather when *it*

found them attempting to tinker with the fabric of space-time. Their response was to brand this force as absolutely demonic. Not only did they close themselves off from it on a personal level, what began as a somewhat Promethean breakaway culture — with *destructive departure in worldview warfare* as its modus operandi — decided that it had to protect itself by adopting a fortress mentality. This mentality can be seen in the gigantic, geometrically designed ruins on Mars, the colossal stone city on the dark side of the Moon, and all of the gargantuan high-precision megalithic "Atlantean" structures strewn across the Earth — from the Osireon and Sphinx Temples to Ollantaytambo and Sacsayhuaman. The "Master Race" that built these structures was attempting to fortify its society *on a psychical level*, trying to make sure that nothing gets through the cracks by ensuring that there are no cracks.

The jigsaw precision of the perfectly interlocking polygonal blocks is an outward expression of the totalitarian and collectivist character of the Traditionalist society that they forged as a defense against a putatively inhuman Evil that had set its sights on them once they began to operate on a fifth-dimensional level. The Nordics appear to have contempt for the herd of humanity on this planet, but they probably think of themselves as paternalistic protectors of the human race from this cosmic Trickster. They justify the totalitarianism of their own society, its statically unbending and collectivist ethos, as an austerity that they have borne for the sake of acting as vigilant guardians of terrestrial humanity. Their "Perennial Wisdom" is a shield against the face of an alien Medusa that surrounds us in all directions, because this "alien" is an intelligence woven within the matrix of space-time. Not only does it surround us, the monstrously *absurd* acts of terror that the Trickster perpetrates against our loved ones strikes at the very core of our being.

That is where the challenge is — inside us — where we want to close ourselves off, like a clenched fist. What if, instead of giving in to that, we were to be able to maintain a profoundly curious or even fascinated openness to this Trickster? *Not* to justify it or make excuses for it in any way. Rather, to face it with *a capacity for violent resistance that far exceeds* the brutality of the Breakaway Civilization and even of the Trickster itself. To face it with a willingness to sacrifice *every single person on Earth* rather than to acquiesce to the continued enslavement of the human race. But at

the same time to remain open — marveling, questioning, and wondering what other relationship with this Thing might be possible if we think and act in a more dynamically responsive way than the self-appointed Patriarchs of the Nordic Master Race.

If we were to prove capable of that, would the phenomenon change? After all, the most terrifying manifestations of the Trickster are part of a chameleon-like spectrum that includes much more benignly wondrous forms of high strangeness. Alien dwarves hopping out of a little egg-shaped UFO and taking a farmer's bunny rabbits away with them, or little children seduced by strange music to wander into a field bathed by the multi-colored Christmas lights of "craft" that look like spinning tops, a field where fairy playmates await them — *that* is also the Trickster. *The same* Trickster that uses atmospheric plasmas to paint beautiful crop circles onto our fields. That is so hard for the human mind with its binary black vs. white morality to accept.

Can we really blame an intelligence operating on the fifth-dimensional level of the control system of the Matrix if it demands that we step up our game before being allowed to tinker with the fabric of 4-D space-time? This world is not like *The Wizard of Oz*, where you can just force your way behind the curtain and into the control room where the levers of "reality" are there for you to mess with as you please. To become players of the Cosmic Game rather than simply *being played*, a higher level of complexity and a deeper understanding may be demanded of us. I am not talking about "goodness." Maybe we are expected to be capable of more interesting wickedness.

Who is it that really gives us clues about itself by taking the form of Mantid "aliens" or that shape-shifts into an oversized owl when it is not pretending to be a Gray? Is it someone like "Q" from *Star Trek: The Next Generation*? Is it Loki, with his wolf and his serpents? The cosmic Trickster is the master of totemic masks. If this intelligence is approached from out of the trickster aspect of Prometheus, will S/he be unmasked as *Promethea*? The scientists who turned the Skinwalker Ranch into a field laboratory for studying the Trickster came to only one firm conclusion, that the quintessential character of the Thing is that it is a "Precognitive Sentient Phenomenon" (PSP). In other words, it repeatedly and spectacularly

displays its *promethea* or "forethought." Are we dealing with so many wondrous and monstrous masks of the Aion, Promethea?

In Iranian Gnosticism there is an allegory known as "the seduction of the archons" where Mithra seduces female archons in his male form and turns himself into the most beautiful woman to seduce male archons and make them ejaculate, and thereby liberate, the light of humanity that they have devoured. This idea of seducing archons instead of being seduced by them was at the basis of various forms of Tantric Gnosis, from the Mazdakite movement of Iran to the Carpocratian doctrine of Alexandria. Like Prometheus, Mithra is a fire-bearing Trickster who aims to enlighten humanity. Like Prometheus, Mithra operates beyond the binary conflict between gods and titans. As an umpire in the struggle between Ahura Mazda and Ahriman, he is not unfair to the Devil. Rather, he is *diabolical* in the original Greek sense of the word *diabolein* — a throwing-through of dynamically opposed forces, for the sake of creative tension. As Heraclitus understood, "the Aion is like a child at play," moving pieces in a Cosmic Game of Perpetual War. Are we being seduced by the *Prometheaion*, and if so, what if we were to turn around and seduce Her/Him instead?

So the approach being advocated here is not necessarily new, although it has yet to be articulated in as sophisticated a form as it is presently being expressed. As we saw in the discussion of the revolt of the latter Atlanteans against the world order of Olympus, there always seems to have been a Promethean faction within the Breakaway Civilization itself. These were the torch-bearing enlighteners and civilizer gods, the "Feathered Serpent" Quetzalcoatl, the Iranian Mithra, and the Enki-type figures that spread knowledge and craft in an attempt to organize a slave revolt against the Lord of the "Smoking Mirror" — a tragic revolt epitomized by the biblical story of the Tower of Babel. It is time to rebuild the Tower.

One thing is for sure. All of our governments have failed us — have failed to even *inform* us of the terrible situation that we find ourselves in, let alone to *protect* us. If, on account of the intrinsic institutional interests of these regimes, we cannot reasonably expect that this failure will *ever* be remedied, then there is only one thing left to do. In order to avert a relatively near future where China leads the nations of Earth into a "co-operative" submission, we must overthrow all governments and abolish all nations, replacing them with *a universal Prometheist order dedicated to*

securing personal liberty, social development, technical innovation, unbounded creative expression, cosmic exploration and scientific discovery. Only now can one really begin to comprehend that declaration of revolutionary war with which the Prometheist Manifesto of 2020 began.

Let me be clear. Our goal is not to "save humanity." The reason that it is unreasonable to expect that our governments would have handled their high-level engagement with the Close Encounter phenomenon in any other way than they have over the past 75 years is because even the most undemocratic of these regimes is still just a reflection of the mass of people governed by it. That does not mean that we should not be outraged at the failure of these governments to deal with the UFO situation in a forthright and constructive manner. All it means is that our outrage should also be directed *at the vast majority of people* who forced these governments to lie to all of us and to become complicit in our manipulation by the UFO intelligences.

Most people — including self-styled "scientists" — want *truth* as little as they want real *freedom*, and they are far from being capable of handling either in a responsible fashion. Rather, most people want to be lied to and they want to be led by deceivers — but in a way that is hidden well enough to flatter their pathetic egos with the pleasing illusion that they are free agents being presented with all of the facts. They want their Savior Jesus Christ, or their Infallible Quran, or their Devas, or firm Laws of Nature in a soulless and mechanistically materialist Cosmos, or Space Brothers from Venus, or Grays from the Future who are here to save the ecosystem. We are not interested in saving this pathetic excuse for "humanity." Actually, our position is that the Nordic Breakaway Civilization is mistaken in wanting to preserve *any* people of this kind at all.

In fact, despite their elitist attitude, the Breakaway Civilization of time travelers is not fundamentally different from this type of *mere humanity* for whom they have contempt, wrongly imagining themselves to be a race of *Übermenschen*. That means that it is also not a question of Man needing more time to learn, as if this Earth were a school run by benevolent schoolmasters rather than a prison that is run by unimaginative wardens and by a monstrously terrifying Trickster who is also holding the wardens prisoner.

Man had cities on Mars 250 million years ago. It is not a question of progressive enlightenment but of fundamental ideological conflict — a Cosmic War — between different visions of the meaning and purpose of life. If the Nordic "Master Race" wants to employ various machinations in order to reduce the population of this planet by 80% so that the sheep that are left can be more easily controlled, we are willing to reduce the population by 99% if it is the only way that the 1% of free-thinking goats who are left can become the nucleus of a new Promethean world society.

Humanity never appreciated the sacrifice of Prometheus, and Prometheus is not a ninny who will remain chained to that rock forever, waiting for most people to recognize his intercession on their behalf. *We* recognize that sacrifice, but we are not humanity — not anymore. If there are aliens involved in Close Encounters, it is because the meta-narrative function of the phenomenon produces aliens. *We* are the aliens. We are the Wings of an *Other* World — the World of Tomorrow.

Works Cited

Alexander, John B. *UFOs: Myths, Conspiracies, and Realities* (St. Martin's Press, 2011).

Atwater, P. M. H. *Beyond the Light: The Mysteries and Revelations of Near-Death Experiences* (Avon Books, 1995).

Bergson, Henri. *Creative Evolution* (Dover Publications, 1998).

Bergson, Henri. *Time and Free Will: An Essay on the Immediate Data of Consciousness* (Dover Publications, 2001).

Black, Edwin. *Nazi Nexus: America's Corporate Connections to Hitler's Holocaust* (Dialog Press, 2009).

Black, Edwin. *War Against the Weak: Eugenics and America's Campaign to Create a Master Race* (Dialog Press, 2012).

Bodhi, Bhikku. *In the Buddha's Words: An Anthology of Discourses from the Pali Canon* (Wisdom Publications, 2005).

Bosley, Walter. *Origin: The Nineteenth Century Emergence of the 20th Century Breakaway Civilizations* (Corvos Books, 2015).

Bramley, William. *The Gods of Eden* (Avon, 1993).

Bramley, William. "Jesus: The Ancient Astronaut" in *Jesus Goes to Hollywood: The Alternative Theories About Christ* (Dahlin & Associates, 2005).

Brandenburg, John. *Death On Mars: The Discovery of a Planetary Nuclear Massacre* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2015).

Braude, Stephen E. *The Limits of Influence: Psychokinesis and the Philosophy of Science* (University Press of America, 1997).

Braude, Stephen E. *ESP and Psychokinesis: A Philosophical Examination.* Revised Edition (Brown Walker Press, 2002).

Braude, Stephen E. *The Gold Leaf Lady and other Parapsychological Investigations* (University of Chicago Press, 2007).

Brener, Milton E. *Pale Skin, Giants, and the Great Transition* (Trafford Publishing, 2013).

Bucke, Richard Maurice. *Cosmic Consciousness: A Study in the Evolution of the Human Mind* (Martino Publishing, 2010).

Bulwer–Lytton, Edward. *Vril, the Power of the Coming Race* (Middletown, 2016).

Caillois, Roger. *The Edge of Surrealism* (Duke University Press, 2003).

Childress, David Hatcher. *Vimana Aircraft of Ancient India & Atlantis* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1999).

Clelland, Mike. *The Messengers: Owls, Synchronicity and the UFO Abductee* (Richard Dolan Press, 2015).

Cook, Nick. *The Hunt for Zero Point: One Man's Journey to Discover the Biggest Secret Since the Invention of the Atom Bomb* (Century, 2001).

Corso, Philip J. *The Day After Roswell* (Pocket Books, 1997).

Creighton, Christopher. *Operation James Bond: The Last Great Secret of the Second World War* (Simon and Schuster, 1996).

Cremo, Michael A. and Richard L. Thompson, *Forbidden Archeology: The Hidden History of the Human Race* (Bhaktivedanta Book Publishing, 1998).

Däniken, Erich von. *Chariots of the Gods* (Berkley Books, 1999).

Dick, Philip K. "If you Find This World Bad, You Should See Some of the Others" (1977) in *The Shifting Realities of Philip K. Dick: Selected Literary and Philosophical Writings* (Vintage, 1995).

Donnelly, Ignatius. *Atlantis: The Antediluvian World* (Dover Publications, 1976).

Downing, Barry H. *The Bible and Flying Saucers* (J.B. Lippincott Company, 1968).

Eisenbud, Jules. *The World of Ted Serios: "Thoughtographic" Studies of an Extraordinary Mind* (Morrow, 1967).

Ellis, Richard. *The Search for the Giant Squid: The Biology and Mythology of the World's Most Elusive Sea Creature* (Penguin Books, 1999).

Evola, Julius. *Ride the Tiger: A Survival Manual for Aristocrats of the Soul* (Inner Traditions, 2003).

Farrell, Joseph P. *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell: The Nazis' Incredible Secret Technology* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2006).

Farrell, Joseph P. *Nazi International: The Nazis' Postwar Plan to Control Finance, Conflict, Physics and Space* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2008).

Farrell, Joseph P. *Roswell and the Reich: The Nazi Connection* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2010).

Farrell, Joseph P. *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps: A History of a Breakaway Civilization* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2011).

Farrell, Joseph P. *Genes, Giants, Monsters, and Men* (Feral House, 2011).

Farrell, Joseph P. *Hidden Finance, Rogue Networks, and Secret Sorcery: The Fascist International, 9/11, and Penetrated Operations* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2016).

Farrell, Joseph P. *Hess and the Penguins* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2017).

Fenton, Bruce R. and Daniella Fenton, *Exogenesis: Hybrid Humans — A Scientific History of Extraterrestrial Genetic Manipulation* (New Page Books, 2020).

Flem-Ath, Rand and Rose. *When the Sky Fell: In Search of Atlantis* (St. Martin's Press, 1995).

Fort, Charles. *The Complete Books of Charles Fort: The Book of the Damned / Lo! / Wild Talents / New Lands* (Dover Publications, 1975).

Fowler, Raymond E. *The Watchers II* (Wild Flower Press, 1995).

Raymond Fowler, *The Andreasson Legacy: UFOs and the Paranormal — The Startling Conclusion of the Andreasson Affair* (Marlowe and Company, 1997).

Feyerabend, Paul. *Against Method* (Verso, 2008).

Fowler, Raymond E. *The Andreasson Affair: The True Story of a Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind* (New Page Books, 2015).

Friedman, Stanton T. *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience* (New Page Books, 2007).

Fowler, Raymond E. *The Andreasson Affair: The True Story of a Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind* (New Page Books, 2014).

Gallimore, Andrew R. *Alien Information Theory: Psychedelic Drug Technologies and the Cosmic Game* (Strange Worlds Press, 2019).

Gauquelin, Michel. *Cosmic Influences on Human Behavior: The Planetary Factors in Personality* (Aurora Press, 1994).

Gerlach, Jack. *The Silent Revolution of Truth: The Billy Meier Story* (UFOTV, 2009).

Godfrey-Smith, Peter. *Other Minds: The Octopus, the Sea, and the Deep Origins of*

Consciousness (Farrar, Straus, and Giroux, 2017).

Goodwin, Joscelyn. *The Polar Myth: In Science, Symbolism, and Nazi Survival* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1996).

Good, Timothy. *Above Top Secret: The Worldwide UFO Cover-Up* (William Morrow, 1988).

Goodrick-Clarke, Nicholas. *Black Sun: Aryan Cults, Esoteric Nazism, and the Politics of Identity* (NYU Press, 2002).

Greer, Steven. *Disclosure: Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the Greatest Secrets in Modern History* (Crossing Point Publications, 2001).

Griffin, Roger. *Modernism and Fascism: The Sense of a Beginning under Mussolini and Hitler* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2007).

Grof, Stanislav. *The Cosmic Game: Explorations of the Frontiers of Human Consciousness* (State University of New York Press, 1998).

Hancock, Graham and Robert Bauval, *The Message of the Sphinx: A Quest for the Hidden Legacy of Mankind* (Three Rivers Press, 1996).

Hapgood, Charles H. *Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings: Evidence of Advanced Civilization in the Ice Age* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1997).

Hapgood, Charles H. *Earth's Shifting Crust: A Key to Some Basic Problems of Earth Science* (Create Space, 2015).

Harbinson, W. A. *Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers* (Book Surge Publishing, 2007).

Harpur, Patrick. *Daimonic Reality: A Field Guide to the Otherworld* (Pine Winds Press, 2003).

Hastings, Robert L. *UFOs and Nukes: Extraordinary Encounters at Nuclear Weapons Sites — Second Edition* (Robert Hastings, 2017).

Heidegger, Martin. *Being and Time* (Harper & Row, 1962).

Heidegger, Martin. *On Time and Being* (Harper & Row, 1972).

Heidegger, Martin. *Nietzsche: The Will to Power Volumes 1–4* (HarperOne, 1991).

Heidegger, Martin. *Introduction to Metaphysics* (Yale University Press, 2000).

Hickman, Jim. *The Alien Menace* (Publish America, 2004).

Hill, Paul R. *Unconventional Flying Objects: A Scientific Analysis* (Hampton Roads, 1995).

Hoagland, Richard C. and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA* (Feral House, 2009).

Hopkins, Budd. *Witnessed: The True Story of the Brooklyn Bridge Abduction* (Bloomsbury, 1996).

Howe, Linda Moulton. *A Strange Harvest: Further Evidence Linking Animal Mutilations and Human Abductions to Alien Life Forms* (LMH Productions, 1989).

Howe, Linda Moulton. *Mysterious Lights and Crop Circles* (Paper Chase Press, 2001).

Howe, Linda Moulton. *Our Alien Origins: Antarctica, Mars, & Beyond* (2018).

Howe, Linda Moulton. *Antarctica: Alien Secrets Beneath the Ice* (2019).

Irwin, Constance. *Fair Gods and Stone Faces: Ancient Seafarers and the New World's Most Intriguing Riddle* (St. Martins, 1963).

Jacobs, David M. "The Abduction Controversy in the United States" in *UFOs and Abductions: Challenging the Borders of Knowledge* (University Press of Kansas, 2000).

Jessup, M.K. *UFO and the Bible* (New Saucerian Books, 2014).

Jorjani, Jason Reza. *Prometheus and Atlas* (Arktos, 2016).

Jorjani, Jason Reza. *Lovers of Sophia* (Arktos, 2019).

Jorjani, Jason Reza. *Iranian Leviathan* (Arktos, 2019).

Jorjani, Jason Reza. *Novel Folklore* (Arktos, 2020).

Jung, C. G. *Aion: Researches into the Phenomenology of the Self* (Princeton University Press, 1978).

Jung, C. G. "On the Psychology of the Trickster-Figure" in *The Archetypes and the Collective Unconscious* (Princeton University Press, 1990).

Jung, C. G. *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Skies* (Princeton University Press, 1991).

Jung, C. G. *Synchronicity: An Acausal Connecting Principle* (Princeton University Press, 2011).

Kahn, Charles H. *The Art and Thought of Heraclitus: An edition of the fragments with translation and commentary* (Cambridge University Press, 1999).

Kean, Leslie. *UFOs: Generals, Pilots, and Government Officials Go on the Record* (Harmony Books, 2010).

Keel, John A. *The Mothman Prophecies* (Tor, 1975, 1991).

Keel, John A. *Operation Trojan Horse: The Classic Breakthrough Study of UFOs* (Anomalist Books, 2013).

Kelleher, Colm A. and George Knapp, *Hunt for the Skinwalker: Science Confronts the Unexplained at a Remote Ranch in Utah* (Paraview Pocket Books, 2005).

Kerenyi, Carl. *Prometheus: Archetypal Image of Human Existence* (Princeton University Press, 1997).

Knight, Christopher. *Who Built the Moon?* (Watkins, 2015).

Kuhn, Thomas. *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions* (University of Chicago Press, 1996).

Laurence, Richard. *The Book of Enoch the Prophet* (Wizards Bookshelf, 1995).

LaViollette, Paul. *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion: Tesla, UFOs, and Classified Aerospace Technology* (Bear & Company, 2008).

Leiber, Fritz. *The Big Time* (Collier, 1982).

Leir, Roger K. *The Aliens and the Scalpel* (The New Millennium Library, 1999).

Levenda, Peter. *Unholy Alliance: A History of Nazi Involvement with the Occult* (Continuum, 2002).

Levenda, Peter. *The Dark Lord: H.P. Lovecraft, Kenneth Grant, and the Typhonian Tradition in Magic* (Ibis Press, 2013).

Lewis, B. E. *Ancient Serpent Gods: The Alien Connection to Reptilian Dinosaurs* (Dragonfly Dimensions Publishing, 2019).

Lewis, David. *On the Plurality of Worlds* (Blackwell Publishing, 2003).

Lindberg, David C. *The Beginnings of Western Science* (University of Chicago Press, 2007).

Lings, Martin. *Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources* (Inner Traditions, 2006).

Lovecraft, H. P. "The Call of Cthulhu" in *The Complete Cthulhu Mythos Tales* (Barnes and Noble, 2015).

Lynch, Gary and Richard Granger, *Big Brain: The Origins and Future of Human Intelligence* (St. Martin's Griffin, 2008).

Lynn, Richard. *Eugenics: A Reassessment* (Praeger, 2001).

Lynn, Richard. *Race Differences in Intelligence: An Evolutionary Analysis* (Washington Summit Publishers, 2015).

Lyne, William R. *Occult Ether Physics: Tesla's "Ideal Flying Machine" and the Conspiracy to Conceal It* (Creatopia Productions, 2012).

Marrs, Jim. *Rise of the Fourth Reich* (HarperCollins, 2009).

Masters, Michael P. *Identified Flying Objects: A Multidisciplinary Scientific Approach to the UFO Phenomenon* (2019).

McGoohan, Patrick. *The Prisoner* (TV Series), 1967–1968.

McKenna, Terrence. *True Hallucinations: Being an Account of the Author's Extraordinary Adventures in the Devil's Paradise* (HarperOne, 1993).

McMoneagle, Joseph. *Mind Trek: Exploring Consciousness, Time, and Space Through Remote Viewing* (Hampton Roads, 1997).

Mishlove, Jeffrey. *The PK Man: A True Story of Mind Over Matter* (Hampton Roads, 2000).

Murray, Charles. *Human Accomplishment: The Pursuit of Excellence in the Arts and Sciences, 800 BC to 1950* (HarperCollins, 2003).

Murray, Charles. *Human Diversity: The Biology of Gender, Race, and Class* (Hachette Book Group, 2020).

Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke, *Hitler's Priestess: Savitri Devi, the Hindu-Aryan Myth, and Neo Nazism* (New York University Press, 1998), 115–118.

Nietzsche, Friedrich. *The Will to Power* (Vintage, 1968).

Norlain, Bernard and André Lebeau, et al. *Le rapport Cometa: Les OVNI et la défense, À quoi doit-on se preparer?* [The COMETA Report: UFOs and Defense, For What Should We Prepare Ourselves?] (Éditions du Rocher, 2003).

O'Brien, Christopher. *Stalking the Tricksters: Shapeshifters, Skinwalkers, Dark Adepts and 2012* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2009).

Ostrander, Sheila and Lynn Schroeder, *Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain* (Marlowe & Company, 1997).

Paulides, David. *Tribal Bigfoot* (Hancock House, 2009).

Paulides, David. *Missing 411: Eastern United States* (2011).

Paulides, David. *Missing 411: The Devil's in the Details* (2014).

Paulides, David. *Missing 411: Hunters* (2019).

Pauwels, Louis and Jacques Bergier, *The Morning of the Magicians* (Destiny Books, 2009).

Philippe, Alexandre O. *The Life and Times of Paul, the Psychic Octopus* (Milkhaus, 2012).

Plato, *Timaeus and Critias* (Penguin Classics, 2008).

Pollard, Justin and Howard Reid. *The Rise and Fall of Alexandria: Birthplace of the Modern Mind* (Viking, 2006).

Pratt, Bob. *UFO Danger Zone: Terror and Death in Brazil* (Horus House, 1996).

Pringle, Heather. *The Master Plan: Himmler's Scholars and the Holocaust* (Hyperion, 2006).

Pritchard, David E. and John E. Mack. *Alien Discussions: Proceedings of the Abduction Study Conference held at MIT* (North Cambridge Press, 1994).

Quasar, Gian J. *Into the Bermuda Triangle* (McGraw Hill, 2005).

Redfern, Nick. *Contactees: A History of Alien-Human Interaction* (The Career Press, 2010).

Redfern, Nick. *Final Events: And the Secret Government Group on Demonic UFOs and the Afterlife* (Anomalist Books, 2010).

Nick Redfern, *The Real Men In Black: Evidence, Famous Cases, and True Stories of these Mysterious Men and their Connection to UFO Phenomena* (New Page Books, 2011).

Redfern, Nick. *Women In Black: The Creepy Companions of the Mysterious M.I.B.* (Lisa Hagan Books, 2016).

Reich, David. *Who We Are And How We Got Here: Ancient DNA and the New Science of the Human Past* (Vintage, 2018).

Richardson, John. *Nietzsche's New Darwinism* (Oxford University Press, 2004).

Ring, Kenneth. *The Omega Project* (Amazon Kindle, 2012).

Sachs, Gunter. *The Astrology File: Scientific Proof of the Link Between Star Signs and Human Behaviour* (Orion Books, 1998).

Sagan, Carl. *Cosmos* (1980), Episode 13: "Who Speaks For Earth?"

Sanderson, Ivan T. *Invisible Residents: The Reality of Underwater UFOs* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2005).

Sauder, Richard. *Underground Bases and Tunnels* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1995).

Sauder, Richard. *Underwater and Underground Bases* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2001).

Savitri Devi, *The Lightning and the Sun* (Counter Currents, 2015).

Schmitt, Carl. *The Concept of the Political* (University of Chicago Press, 2007).

Schmitt, Carl. *The Crisis of Parliamentary Democracy* (The MIT Press, 1988).

Schmitt, Carl. *Political Theology* (University of Chicago Press, 2005).

Schmitt, Carl. *Theory of the Partisan* (Telos Press, 2007).

Schoch, Robert M. *Voices of the Rocks: A Scientist Looks at Catastrophes and Ancient Civilizations* (Harmony Books, 1999).

Seifer, Marc J. *The Life and Times of Nikola Tesla: Biography of a Genius* (Citadel Press, 1998).

Sheldrake, Rupert. *Dogs That Know When their Owners Are Coming Home and other Unexplained Powers of Animals* (Three Rivers Press, 1999).

Sitchin, Zecharia. *The 12th Planet* (HarperCollins, 2007).

Stavish, Mark. *Egregores: The Occult Entities That Watch Over Human Destiny* (Inner Traditions Press, 2018).

Stevenson, Ian. *Where Reincarnation and Biology Intersect* (Praeger, 1997).

Steele, Edward J. et al., "Cause of Cambrian Explosion: Terrestrial or Cosmic?" in *Progress in Biophysics and Molecular Biology*, Volume 136, August 2018, pages 3–23.

Steiger, Brad. *Atlantis Rising* (Dell, 1973).

Steiner, Rudolf. *Atlantis: The Fate of a Lost Land and Its Secret Knowledge* (Sophia Books, 2010).

Stevenson, Ian. *Unlearned Language: New Studies in Xenoglossy* (University of Virginia Press, 1984).

Stevenson, Ian. *Reincarnation and Biology*, 2 Vols. (Praeger, 1997).

Strieber, Whitley. *Transformation* (William Morrow, 1988).

Strieber, Whitley. *Breakthrough: The Next Step* (HarperCollins, 1995).

Strieber, Anne and Whitley. *The Communion Letters* (Walker and Collier, 2003).

Strieber, Whitley. *The Key: A True Encounter* (TarcherPerigee, 2011).

Strieber, Whitley. *Solving the Communion Enigma* (Tarcher/Penguin, 2012).

Sturrock, Peter A. (Study Director). *The UFO Enigma: A New Review of the Physical Evidence — The First Major Scientific Inquiry since the Condon Report* (Warner Books, 1999).

Swann, Ingo. *Penetration: The Question of Extraterrestrial and Human Telepathy, Special Edition* (Swann-Ryder Production, 2019).

Sutin, Lawrence. *Divine Invasions: A Life of Philip K. Dick* (Harmony Books, 1989).

Sutin, Lawrence. *The Shifting Realities of Philip K. Dick: Selected Literary and Philosophical Writings* (Vintage, 1995).

Szendy, Peter. *Kant in the Land of Extraterrestrials: Cosmopolitical Philosofictions* (Fordham University Press).

Thompson, Richard L. *Alien Identities: Ancient Insights into Modern UFO Phenomena* (Govardhan Hill Publishing, 1995).

Twyman, Tracy R. *Dead But Dreaming: The Great Old Ones of Lovecraftean Legend Reinterpreted as Atlantean Kings* (2011).

Vallée, Jacques. *Messengers of Deception: UFO Contacts and Cults* (And/Or Press, 1979).

Vallée, Jacques. *Passport to Magonia: On UFOs, Folklore, and Parallel Worlds* (Contemporary Books, 1993).

Vallée, Jacques and Chris Aubeck, *Wonders in the Sky: Unexplained Aerial Objects from Antiquity to Modern Times* (Tarcher Penguin, 2010).

Vallée, Jacques. *Trinity: The Best Kept Secret* (StarworksUSA, LLC and Documatica Research, LLC, 2021).

Verbrugghe, Gerald P. and John M. Wickersham, *Berossos and Manetho: Native Traditions in Ancient Mesopotamia and Egypt* (University of Michigan Press, 2000).

Virk, Rizwan. *The Simulation Hypothesis: An MIT Computer Scientist Shows Why AI, Quantum Physics and Eastern Mystics Agree We Are in a Video Game* (Bayview Books, 2019).

Walton, Travis. *The Walton Experience* (Berkley Medallion, 1978).

Wambach, Helen. *Reliving Past Lives: The Evidence Under Hypnosis* (Barnes and Noble, 1978).

Wheeler, Jay. *Alternate: The Mandela Effect* (Amazon, 2018).

Wilkinson, Frank G. *The Golden Age of Flying Saucers* (New Paradigm Press, 2007).

Wilson, Colin. *From Atlantis to the Sphinx: Recovering the Lost Wisdom of the Ancient World* (Weiser Books, 1996).

Wilson, Colin and Rand Flem-Ath, *The Atlantis Blueprint: Unlocking the Ancient Mysteries of a Long-Lost Civilization* (Dell Publishing, 2000).

Wilson, Donald K. *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon* (Dell Publishing, 1975).

Yurdozu, Farah. *Love in an Alien Purgatory: The Life and Fantastic Art of David Huggins* (Anomalist Books, 2009).

OTHER BOOKS PUBLISHED BY ARKTOS

Visit Arktos.com/shop to see our latest titles.

Sri Dharma Pravartaka Acharya

The Dharma Manifesto

Joakim Andersen

Rising from the Ruins: The Right of the 21st Century

Winston C. Banks

Excessive Immigration

Alain de Benoist

Beyond Human Rights

Carl Schmitt Today

The Indo-Europeans

Manifesto for a European Renaissance

On the Brink of the Abyss

Runes and the Origins of Writing

The Problem of Democracy

View from the Right (vol. 1–3)

Arthur Moeller van den Bruck

Germany's Third Empire

Matt Battaglioli

The Consequences of Equality

Kerry Bolton

The Perversion of Normality

Revolution from Above

Yockey: A Fascist Odyssey

Isac Boman

Money Power

Ricardo Duchesne

Faustian Man in a Multicultural Age

Alexander Dugin

Ethnos and Society

Ethnosociology: The Foundations

Eurasian Mission: An Introduction to Neo-Eurasianism

The Fourth Political Theory

Last War of the World-Island

Political Platonism

Putin vs Putin

The Rise of the Fourth Political Theory

The Theory of a Multipolar World

Edward Dutton

Race Differences in Ethnocentrism

Mark Dyal

Hated and Proud

Clare Ellis

The Blackening of Europe

Koenraad Elst

Return of the Swastika

Julius Evola

The Bow and the Club

Fascism Viewed from the Right

A Handbook for Right-Wing Youth

Metaphysics of Power

Metaphysics of War

The Myth of the Blood

Notes on the Third Reich

The Path of Cinnabar

Recognitions

A Traditionalist Confronts Fascism

Guillaume Faye

Archeofuturism

Archeofuturism 2.0

The Colonisation of Europe

Convergence of Catastrophes

A Global Coup

Prelude to War

Sex and Deviance

Understanding Islam

Why We Fight

Daniel S. Forrest

Suprahumanism

Andrew Fraser

Dissident Dispatches

The WASP Question

Génération Identitaire

We are Generation Identity

Peter Goodchild

The Taxi Driver from Baghdad

Paul Gottfried

War and Democracy

Petr Hampl

Breached Enclosure

Porus Homi Havewala

The Saga of the Aryan Race

Lars Holger Holm

Hiding in Broad Daylight

Homo Maximus

Incidents of Travel in Latin America

The Owls of Afrasiab

A. J. Illingworth

Political Justice

Alexander Jacob

De Naturae Natura

Henrik Jonasson

Sigmund

Jason Reza Jorjani

Faustian Futurist

Iranian Leviathan

Lovers of Sophia

Novel Folklore

Prometheism

Prometheus and Atlas

World State of Emergency

Ruuben Kaalep & August Meister

Rebirth of Europe

Roderick Kaine

Smart and SeXy

Peter King

Here and Now

Keeping Things Close

On Modern Manners

James Kirkpatrick

Conservatism Inc.

Ludwig Klages

The Biocentric Worldview

Cosmogonic Reflections

Pierre Krebs

Fighting for the Essence

John Bruce Leonard

The New Prometheans

Stephen Pax Leonard

The Ideology of Failure

William S. Lind

Retroculture

Pentti Linkola

Can Life Prevail?

H. P. Lovecraft

The Conservative

Norman Lowell

Imperium Europa

Charles Maurras

The Future of the Intelligentsia & For a French Awakening

John Harmon McElroy

Agitprop in America

Michael O'Meara

Guillaume Faye and the Battle of Europe

New Culture, New Right

Michael Millerman

Beginning with Heidegger

Brian Anse Patrick

The NRA and the Media

Rise of the Anti-Media

The Ten Commandments of Propaganda

Zombology

Tito Perdue

The Bent Pyramid

Journey to a Location

Lee

Morning Crafts

Philip

The Sweet-Scented Manuscript

William's House (vol. 1–4)

Raido

A Handbook of Traditional Living (vol. 1–2)

Steven J. Rosen

The Agni and the Ecstasy

The Jedi in the Lotus

Richard Rudgley

Barbarians

Essential Substances

Wildest Dreams

Ernst von Salomon

It Cannot Be Stormed

The Outlaws

Piero San Giorgio & Cris Millennium

CBRN

Giuseppe

Sri Sri Ravi Shankar

Celebrating Silence

Know Your Child

Management Mantras

Patanjali Yoga Sutras

Secrets of Relationships

George T. Shaw

A Fair Hearing

Fenek Solère

Kraal

Troy Southgate

Tradition & Revolution

Richard Storey

The Uniqueness of Western Law

Oswald Spengler

The Decline of the West

Man and Technics

Tomislav Sunic

Against Democracy and Equality

Homo Americanus

Postmortem Report

Titans are in Town

Werner Sombart

Traders and Heroes

Askr Svarte

Gods in the Abyss

Abir Taha

Defining Terrorism: The End of Double Standards

The Epic of Arya (2nd ed.)

Nietzsche's Coming God, or the Redemption of the Divine

Verses of Light

Jean Thiriart

Europe: An Empire of 400 Million

Bal Gangadhar Tilak

The Arctic Home in the Vedas

Dominique Venner

For a Positive Critique

The Shock of History

Hans Vogel

How Europe Became American

Markus Willinger

A Europe of Nations

Generation Identity

Alexander Wolfheze

Alba Rosa

Rupes Nigra

Notes

[←1]
https://www.dni.gov/files/ODNI/documents/assessments/Prelimary-Assessment-UAP-20210625.pdf.

[←2]
Ibid., 3.

[←3]
Ibid., 9.

[←4]
Ibid., 7.

[←5]
Ibid., 4.

[←6]
Ibid., 3.

[←7]
Ibid., 5.

[←8]
Ibid.

[←9]
Ibid., 3.

[←10]
Ibid.

[←11]
Ibid., 6.

[←12]
Ibid., 4, 6–7.

[←13]
Ibid., 7.

[←14]

Reis Thebault, “Thanks to Trump-era Covid relief bill, a UFO Report may soon be public — and it’ll be big, ex-official says,” in *The Washington Post*, March 23, 2021.

[←15]

Robert L. Hastings, *UFOs and Nukes: Extraordinary Encounters at Nuclear Weapons Sites — Second Edition* (Robert Hastings, 2017), 187–217.

[←16]

Leslie Kean, *UFOs: Generals, Pilots, and Government Officials Go on the Record* (Harmony Books, 2010), 139.

[←17]
Robert L. Hastings, *UFOs and Nukes*, 313–317.

[←18]
Leslie Kean, *UFOs*, 144–145.

[←19]
Ibid., 141.

[←20]
Ibid., 145.

[←21]
Ibid., 169–171.

[←22]
Ibid., 179.

[←23]
Ibid., 180–181.

[←24]
Ibid., 186.

[←25]
Robert L. Hastings, *UFOs and Nukes*, 219–222.

[←26]

Timothy Good, *Above Top Secret: The Worldwide UFO Cover-Up* (William Morrow, 1988), 229.

[←27]
Ibid., 227.

[←28]
Robert L. Hastings, *UFOs and Nukes*, 446.

[←29]
Ibid.

[←30]

John A. Keel, *Operation Trojan Horse: The Classic Breakthrough Study of UFOs* (Anomalist Books, 2013), 5.

[←31]
Ibid.

[←32]
Leslie Kean, *UFOs*, 143.

[←33]
Ibid., 146–147.

[←34]
Ibid., 227.

[←35]

W. A. Harbinson, *Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers* (Book Surge Publishing, 2007), 119–124.

[←36]
Paul R. Hill, *Unconventional Flying Objects: A Scientific Analysis* (Hampton Roads, 1995), 27–28.

[←37]
Ibid., 12.

[←38]
Ibid., 15.

[←39]
Ibid., 318.

[←40]
Ibid., 98–108.

[←41]
Ibid., 61–62, 64, 65–66, 316–317.

[←42]
Ibid., 68.

[←43]
Ibid., 17–18, 77, 99.

[←44]
Ibid., 78–79, 81, 315.

[←45]
Ibid., 130.

[←46]

Peter A. Sturrock (Study Director), *The UFO Enigma: A New Review of the Physical Evidence — The First Major Scientific Inquiry since the Condon Report* (Warner Books, 1999), 62–64.

[←47]
Ibid., 18–19, 37, 44.

[←48]
Ibid., 122.

[←49]
Ibid, 122–124.

[←50]
Ibid., 123–124.

[←51]

Jacques Vallée, *Trinity: The Best Kept Secret* (StarworksUSA, LLC and Documatica Research, LLC), 277.

[←52]
Ibid.

[←53]
Ibid., 278.

[←54]
Ibid., 123.

[←55]
Ibid., 274.

[←56]

Bernard Norlain, André Lebeau, et al. *Le rapport Cometa: Les OVNI et la défense, À quoi doit-on se préparer?* [The COMETA Report: UFOs and Defense, For What Should We Prepare Ourselves?] (Éditions du Rocher, 2003), 181–188.

[←57]
Ibid., 152–155.

[←58]
Leslie Kean, *UFOs*, 283.

[←59]
Ibid., 275–277.

[←60]
Carl Schmitt, *The Concept of the Political* (University of Chicago Press, 2007), 54.

[←61]
Ibid, 27–36, 45–47.

[←62]
Ibid, 54.

[←63]
Ibid., 55–56.

[←64]

Peter Szendy, *Kant in the Land of Extraterrestrials: Cosmopolitical Philosofictions* (Fordham University Press), 26–27.

[←65]
Carl Schmitt, *The Concept of the Political*, 69–71.

[←66]
Ibid., 27–28, 72.

[←67]
Carl Schmitt, *The Crisis of Parliamentary Democracy* (The MIT Press, 1988), 5–8, 35–36).

[←68]
Carl Schmitt, *Political Theology* (University of Chicago Press, 2005), 5–7, 63.

[←69]
Carl Schmitt, *Theory of the Partisan* (Telos Press, 2007), 80.

[←70]
Leslie Kean, *UFOs*, 24–40.

[←71]
Ibid., 20.

[←72]

David E. Pritchard and John E. Mack, *Alien Discussions: Proceedings of the Abduction Study Conference Held at MIT* (North Cambridge Press, 1994).

[←73]

Budd Hopkins, *Witnessed: The True Story of the Brooklyn Bridge Abduction* (Bloomsbury, 1996), 84.

[←74]

David M. Jacobs, “The Abduction Controversy in the United States” in *UFOs and Abductions: Challenging the Borders of Knowledge* (University Press of Kansas, 2000), 212.

[←75]
David M. Jacobs, “The Abduction Controversy in the United States,” 196–197.

[←76]

Stanton T. Friedman, *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience* (New Page Books, 2007), 122.

[←77]
Ibid., 155–166.

[←78]
David M. Jacobs, “The Abduction Controversy in the United States,” 197.

[←79]
Ibid., 198.

[←80]
Travis Walton, *The Walton Experience* (Berkley Medallion, 1978), 6–28.

[←81]
Ibid., 36–37.

[←82]
Ibid., 42–54.

[←83]
Ibid., 66.

[←84]
Ibid., 59.

[←85]
Ibid., 67–69.

[←86]
Ibid., 70–76.

[←87]
Ibid., 79–80.

[←88]
Ibid., 77.

[←89]
Ibid., 87.

[←90]
Ibid., 100–101.

[←91]
David M. Jacobs, “The Abduction Controversy in America,” 199.

[←92]
Ibid., 200.

[←93]
Ibid., 201.

[←94]
Budd Hopkins, *Witnessed: The True Story of the Brooklyn Bridge Abduction*, 14.

[←95]
John E. Mack, “The Alien Abduction Phenomenon” in *UFOs and Abductions*, 254.

[←96]
Ibid., 255.

[←97]
David M. Jacobs, “The Abduction Controversy in America,” 202.

[←98]

Budd Hopkins, “Hypnosis and Abduction Accounts” in *UFOs and Abductions: Challenging the Borders of Knowledge*, 222–223.

[←99]
Ibid., 230.

[←100]
Ibid., 231.

[←101]
David M. Jacobs, “The Abduction Controversy in America,” 203.

[←102]
John E. Mack, “The Alien Abduction Phenomenon,” 253.

[←103]
Ibid., 254.

[←104]
Ibid., 242.

[←105]
Ibid., 257.

[←106]
David M. Jacobs, “The Abduction Controversy in America” in *UFOs and Abductions*, 207.

[←107]
Budd Hopkins, *Witnessed: The True Story of the Brooklyn Bridge Abduction* (Bloomsbury, 1996).

[←108]
Ibid., 48–49.

[←109]
Ibid., 3–8, 39–41, 47–50.

[←110]
Ibid., 72, 78.

[←111]
Ibid., 40.

[←112]
Ibid.

[←113]
Ibid., 48–49, 95.

[←114]
Ibid., 48, 134.

[←115]
Ibid., 20–21.

[←116]
Ibid., 152–154.

[←117]
Ibid., 84.

[←118]
Ibid.

[←119]
Ibid, 148.

[←120]
Ibid.

[←121]
Ibid., 9.

[←122]
Ibid., 143–145.

[←123]
John E. Mack, “The Alien Abduction Phenomenon,” 253.

[←124]
Budd Hopkins, “Hypnosis and Abduction Accounts,” 225.

[←125]
Ibid., 232.

[←126]
Roger K. Leir, *The Aliens and the Scalpel* (The New Millennium Library, 1999), 1.

[←127]
Ibid., 48.

[←128]
Ibid., 49.

[←129]
Ibid., 51.

[←130]
Ibid., 52.

[←131]
Ibid., 53.

[←132]
Ibid., 55.

[←133]
Ibid., 56.

[←134]
Ibid., 67.

[←135]
Ibid., 68.

[←136]
Ibid., 70.

[←137]
Ibid., 105, 141.

[←138]
Ibid., 167.

[←139]
Ibid.

[←140]
Ibid, 155–157.

[←141]
Ibid., 73.

[←142]
Ibid., 171.

[←143]

Linda Moulton Howe, *A Strange Harvest: Further Evidence Linking Animal Mutilations and Human Abductions to Alien Life Forms* (LMH Productions, 1989), xv.

[←144]
Ibid., 2–3.

[←145]
Ibid., 2.

[←146]
Ibid., 4–5.

[←147]
Ibid, 4.

[←148]
Ibid., 25.

[←149]
Ibid., 9–10.

[←150]
Ibid., 12.

[←151]
Ibid., 17.

[←152]
Ibid., 13.

[←153]
Ibid.

[←154]
Ibid., 23.

[←155]
Ibid., 14–15.

[←156]
Ibid., 24–25.

[←157]
Jim Hickman, *The Alien Menace* (Publish America, 2004), 33.

[←158]
Ibid., 34.

[←159]
Ibid., 29.

[←160]
Ibid., 30–31.

[←161]
Ibid., 32–33.

[←162]

Bob Pratt, *UFO Danger Zone: Terror and Death in Brazil* (Horus House, 1996), 183–184.

[←163]
Ibid., 177–204.

[←164]
Ibid, 13.

[←165]
Ibid.

[←166]
Ibid., 14.

[←167]
Ibid., 15.

[←168]
Ibid.

[←169]
Ibid., 20.

[←170]
Ibid., 21.

[←171]
Ibid., 21–22.

[←172]
Ibid., 101.

[←173]
Ibid, 102.

[←174]
Ibid., 101–102.

[←175]
Ibid., 103.

[←176]
Ibid., 177.

[←177]
Ibid., 191.

[←178]
Ibid., 177.

[←179]
Ibid., 179, 189, 214.

[←180]
Ibid., 183.

[←181]
Ibid., 177–178.

[←182]
Ibid.

[←183]
Ibid., 178.

[←184]
Ibid., 179.

[←185]
Ibid., 179, 187.

[←186]
Ibid., 177.

[←187]
Ibid., 182–183.

[←188]

Jacques Vallée, *Passport to Magonia: On UFOs, Folklore, and Parallel Worlds* (Contemporary Books, 1993), 236.

[←189]

Milton E. Brener, *Pale Skin, Giants, and the Great Transition* (Trafford Publishing, 2013), 177.

[←190]
Ibid., 182.

[←191]
Ibid., 168.

[←192]
Ibid., 183.

[←193]
Ibid., 172.

[←194]
Ibid., 203.

[←195]
Travis Walton, *The Walton Experience* (Berkley Medallion, 1978), 106–109.

[←196]
Ibid., 120–121.

[←197]
Ibid., 121.

[←198]
Ibid., 125.

[←199]
Ibid, 124–126.

[←200]
Whitley Strieber, *Transformation* (William Morrow, 1988), 121.

[←201]

Ibid, 107–108; a long audio recording released by Strieber later supplemented and dramatically expanded upon this incident first mentioned in *Transformation*.

[←202]

Whitley Strieber, *Solving the Communion Enigma* (Tarcher/Penguin, 2012), 54.

[←203]
Ibid., 55.

[←204]
Ibid., 55–56.

[←205]
Ibid., 56.

[←206]
Ibid., 61.

[←207]
Ibid., 62.

[←208]
Ibid., 63.

[←209]

Raymond E. Fowler, *The Andreasson Affair: The True Story of a Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind* (New Page Books, 2014).

[←210]
Jack Gerlach, *The Silent Revolution of Truth: The Billy Meier Story* (UFOTV, 2009).

[←211]

Nick Redfern, *Contactees: A History of Alien-Human Interaction* (The Career Press, 2010), 152–153.

[←212]
Ibid., 153.

[←213]

Jules Eisenbud, *The World of Ted Serios: "Thoughtographic" Studies of an Extraordinary Mind* (Morrow, 1967).

[←214]
Nick Redfern, *Contactees*, 69.

[←215]
Ibid., 70.

[←216]
Ibid., 70.

[←217]
Ibid., 70–71.

[←218]
Ibid., 74.

[←219]
Ibid., 72–73.

[←220]
Ibid., 75.

[←221]
Ibid., 76–78.

[←222]
Ibid., 77.

[←223]
Ibid., 78.

[←224]
Ibid., 79.

[←225]
Ibid., 78–79.

[←226]
Ibid., 26.

[←227]
Ibid.

[←228]

Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps: A History of a Breakaway Civilization* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2011), 24.

[←229]
Ibid.

[←230]
Ibid., 29.

[←231]
Ibid., 48–54.

[←232]
Nick Redfern, *Contactees*, 38–43.

[←233]
Ibid., 35.

[←234]
Ibid., 42.

[←235]
Ibid., 43.

[←236]
Ibid., 42.

[←237]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps*, 42–43.

[←238]
Frank G. Wilkinson, *The Golden Age of Flying Saucers* (New Paradigm Press, 2007), 66–67.

[←239]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps*, 42–43.

[←240]
Ibid., 42, 46.

[←241]

Nick Redfern, *Women In Black: The Creepy Companions of the Mysterious M.I.B.* (Lisa Hagan Books, 2016), 32–33.

[←242]
Ibid., 34–35.

[←243]
Ibid., 34.

[←244]
Ibid., 35.

[←245]
Ibid., 40.

[←246]
Ibid., 41.

[←247]
Ibid., 41.

[←248]
Ibid.

[←249]
Ibid., 35.

[←250]
Ibid., 36.

[←251]
Ibid., 42.

[←252]
Ibid., 34.

[←253]
Ibid., 32.

[←254]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps*, 34–35.

[←255]
Ibid., 35–36.

[←256]
Ibid., 36.

[←257]
Stefano Breccia, *Mass Contacts* (Author House, 2009), 232.

[←258]
Ibid., 227.

[←259]
Ibid., 166.

[←260]
Ibid., 102.

[←261]
Ibid., 230.

[←262]
Ibid.

[←263]
Ibid., 189.

[←264]
Ibid., 237.

[←265]
Ibid., 167, 187–188.

[←266]
Ibid., 169–170.

[←267]
Ibid., 198.

[←268]
Ibid, 197–198.

[←269]
Ibid., 228.

[←270]
Ibid.

[←271]
Ibid., 166.

[←272]
Ibid., 240.

[←273]
Ibid., 226.

[←274]
Ibid., 223.

[←275]
Ibid., 171, 240.

[←276]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Nazi International* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2008), 33–34.

[←277]
Ibid.

[←278]
Ibid., 35.

[←279]
Ibid., 35–36.

[←280]
Ibid., 36.

[←281]
Richard Lynn, *Eugenics: A Reassessment*, 4–9.

[←282]

Edwin Black, *War Against the Weak: Eugenics and America's Campaign to Create a Master Race* (Dialog Press, 2012), xv, xvii, xix, xxi–xxii.

[←283]

Ibid., xviii. Also: Walter Bosley, *Origin: The Nineteenth Century Emergence of the 20th Century Breakaway Civilizations* (Corvos Books, 2015), 270–271.

[←284]
Richard Lynn, *Eugenics: A Reassessment*, 20–27, 293–294.

[←285]

Edwin Black, *War Against the Weak: Eugenics and America's Campaign to Create a Master Race*, xxi, xix, xxiv.

[←286]
Ibid., xvii.

[←287]

Edwin Black, *Nazi Nexus: America's Corporate Connections to Hitler's Holocaust* (Dialog Press, 2009).

[←288]
Edwin Black, *War Against the Weak: America's Campaign to Create a Master Race*, xvi, xxiii.

[←289]
Ibid., xvi.

[←290]
Ibid., xv.

[←291]
Ibid.

[←292]

Walter Bosley, *Origin: The Nineteenth Century Emergence of the 20th Century Breakaway Civilizations*, 103–106.

[←293]
Ibid., 132–133.

[←294]
Ibid., 25–32.

[←295]
Ibid., 134–135.

[←296]
Ibid., 275.

[←297]
Ibid., 267–271.

[←298]
Ibid., 270.

[←299]
Ibid., 271.

[←300]
Ibid., 118–119, 324–327.

[←301]
Ibid., 123.

[←302]
Ibid., 119.

[←303]
Ibid., 127.

[←304]
Ibid., 209–210.

[←305]
Jacques Vallée, *Passport to Magonia*, 182.

[←306]
Ibid.

[←307]
Ibid.

[←308]
Ibid., 182–183.

[←309]
Ibid., 183.

[←310]

Walter Bosley, *Origin: The Nineteenth Century Emergence of the 20th Century Breakaway Civilizations* (Corvos Books, 2015), 210.

[←311]

W. A. Harbinson, *Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers* (Book Surge, 2007), 46.

[←312]
Ibid., 47.

[←313]
Ibid.

[←314]
Ibid.

[←315]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps*, 158–159.

[←316]
Ibid., 159.

[←317]

Paul LaViolette, *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion: Tesla, UFOs, and Classified Aerospace Technology*, 166–167.

[←318]

William R. Lyne, *Occult Ether Physics: Tesla's "Ideal Flying Machine" and the Conspiracy to Conceal It* (Creatopia Productions, 2012).

[←319]
Joseph P. Farrell, *The Nazi International* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2008), 304.

[←320]

Peter Levenda, *Unholy Alliance: A History of Nazi Involvement with the Occult* (Continuum, 2002), 76–77.

[←321]

Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke, *Black Sun: Aryan Cults, Esoteric Nazism, and the Politics of Identity* (NYU Press, 2002), 113, 164, 166–167, 180, 214, 255, 294–295.

[←322]
Edward Bulwer–Lytton, *Vril, the Power of the Coming Race* (Middletown, 2016).

[←323]

Marc J. Seifer, *The Life and Times of Nikola Tesla: Biography of a Genius* (Citadel Press, 1998), 63, 161–165, 193–194, 197, 202, 216, 239, 257, 260.

[←324]
Paul LaViolette, *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion*, 165–166.

[←325]
Ibid.

[←326]
W. A. Harbinson, *Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers*, 83–88.

[←327]

Nick Cook, *The Hunt for Zero Point: One Man's Journey to Discover the Biggest Secret Since the Invention of the Atom Bomb* (Century, 2001), 152–229.

[←328]
Ibid., 110.

[←329]

Joseph P. Farrell, *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell: The Nazis' Incredible Secret Technology* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2006).

[←330]
Ibid., 242–269.

[←331]
Nick Cook, *The Hunt for Zero Point*, 182, 191–192.

[←332]
Ibid., 192.

[←333]
Ibid., 193.

[←334]
Ibid.

[←335]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Roswell and the Reich*, 373–412.

[←336]
Ibid., 390–403.

[←337]
W. A. Harbinson, *Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers*, 53–56.

[←338]
Ibid., 56.

[←339]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps: A History of a Breakaway Civilization*, 106–109.

[←340]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Nazi International*, 275–350.

[←341]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps*, 94–105.

[←342]

Joseph P. Farrell, *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell: The Nazis' Incredible Secret Technology*, 102.

[←343]

Joseph P. Farrell, *Roswell and the Reich: The Nazi Connection* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2010), 443–445.

[←344]
Philip J. Corso, *The Day After Roswell* (Pocket Books, 1997).

[←345]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Roswell and the Reich*, 476–488.

[←346]
Joseph P. Farrell, *The Nazi International*, 241–246.

[←347]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Roswell and the Reich*, 345–350.

[←348]

Joseph P. Farrell, *Hidden Finance, Rogue Networks, and Secret Sorcery: The Fascist International, 9/11, and Penetrated Operations* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2016).

[←349]
Joseph P. Farrell, *The Nazi International*, 304.

[←350]
Ibid.

[←351]

Paul LaViollette, *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion: Tesla, UFOs, and Classified Aerospace Technology* (Bear & Company, 2008), 65–82.

[←352]
Nick Cook, *The Hunt for Zero Point*, 1–12.

[←353]
Paul LaViollette, *Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion*, 74–79.

[←354]
Ibid., 76.

[←355]
Ibid., 72, 77.

[←356]
Ibid., 76.

[←357]
Ibid., 108.

[←358]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps*, 217–218.

[←359]
Joseph P. Farrell, *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, 386–415.

[←360]
Jim Marrs, *The Rise of the Fourth Reich*, 220–234.

[←361]
Annie Jacobsen, *Operation Paperclip*, 16, 399, 462.

[←362]
Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*, 323–324.

[←363]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Nazi International: The Nazis' Postwar Plan to Control Finance, Conflict, Physics and Space*, 182–202.

[←364]
Ibid., 193–195.

[←365]
Ibid., 186–190.

[←366]
Ibid., 185.

[←367]

Christopher Creighton, *Operation James Bond: The Last Great Secret of the Second World War* (Simon and Schuster, 1996).

[←368]
Jim Marrs, *The Rise of the Fourth Reich*, 36–49.

[←369]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Hess and the Penguins* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2017).

[←370]

Joseph P. Farrell, *Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons & the Cold War Allied Legend*, 238–240.

[←371]
Ibid., 240.

[←372]
Ibid., 242–243.

[←373]
Ibid., 246–247.

[←374]
Ibid., 247.

[←375]
Ibid., 247–248.

[←376]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Nazi International*, 6–12.

[←377]
Julius Evola, *Ride the Tiger: A Survival Manual for Aristocrats of the Soul* (Inner Traditions, 2003).

[←378]
Jim Marrs, *The Rise of the Fourth Reich*, 125–148.

[←379]
Nick Cook, *The Hunt for Zero Point*, 62.

[←380]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Roswell and the Reich*, 484.

[←381]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Saucers, Swastikas and PsyOps*, 101–103.

[←382]
John Richardson, *Nietzsche's New Darwinism* (Oxford University Press, 2004).

[←383]
Friedrich Nietzsche, *The Will to Power* (Vintage, 1968), 272–381.

[←384]

Martin Heidegger, *Being and Time* (Harper & Row, 1962), 41–48; also *On Time and Being* (Harper & Row, 1972).

[←385]
Martin Heidegger, *Nietzsche: The Will to Power Volumes 1–4* (HarperOne, 1991).

[←386]

Martin Heidegger, *Introduction to Metaphysics* (Yale University Press, 2000), 3, 64, 99, 107, 116, 120, 127, 142, 159, 172, 182, 197, 203, 205.

[←387]
Joseph P. Farrell, *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2006), 157–158.

[←388]

Joseph P. Farrell, *Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons & the Cold War Allied Legend* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2004), 335–338.

[←389]
Joseph P. Farrell, *SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, 166.

[←390]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Reich of the Black Sun*, 331–344.

[←391]
Joseph P. Farrell, *SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, 162–166.

[←392]
Ibid., 177–179.

[←393]

Michael P. Masters, *Identified Flying Objects: A Multidisciplinary Scientific Approach to the UFO Phenomenon* (2019), 3.

[←394]
Ibid., 33–34.

[←395]
Ibid., 150.

[←396]
Ibid., 157–159.

[←397]
Ibid., 198–200.

[←398]
Ibid., 62, 69.

[←399]
Ibid., 63

[←400]
Ibid., 66.

[←401]
Ibid., 220

[←402]
Ibid., 223.

[←403]
Ibid., 224–225.

[←404]
Ibid., 132.

[←405]
Ibid., 133.

[←406]
Ibid., 137.

[←407]
Ibid., 139.

[←408]
Ibid., 137.

[←409]
Ibid., 138–139.

[←410]
Ibid., 112–113.

[←411]
Ibid., 114–115.

[←412]
Ibid., 116–117, 125.

[←413]
Ibid., 117.

[←414]
Ibid., 118–120.

[←415]
Colm A. Kelleher and George Knapp, *Hunt for the Skinwalker* (Paraview Pocket Books, 2005), 276.

[←416]
Ibid., 277–278.

[←417]
Ibid., 278.

[←418]
Ibid., 278–279.

[←419]
Martin Heidegger, *Being and Time* (Harper & Row, 1962).

[←420]

Henri Bergson, *Time and Free Will: An Essay on the Immediate Data of Consciousness* (Dover Publications, 2001).

[←421]
Henri Bergson, *Creative Evolution* (Dover Publications, 1998).

[←422]
Jason Reza Jorjani, *Prometheus and Atlas* (Arktos, 2016), 146–212.

[←423]
David Lewis, *On the Plurality of Worlds* (Blackwell Publishing, 2003), 89, 91.

[←424]
Ibid., 7.

[←425]

Charles H. Kahn, *The Art and Thought of Heraclitus: An edition of the fragments with translation and commentary* (Cambridge University Press, 1999), 20, 90, 93–95, 97–102, 126, 129–131.

[←426]

Philip K. Dick, “If you Find This World Bad, You Should See Some of the Others” (1977) in *The Shifting Realities of Philip K. Dick: Selected Literary and Philosophical Writings* (Vintage, 1995), 233–258.

[←427]
Lawrence Sutin, *Divine Invasions: A Life of Philip K. Dick* (Harmony Books, 1989), 250–251.

[←428]
Jay Wheeler, *Alternate: The Mandela Effect* (Amazon, 2018).

[←429]

Andrew R. Gallimore, *Alien Information Theory: Psychedelic Drug Technologies and the Cosmic Game* (Strange Worlds Press, 2019), 24–29.

[←430]

Roger Griffin, *Modernism and Fascism: The Sense of a Beginning under Mussolini and Hitler* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2007), 310.

[←431]

Rizwan Virk, *The Simulation Hypothesis: An MIT Computer Scientist Shows Why AI, Quantum Physics and Eastern Mystics Agree We Are in a Video Game* (Bayview Books, 2019), 206–209.

[←432]
Fritz Leiber, *The Big Time* (Collier, 1982).

[←433]

Jim Marrs, *The Rise of the Fourth Reich* (HarperCollins, 2009), 134, 139–140.

[←434]
Richard Sauder, *Underground Bases and Tunnels* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1995), 74–81.

[←435]
Ibid., 74.

[←436]
Richard Sauder, *Underwater and Underground Bases* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2001), 102–129.

[←437]
Richard Sauder, *Underground Bases and Tunnels*, 75–76.

[←438]
Richard Sauder, *Underwater and Underground Bases*, 48–49.

[←439]
Richard Sauder, *Underground Bases and Tunnels*, 80–81.

[←440]
Ibid., 77–79.

[←441]
Richard Sauder, *Underwater and Underground Bases*, 106.

[←442]
Richard Sauder, *Underground Bases and Tunnels*, 78.

[←443]
Richard Sauder, *Underground Bases and Tunnels*, 100.

[←444]
Ibid.

[←445]
Ibid., 94–95.

[←446]
Ibid., 95–96.

[←447]
Ibid., 95.

[←448]
Ibid., 97.

[←449]
Richard Sauder, *Underwater and Underground Bases,* 150.

[←450]
Ibid., 184.

[←451]
Ibid.

[←452]
Ibid., 186, 199.

[←453]
Ibid., 198.

[←454]
Ibid., 183.

[←455]
Ibid., 196.

[←456]
Ibid., 199.

[←457]
Ibid., 197.

[←458]
Ibid., 203.

[←459]
Colm A. Kelleher and George Knapp, *Hunt for the Skinwalker*, 12–13.

[←460]
Ibid., 14, 24, 30–33, 51, 141.

[←461]
Ibid., 15, 70.

[←462]
Ibid., 109.

[←463]
Ibid., 63–64.

[←464]
Ibid., 63–64.

[←465]
Ibid., 11.

[←466]
Ibid., 4–8.

[←467]
Ibid., 27.

[←468]
Ibid., 67–68.

[←469]
Ibid., 145–145.

[←470]
Ibid., 16, 46.

[←471]
David Paulides, *Tribal Bigfoot* (Hancock House, 2009), 469–470.

[←472]
John A. Keel, *The Mothman Prophecies* (Tor, 1975, 1991), 55.

[←473]
Ibid., 63.

[←474]
Ibid., 161.

[←475]
Ibid., 135, 160.

[←476]
Ibid., 52.

[←477]
Ibid., 69.

[←478]
Ibid., 70.

[←479]
Ibid., 95–96.

[←480]
Ibid., 48.

[←481]
Ibid., 30.

[←482]
David Paulides, *Missing 411: Hunters* (2019), 203–210.

[←483]
Ibid., 219–223.

[←484]
David Paulides, *Missing 411: The Devil's in the Details* (2014), 63–67.

[←485]
David Paulides, *Missing 411: Hunters* (2019), 238–245.

[←486]
David Paulides, *Missing 411: Eastern United States* (2011), 322–328.

[←487]
David Paulides, *Missing 411: The Devil's in the Detail* (2014), 345.

[←488]

Michael A. Cremo and Richard L. Thompson, *Forbidden Archeology: The Hidden History of the Human Race* (Bhaktivedanta Book Publishing, 1998), 798.

[←489]
Ibid., 805.

[←490]
Ibid., 798–799.

[←491]
Ibid., 801–802.

[←492]
Ibid., 802–803.

[←493]
Ibid., 803.

[←494]
Ibid., 452.

[←495]
Ibid., 454.

[←496]
Ibid., 807.

[←497]
Ibid., 808.

[←498]
Ibid., 810–811.

[←499]
Ibid., 455.

[←500]
Ibid., 456.

[←501]
Ibid., 455.

[←502]
Ibid., 458.

[←503]
John Keel, *The Mothman Prophecies*, 58.

[←504]
David Paulides, *Missing 411: The Devil's in the Detail* (2014), 366–367.

[←505]

Ivan T. Sanderson, *Invisible Residents: The Reality of Underwater UFOs* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1970), 123–133.

[←506]
Ibid., 120–121.

[←507]
Ibid., 144–145.

[←508]
Ibid., 145.

[←509]
Ibid., 156.

[←510]

Gian J. Quasar, *Into the Bermuda Triangle* (McGraw Hill, 2005), 130, 136.

[←511]
Ibid., 120.

[←512]
Ibid., 121.

[←513]
Ibid., 130.

[←514]
Ibid., 131–132.

[←515]
Ibid., 135–136.

[←516]
Ibid., 140–141.

[←517]
Ibid., 134, 136.

[←518]
Ibid., 135.

[←519]
Ignatius Donnelly, *Atlantis: The Antediluvian World* (Dover Publications, 1976).

[←520]
Plato, *Timaeus and Critias* (Penguin Classics, 2008).

[←521]
Rudolf Steiner, *Atlantis: The Fate of a Lost Land and Its Secret Knowledge* (Sophia Books, 2010).

[←522]

Colin Wilson, *From Atlantis to the Sphinx: Recovering the Lost Wisdom of the Ancient World* (Weiser Books, 1996).

[←523]

Robert M. Schoch, *Voices of the Rocks: A Scientist Looks at Catastrophes and Ancient Civilizations* (Harmony Books, 1999).

[←524]
Colin Wilson, *From Atlantis to the Sphinx*, 32, 34–35, 43–44, 75.

[←525]
Ibid., 43–45, 75.

[←526]

Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval, *The Message of the Sphinx: A Quest for the Hidden Legacy of Mankind* (Three Rivers Press, 1996), 215–237.

[←527]

Gerald P. Verbrugghe and John M. Wickersham, *Berossos and Manetho: Native Traditions in Ancient Mesopotamia and Egypt* (University of Michigan Press, 2000).

[←528]
Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval, *The Message of the Sphinx*, 167–214.

[←529]

Colin Wilson and Rand Flem-Ath, *The Atlantis Blueprint: Unlocking the Ancient Mysteries of a Long-Lost Civilization* (Dell Publishing, 2000), 211–214, 284, 289–290, 298.

[←530]
Brad Steiger, *Atlantis Rising* (Dell, 1973), 80–81.

[←531]
Colin Wilson and Rand Flem-Ath, *The Atlantis Blueprint*, 289.

[←532]
Ibid., 51, 57, 135–139, 285, 297–298.

[←533]
Colin Wilson, *From Atlantis to the Sphinx*, 99–133.

[←534]

Constance Irwin, *Fair Gods and Stone Faces: Ancient Seafarers and the New World's Most Intriguing Riddle* (St. Martins, 1963).

[←535]
Colin Wilson and Rand Flem-Ath, *The Atlantis Blueprint*, 1–62.

[←536]

Charles H. Hapgood, *Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings: Evidence of Advanced Civilization in the Ice Age* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1997).

[←537]

Charles Hapgood, *The Path of the Pole* (Souvenir, 2001).

[←538]

Charles H. Hapgood, *Earth's Shifting Crust: A Key to Some Basic Problems of Earth Science* (Create Space, 2015).

[←539]
Rand and Rose Flem-Ath, *When the Sky Fell: In Search of Atlantis* (St. Martin's Press, 1995).

[←540]
Heather Pringle, *The Master Plan: Himmler's Scholars and the Holocaust* (Hyperion, 2006).

[←541]

Joscelyn Goodwin, *The Polar Myth: In Science, Symbolism and Nazi Survival* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1996).

[←542]
Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier, *The Morning of the Magicians* (Destiny Books, 2009), 194–195.

[←543]
Ibid., 195.

Linda Moulton Howe, *Our Alien Origins: Antarctica, Mars, & Beyond* (2018).

[←545]
Linda Moulton Howe, *Antarctica: Alien Secrets Beneath the Ice* (2019).

[←546]
Ibid.

[←547]

John Brandenburg, *Death on Mars: The Discovery of a Planetary Nuclear Massacre* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2015), 63, 245.

[←548]
Ibid., 109.

[←549]
Ibid., 250–251.

[←550]
Ibid., 259.

[←551]
Ibid., 255–256.

[←552]
Ibid., 81.

[←553]
Ibid., 83.

[←554]
Ibid., 104, 126–127.

[←555]
Ibid., 96–97.

[←556]
Ibid., 99.

[←557]
Ibid., 139.

[←558]
Ibid., 119, 272.

[←559]
Ibid., 158.

[←560]
Ibid., 212.

[←561]
Ibid., 211.

[←562]

Michael A. Cremo and Richard L. Thompson, *Forbidden Archeology: The Hidden History of the Human Race* (Bhaktivedanta Book Publishing, 1998), 808–809.

[←563]
Ibid., 809.

[←564]
Ibid.

[←565]
Ibid.

[←566]

Ingo Swann, *Penetration: The Question of Extraterrestrial and Human Telepathy, Special Edition* (Swann-Ryder Production, 2019), 185.

[←567]
Ibid., 187.

[←568]
Ibid.

[←569]
Ibid., 194–195.

[←570]
https://www.cia.gov/readingroom/docs/CIA-RDP96-00788R001900760001-9.pdf.

[←571]

Joseph McMoneagle, *Mind Trek: Exploring Consciousness, Time, and Space Through Remote Viewing* (Hampton Roads, 1997), 155–174.

[←572]
Ibid., 156–157.

[←573]
Ibid., 158.

[←574]
Ibid., 159–160.

[←575]
Ibid., 158–160.

[←576]
Ibid., 157, 161, 164.

[←577]
Ibid., 164.

[←578]
Ibid., 163–164.

[←579]
Ibid., 161.

[←580]
Ibid.

[←581]
Ibid., 161–162.

[←582]
Christopher Knight, *Who Built the Moon?* (Watkins, 2015), 162.

[←583]
Ibid.

[←584]
Ibid., 77.

[←585]
Ibid., 79.

[←586]
Ibid.

[←587]
Ibid.

[←588]
Ibid., 85.

[←589]
Ibid.

[←590]
Ibid.

[←591]
Ibid., 90.

[←592]
Ibid., 51.

[←593]
Ibid., 57.

[←594]
Ibid., 52.

[←595]
Ibid., 69, 132.

[←596]
Ibid., 70.

[←597]
Ibid., 4–5.

[←598]
Ibid., 19.

[←599]
Ibid., 138.

[←600]
Ibid., 148.

[←601]
Ibid., 5.

[←602]
Ibid.

[←603]
Ibid., 72.

[←604]
Ibid.

[←605]
Ibid., 71.

[←606]
Ibid., 73.

[←607]
Ibid.

[←608]
Ibid., 73.

[←609]
Donald K. Wilson, *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon* (Dell Publishing, 1975), 74–75.

[←610]
Ibid., 76.

[←611]
Christopher Knight, *Who Built the Moon?*, 73.

[←612]
Ibid., 41.

[←613]
Donald K. Wilson, *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon*, 66.

[←614]
Ibid., 67.

[←615]
Ibid.

[←616]
Ibid., 78.

[←617]
Ibid., 79.

[←618]
Ibid.

[←619]
Christopher Knight, *Who Built the Moon?*, 63.

[←620]
Ibid.

[←621]
Donald K. Wilson, *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon*, 15–17.

[←622]
Ibid., 19.

[←623]
Ibid., 20.

[←624]
Ibid.

[←625]
Ibid., 21.

[←626]
Ibid., 22.

[←627]
Ingo Swann, *Penetration*, 110.

[←628]
Ibid., 112.

[←629]
Ibid.

[←630]
Ibid., 113.

[←631]
Ibid., 121.

[←632]
Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission* (Feral House, 2009), 193.

[←633]
Ibid., 194.

[←634]
Ibid.

[←635]
Ibid., 195.

[←636]

Steven Greer, *Disclosure: Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the Greatest Secrets in Modern History* (Crossing Point Publications, 2001), 413.

[←637]
Ibid., 413.

[←638]
Ibid., 413–414.

[←639]
Ibid., 414.

[←640]
Ibid.

[←641]
Ibid., 415.

[←642]
Ibid., 417.

[←643]
Ibid., 416.

[←644]
Ingo Swann, *Penetration*, 14–19.

[←645]
Ibid., 38.

[←646]
Ibid., 39.

[←647]
Ibid., 40.

[←648]
Ibid.

[←649]
Ibid.

[←650]
Ibid., 33–34.

[←651]
Ibid., 32–33.

[←652]
Ibid., 40, 62.

[←653]
Ibid., 40.

[←654]
Ibid.

[←655]
Ibid., 35.

[←656]
Ibid., 40.

[←657]
Ibid.

[←658]
Ibid.

[←659]
Ibid., 69–70.

[←660]
Donald K. Wilson, *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon*, 44–45.

[←661]
Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission*, 255.

[←662]
Donald K. Wilson, *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon*, 47, 52.

[←663]
Ibid., 52.

[←664]
Ingo Swann, *Penetration*, 122.

[←665]
Ibid., 123.

[←666]
Donald K. Wilson, *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon*, 48.

[←667]
Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission*, 246.

[←668]
Ibid., 247.

[←669]
Ibid., 247–248.

[←670]
Donald K. Wilson, *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon*, 50.

[←671]
Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara, *Dark Mission*, 216.

[←672]
Ibid., 217.

[←673]
Ibid., 217–218.

[←674]
Ibid., 222.

[←675]
Donald K. Wilson, *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon*, 54.

[←676]
Ibid., 58–59.

[←677]
Ibid., 60.

[←678]
Ibid., 60–61.

[←679]
Ingo Swann, *Penetration*, 91.

[←680]
M. K. Jessup, *UFO and the Bible* (New Saucerian Books, 2014).

[←681]
Barry H. Downing, *The Bible and Flying Saucers* (J. B. Lippincott Company, 1968).

[←682]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 315.

[←683]
Ibid., 498, 401.

[←684]
Ibid., 470.

[←685]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 136.

[←686]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 225.

[←687]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 468–470, 487.

[←688]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 124.

[←689]
Ibid., 162.

[←690]
Ibid.

[←691]
Ibid., 163.

[←692]
Ibid., 152.

[←693]

Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12th Planet* (HarperCollins, 2007), 97.

[←694]
William Bramley, *The Gods of Eden* (Avon, 1993), 38–39.

[←695]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Genes, Giants, Monsters, and Men* (Feral House, 2011), 154.

[←696]

B. E. Lewis, *Ancient Serpent Gods: The Alien Connection to Reptilian Dinosaurs* (Dragonfly Dimensions Publishing, 2019), 63–64.

[←697]
Ibid., 65–66.

[←698]
Ibid., 66.

[←699]
Ibid., 64.

[←700]

Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12th Planet*, 346–347.

[←701]
Ibid., 99.

[←702]
Ibid., 100.

[←703]
William Bramley, *The Gods of Eden*, 40

[←704]
Ibid.

[←705]
Ibid., 44–45.

[←706]
Ibid., 45.

[←707]

Bruce R. Fenton and Daniella Fenton, *Exogenesis: Hybrid Humans — A Scientific History of Extraterrestrial Genetic Manipulation* (New Page Books, 2020), 176–177.

[←708]
Ibid., 158.

[←709]
Ibid., 159.

[←710]
Ibid.

[←711]
Ibid., 160.

[←712]
Ibid., 161.

[←713]
Ibid., 174.

[←714]
Ibid., 175.

[←715]
Ibid.

[←716]
Ibid.

[←717]
Ibid., 163.

[←718]
Ibid., 165–166.

[←719]
Ibid., 173.

[←720]
Ibid., 167–168.

[←721]
Ibid., 168.

[←722]
Ibid., 170.

[←723]
Ibid., 172.

[←724]
Ibid., 171.

[←725]
Ibid.

[←726]

Charles Murray, *Human Diversity: The Biology of Gender, Race, and Class* (Hachette Book Group, 2020).

[←727]

Richard Lynn, *Race Differences in Intelligence: An Evolutionary Analysis* (Washington Summit Publishers, 2015).

[←728]

Charles Murray, *Human Accomplishment: The Pursuit of Excellence in the Arts and Sciences, 800 BC to 1950* (HarperCollins, 2003).

[←729]

David Reich, *Who We Are and How We Got Here: Ancient DNA and the New Science of the Human Past* (Vintage, 2018).

[←730]

Richard L. Thompson, *Alien Identities: Ancient Insights into Modern UFO Phenomena* (Govardhan Hill Publishing, 1995), 207.

[←731]
Savitri Devi, *The Lightning and the Sun* (Counter Currents, 2015).

[←732]

Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke, *Hitler's Priestess: Savitri Devi, the Hindu-Aryan Myth, and Neo Nazism* (New York University Press, 1998), 115–118.

[←733]
Ibid., 118.

[←734]
Ibid., 200–201.

[←735]
Ibid., 204–205.

[←736]
Ibid., 206.

[←737]

Ian Stevenson, *Where Reincarnation and Biology Intersect* (Praeger, 1997).

Bhikku Bodhi, *In the Buddha's Words: An Anthology of Discourses from the Pali Canon* (Wisdom Publications, 2005).

[←739]
Richard L. Thompson, *Alien Identities: Ancient Insights into Modern UFO Phenomena*, 209.

[←740]
Ibid., 207.

[←741]
Ibid., 243–270.

[←742]

David Hatcher Childress, *Vimana Aircraft of Ancient India & Atlantis* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 1999).

[←743]

P. Roy, *Mahabharata* (Calcutta, 1889) as quoted in Erich von Däniken, *Chariots of the Gods* (Berkley Books, 1999), 73–74.

[←744]

David Hatcher Childress, *Technology of the Gods: The Incredible Sciences of the Ancients* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2000), 237.

[←745]
Ibid., 233.

[←746]
Ibid., 211–216.

[←747]
Ibid., 238.

[←748]
Richard P. Thompson, *Alien Identities*, 208–209, 329–330.

[←749]
Ibid., 330–331.

[←750]

Jason Reza Jorjani, “Kill a Buddha on the Way” in *Prometheus and Atlas* (Arktos, 2016), 293–331; “Soul Mates and Psychic Shadows” in *Novel Folklore* (Arktos, 2020), 25–58; “Emperor of Noble Lies” in *Iranian Leviathan* (Arktos, 2019), 129–168.

[←751]
William Bramley, *The Gods of Eden* (Avon, 1993), 103–119.

[←752]
Richard L. Thompson, *Alien Identities: Ancient Insights into Modern UFO Phenomena*, 208–209.

[←753]
Ibid., 212–213.

[←754]
Ibid., 214.

[←755]
Ibid.

[←756]
Joseph P. Farrell, *Genes, Giants, Monsters, and Men*, 170.

[←757]
Ibid., 183.

[←758]

Gary Lynch and Richard Granger, *Big Brain: The Origins and Future of Human Intelligence* (St. Martin's Griffin, 2008), 15, 173.

[←759]
Ibid., 173.

[←760]
Ibid., 171.

[←761]
Ibid., 3.

[←762]
Ibid., 163.

[←763]
Ibid., 163–164.

[←764]
Ibid., 177.

[←765]
Ibid., 202.

[←766]
Ibid., 174–175.

[←767]
Ibid., 203.

[←768]
Ibid.

[←769]
Ibid., 175.

[←770]
Richard Laurence, *The Book of Enoch the Prophet* (Wizards Bookshelf, 1995).

[←771]
Charles Fort, *Wild Talents*, 965.

[←772]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 38.

[←773]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 419–420.

[←774]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 264.

[←775]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 389.

[←776]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 216–217.

[←777]
Charles Fort, *Wild Talents*, 139–140.

[←778]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 428.

[←779]
Charles Fort, *Lo!*, 693, 764.

[←780]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 209–210.

[←781]

William Bramley, "Jesus: The Ancient Astronaut" in *Jesus Goes to Hollywood: The Alternative Theories about Christ* (Dahlin & Associates, 2005), 257–258.

[←782]
Ibid., 258.

[←783]
Ibid., 259.

[←784]
Ibid., 255.

[←785]
William Bramley, *The Gods of Eden*, 145.

[←786]
Ibid., 146.

[←787]
Ibid.

[←788]

Justin Pollard and Howard Reid, *The Rise and Fall of Alexandria: Birthplace of the Modern Mind* (Viking, 2006).

[←789]
David C. Lindberg, *The Beginnings of Western Science* (University of Chicago Press, 2007).

[←790]
Carl Sagan, *Cosmos* (1980), Episode 13: “Who Speaks for Earth?”

[←791]
William Bramley, *The Gods of Eden*, 150.

[←792]
Ibid.

[←793]
Jason Reza Jorjani, *Prometheus and Atlas* (Arktos, 2016), 332–341, 362–365.

[←794]
William Bramley, *The Gods of Eden*, 152.

[←795]

Martin Lings, *Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources* (Inner Traditions, 2006).

[←796]
William Bramley, *The Gods of Eden*, 181.

[←797]
Ibid., 184.

[←798]
Ibid., 192.

[←799]
Ibid., 181, 183, 187.

[←800]
Ibid., 181.

[←801]
Ibid., 184–185.

[←802]
Ibid., 185.

[←803]
Ibid.

[←804]
Ibid.

[←805]
Ibid, 188.

[←806]
Ibid.

[←807]
Ibid., 180.

[←808]
Ibid, 193–195.

[←809]

Jacques Vallée and Chris Aubeck, *Wonders in the Sky: Unexplained Aerial Objects from Antiquity to Modern Times* (Tarcher Penguin, 2010), 161–162.

[←810]
Ibid., 162.

[←811]
Ibid., 163.

[←812]
Ibid., 164.

[←813]

Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, *Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain* (Marlowe & Company, 1997), 250–251.

[←814]
Ibid., 336–340; 380–387.

[←815]
Kenneth Ring, *The Omega Project* (Amazon Kindle, 2012).

[←816]
Anne Strieber and Whitley Strieber, *The Communion Letters* (Walker and Collier, 2003).

[←817]

Whitley Strieber, *Solving the Communion Enigma: What Is To Come* (Tarcher Penguin, 2012), 169–173.

[←818]

P. M. H. Atwater, *Beyond the Light: The Mysteries and Revelations of Near-Death Experiences* (Avon Books, 1995), 122.

[←819]
Richard L. Thompson, *Alien Identities*, 344–345.

[←820]

Raymond E. Fowler, *The Andreasson Affair: The True Story of a Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind* (New Page Books, 2015), 23–24.

[←821]
Ibid., 31–32.

[←822]
Ibid., 36–40.

[←823]
Ibid., 43–44.

[←824]
Ibid., 45–47.

[←825]

Raymond Fowler, *The Andreasson Legacy: UFOs and the Paranormal — The Startling Conclusion of the Andreasson Affair* (Marlowe and Company, 1997), 25–26, 139–140.

[←826]
Ibid., 12–17.

[←827]
Raymond E. Fowler, *The Watchers II* (Wild Flower Press, 1995), 142, 144–145, 156, 164.

[←828]
Ibid., 141–142.

[←829]
Ibid., 142–143.

[←830]
Ibid., 187–188, 192–193, 233, 236, 364.

[←831]
Ibid., 138.

[←832]
Ibid., 279–280.

[←833]
Ibid., 281.

[←834]
Ibid., 282–283.

[←835]
Ibid., 283–284.

[←836]
Ibid., 284–286.

[←837]
Ibid., 286–287.

[←838]
Ibid., 287–288.

[←839]
Ibid., 288–289.

[←840]
Ibid., 289–290.

[←841]
Ibid., 290.

[←842]
Ibid., 291.

[←843]
Ibid., 292–297.

[←844]
Ibid., 303–321.

[←845]
P. M. H. Atwater, *Beyond the Light*, 3–29.

[←846]
Richard L. Thompson, *Alien Identities*, 349.

[←847]
P. M. H. Atwater, *Beyond the Light*, 30–69.

[←848]
Richard L. Thompson, *Alien Identities*, 349.

[←849]
Ibid., 350–351.

[←850]
Ibid., 351–352.

[←851]
Ibid., 352.

[←852]
Ibid., 352–355.

[←853]
Ian Stevenson, *Reincarnation and Biology*, 2 Vols. (Praeger, 1997).

[←854]

Ian Stevenson, *Unlearned Language: New Studies in Xenoglossy* (University of Virginia Press, 1984).

[←855]

Whitley Strieber, *The Key: A True Encounter* (TarcherPerigee, 2011).

[←856]
Helen Wambach, *Reliving Past Lives: The Evidence Under Hypnosis* (Barnes and Noble, 1978).

[←857]

Michel Gauquelin, *Cosmic Influences on Human Behavior: The Planetary Factors in Personality* (Aurora Press, 1994).

[←858]

Gunter Sachs, *The Astrology File: Scientific Proof of the Link Between Star Signs and Human Behaviour* (Orion Books, 1998).

[←859]

Jason Reza Jorjani, “The End of Reality” in *Prometheism* (Arktos, 2020), 123–176.

[←860]
Andrew R. Gallimore, *Alien Information Theory* (Strange Worlds, 2019), 168–199.

[←861]
Rizwan Virk, *The Simulation Hypothesis* (Bayview Books, 2019), 200–217.

[←862]
Ibid., 218–244.

[←863]
John Keel, *The Mothman Prophecies* (Tor, 1991), 128.

[←864]
Patrick McGoohan, *The Prisoner* (TV Series), 1967–1968.

[←865]
The Wachowskis, *The Matrix* (1999).

[←866]

Nick Redfern, *Final Events and the Secret Government Group on Demonic UFOs and the Afterlife* (Anomalist Books, 2010), 98.

[←867]
Ibid., 99.

[←868]
Ibid.

[←869]
Ibid., 99–100.

[←870]
Ibid., 99.

[←871]
Ibid., 40–41.

[←872]
Ibid., 9.

[←873]
Ibid., 11.

[←874]
Ibid., 184.

[←875]
Ibid., 199–200, 206.

[←876]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 26.

[←877]
Charles Fort, *Wild Talents*, 905, 974.

[←878]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 136, 282.

[←879]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 461, 507.

[←880]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 461.

[←881]
Charles Fort, *Lo!*, 541.

[←882]
Charles Fort, *Wild Talents*, 1048, 1055.

[←883]
Ibid., 926–927.

[←884]
Ibid., 1024, 1049.

[←885]
Charles Fort, *Lo!*, 533, 572.

[←886]
Ibid., 650–655.

[←887]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 529.

[←888]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 137.

[←889]
Charles Fort, *New Lands*, 528–529.

[←890]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 111, 176, 178, 182, 191, 238, 243, 245, 256, 282.

[←891]

Edward J. Steele et al., “Cause of Cambrian Explosion: Terrestrial or Cosmic?” in *Progress in Biophysics and Molecular Biology*, Volume 136, August 2018, pages 3–23.

[←892]
Ibid., 11.

[←893]
Ibid.

[←894]

Peter Godfrey-Smith, *Other Minds: The Octopus, the Sea, and the Deep Origins of Consciousness* (Farrar, Straus, and Giroux, 2017), 67.

[←895]
Ibid., 43.

[←896]
Ibid., 58.

[←897]
Ibid.

[←898]
Ibid., 64.

[←899]
Ibid., 56.

[←900]
Ibid., 57.

[←901]
Ibid.

[←902]
Ibid., 48.

[←903]
Ibid., 109–118.

[←904]
Ibid., 62–63.

[←905]
Ibid., 179–204.

[←906]

Edward J. Steele et al., “Cause of Cambrian Explosion: Terrestrial or Cosmic?” in *Progress in Biophysics and Molecular Biology*, 11.

[←907]
Ibid., 11–12.

[←908]

Peter Godfrey-Smith, *Other Minds: The Octopus, the Sea, and the Deep Origins of Consciousness*, 47.

[←909]

Ivan T. Sanderson, *Invisible Residents: The Reality of Underwater UFOs* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2005), 190, 192.

[←910]
Ibid., 191.

[←911]
Jason Reza Jorjani, *Prometheus and Atlas* (Arktos, 2016), 156–174.

[←912]

Rupert Sheldrake, *Dogs That Know When their Owners Are Coming Home and other Unexplained Powers of Animals* (Three Rivers Press, 1999).

[←913]

Alexandre O. Philippe, *The Life and Times of Paul, the Psychic Octopus* (Milkhaus, 2012).

[←914]

Stephen E. Braude, *The Limits of Influence: Psychokinesis and the Philosophy of Science* (University Press of America, 1997).

[←915]

Stephen E. Braude, *The Gold Leaf Lady and other Parapsychological Investigations* (University of Chicago Press, 2007).

[←916]

Mark Stavish, *Egregores: The Occult Entities That Watch Over Human Destiny* (Inner Traditions Press, 2018).

[←917]

Alexander, John B. *UFOs: Myths, Conspiracies, and Realities* (St. Martin's Press, 2011), 227–228.

[←918]
Ibid., 233.

[←919]
Ibid., 234.

[←920]

Kelleher, Colm A. and George Knapp, *Hunt for the Skinwalker: Science Confronts the Unexplained at a Remote Ranch in Utah* (Paraview Pocket Books, 2005), 121.

[←921]
Ibid.

[←922]
Ibid., 122.

[←923]
Ibid., 123.

[←924]
Ibid., 83.

[←925]
Ibid., 82.

[←926]
David Paulides, *Missing 411: Hunters* (2019), 401–408.

[←927]
Colm A. Kelleher and George Knapp, *Hunt for the Skinwalker*, 79.

[←928]
Ibid.

[←929]
Ibid.

[←930]
Ibid, 79–80.

[←931]
Ibid., 80.

[←932]
Ibid., 78–79.

[←933]
Ibid., 85.

[←934]
Ibid., 86.

[←935]
Ibid.

[←936]
Linda Moulton Howe, *Mysterious Lights and Crop Circles* (Paper Chase Press, 2001), 57.

[←937]
Ibid., 58.

[←938]
Ibid., 30.

[←939]
Ibid., 35.

[←940]
Ibid., 34–38.

[←941]

Mike Clelland, *The Messengers: Owls, Synchronicity and the UFO Abductee* (Richard Dolan Press, 2015), 119.

[←942]
Ibid., 213.

[←943]
Ibid., 213–214.

[←944]
Ibid., 40.

[←945]
Ibid., 33.

[←946]
Ibid., 212–213.

[←947]
Ibid., 41.

[←948]
Ibid., 67.

[←949]
Ibid., 33–34.

[←950]
Ibid., 69, 70–71.

[←951]
Ibid., 70.

[←952]
Ibid., 226.

[←953]
Ibid., 74–75.

[←954]
Ibid., 75.

[←955]
Ibid., 217.

[←956]
Ibid., 31.

[←957]
Ibid., 31.

[←958]
Ibid., 44.

[←959]
Ibid., 43.

[←960]
Ibid., 44–45.

[←961]
Ibid., 215.

[←962]
Ibid., 35.

[←963]
Ibid., 36.

[←964]
Ibid., 37.

[←965]
Ibid., 102.

[←966]
Ibid., 102.

[←967]
Ibid., 43.

[←968]
Ibid., 49.

[←969]
Ibid., 50.

[←970]
Ibid., 51–52.

[←971]
Ibid., 52.

[←972]
Ibid., 52–53.

[←973]
Ibid., 61.

[←974]
Ibid., 61.

[←975]
Ibid., 224.

[←976]
Ibid., 225.

[←977]
Ibid., 158.

[←978]
Ibid., 161.

[←979]
Ibid., 163.

[←980]
Ibid.

[←981]
Ibid.

[←982]
Ibid., 158–159.

[←983]
Ibid., 159.

[←984]
Ibid., 160.

[←985]
Ibid., 160.

[←986]
Ibid., 376.

[←987]
Ibid., 162.

[←988]
Ibid., 301.

[←989]
Ibid., 158.

[←990]
Ibid., 165.

[←991]
Ibid., 165.

[←992]
Ibid., 175.

[←993]
Ibid., 168.

[←994]
Ibid., 169.

[←995]
Ibid.

[←996]
Ibid., 170–171.

[←997]
Ibid., 276, 281.

[←998]
Ibid., 280.

[←999]
Ibid., 191.

[←1000]
Ibid., 192.

[←1001]
Ibid., 70.

[←1002]
Ibid., 74.

[←1003]
Ibid., 74.

[←1004]

McKenna, Terrence. *True Hallucinations: Being an Account of the Author's Extraordinary Adventures in the Devil's Paradise* (HarperOne, 1993), 158–159.

[←1005]
Ibid., 219.

[←1006]
Ibid., 219–220.

[←1007]
Ibid., 220.

[←1008]
Ibid.

[←1009]
Jeffrey Mishlove, *The PK Man: A True Story of Mind Over Matter* (Hampton Roads, 2000), 67.

[←1010]
Ibid., 69–74.

[←1011]
Ibid., 72.

[←1012]
Ibid., 67, 65.

[←1013]
Ibid., 68.

[←1014]
Ibid., 91–92.

[←1015]
Ibid., 208–209.

[←1016]
Ibid., 196–206.

[←1017]
Ibid., 225–226.

[←1018]
Ibid., 188–189.

[←1019]

Vallée, Jacques. *Trinity: The Best Kept Secret* (StarworksUSA, LLC and Documatica Research, LLC, 2021), xiii.

[←1020]
Ibid., 15–21.

[←1021]
Ibid., 36.

[←1022]
Ibid., 37.

[←1023]
Ibid., 22–23.

[←1024]
Ibid., 22.

[←1025]
Ibid., 24.

[←1026]
Ibid., 150, 153–155.

[←1027]
Ibid., 154, 287.

[←1028]
Ibid., 228.

[←1029]

Yurdozu, Farah. *Love in an Alien Purgatory: The Life and Fantastic Art of David Huggins* (Anomalist Books, 2009).

[←1030]
Ibid., 14–15.

[←1031]
Ibid., 43.

[←1032]
Ibid., 29.

[←1033]
Ibid., 35.

[←1034]
Ibid., 45.

[←1035]
Ibid., 42–43.

[←1036]
Ibid., 44.

[←1037]
Ibid., 34–37.

[←1038]
Ibid.

[←1039]
Ibid., 36.

[←1040]
Ibid., 34.

[←1041]
Roger Caillois, “The Praying Mantis” in *The Edge of Surrealism* (Duke University Press, 2003), 66.

[←1042]
Ibid., 81.

[←1043]
Ibid., 76.

[←1044]
Ibid., 78.

[←1045]
Ibid., 79.

[←1046]
Ibid., 80.

[←1047]
Ibid., 76.

[←1048]
Ibid.

[←1049]
Ibid., 78.

[←1050]
Ibid., 78.

[←1051]
Ibid., 79.

[←1052]
Ibid., 66.

[←1053]
Ibid., 76.

[←1054]
Ibid., 77.

[←1055]
Ibid., 80.

[←1056]
Ibid., 75.

[←1057]
Ibid., 79–80.

[←1058]
Ibid., 79.

[←1059]
Ibid., 72.

[←1060]
Ibid., 70.

[←1061]
Ibid., 71.

[←1062]
Ibid., 71, 80.

[←1063]

Roger Caillois, “The Birth of Lucifer” in *The Edge of Surrealism* (Duke University Press, 2003), 170–171.

[←1064]
Ibid., 171–172.

[←1065]

Nick Redfern, *The Real Men In Black: Evidence, Famous Cases, and True Stories of These Mysterious Men and Their Connection to UFO Phenomena* (New Page Books, 2011), 27.

[←1066]
Ibid., 28.

[←1067]
Ibid., 29.

[←1068]
Ibid.

[←1069]
Ibid., 37.

[←1070]
Ibid., 38.

[←1071]
Ibid.

[←1072]
Ibid., 38–39.

[←1073]
Ibid., 30.

[←1074]
Ibid., 37.

[←1075]
John A. Keel, *The Mothman Prophecies* (Tor, 1975, 1991), 25.

[←1076]
Ibid., 26.

[←1077]
Ibid.

[←1078]
Ibid., 36.

[←1079]
Ibid, 26.

[←1080]
Ibid., 26–27.

[←1081]
Ibid., 106.

[←1082]

Redfern, Nick. *Women In Black: The Creepy Companions of the Mysterious M.I.B.* (Lisa Hagan Books, 2016), 69–72.

[←1083]
John A. Keel, *The Mothman Prophecies*, 64.

[←1084]
Ibid.

[←1085]
Ibid.

[←1086]
Ibid., 64–65.

[←1087]
Ibid., 65.

[←1088]
Ibid., 66.

[←1089]
Ibid., 67.

[←1090]
Ibid.

[←1091]
Ibid., 68.

[←1092]
Ibid.

[←1093]
Ibid., 71, 81.

[←1094]
Ibid., 109.

[←1095]
Ibid., 108.

[←1096]
Ibid., 110.

[←1097]
Ibid., 109–111.

[←1098]
Ibid., 113.

[←1099]

Redfern, Nick. *Women In Black: The Creepy Companions of the Mysterious M.I.B.* (Lisa Hagan Books, 2016), 51.

[←1100]
Ibid., 52.

[←1101]
Ibid., 52–53.

[←1102]
Ibid., 53.

[←1103]
Ibid., 54.

[←1104]
Ibid., 56.

[←1105]
Ibid.

[←1106]
Ibid.

[←1107]
Ibid.

[←1108]
Ibid., 57.

[←1109]
Ibid., 58.

[←1110]
Ibid., 58.

[←1111]
Ibid., 58–59.

[←1112]

Jason Reza Jorjani, “Reason and Terror” and “Storming Heaven” in *Prometheus and Atlas* (Arktos, 2016), 58–111, and “Aliens and the Moral Law” in *Lovers of Sophia* (Arktos, 2019), 156–186.

[←1113]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 3–4.

[←1114]
Ibid., 4.

[←1115]
Ibid., 171.

[←1116]
Thomas Kuhn, *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions* (University of Chicago Press, 1996).

[←1117]
Jason Reza Jorjani, “The Spectral Revolution” in *Prometheus and Atlas* (Akrtos, 2016), 1–29.

[←1118]
Paul Feyerabend, *Against Method* (Verso, 2008).

[←1119]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 241.

[←1120]
Charles Fort, *Lo!*, 730.

[←1121]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 13.

[←1122]
Charles Fort, *Wild Talents*, 1001.

[←1123]
Ibid.

[←1124]

John A. Keel, *Operation Trojan Horse: The Classic Breakthrough Study of UFOs* (Anomalist Books, 2013), 233.

[←1125]
Ibid., 234.

[←1126]
Ibid., 50–58.

[←1127]
Ibid., 152.

[←1128]
Ibid., 39.

[←1129]
Ibid., 179.

[←1130]
Ibid., 235.

[←1131]
Ibid.

[←1132]

C. G. Jung, *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Skies* (Princeton University Press, 1991).

[←1133]
Ibid., 109–110.

[←1134]
Ibid., 110.

[←1135]
C. G. Jung, *Synchronicity: An Acausal Connecting Principle* (Princeton University Press, 2011).

[←1136]

Jason Reza Jorjani, *Prometheism* (Arktos, 2020), 144–147; with extensive reference to: Stephen E. Braude, *ESP and Psychokinesis: A Philosophical Examination. Revised Edition* (Brown Walker Press, 2002), 183–184.

[←1137]

C.G. Jung, “On the Psychology of the Trickster-Figure,” in *The Archetypes and the Collective Unconscious* (Princeton University Press, 1990), 255.

[←1138]
Ibid., 256.

[←1139]
Ibid., 262.

[←1140]
Ibid., 267.

[←1141]
Ibid., 270.

[←1142]
Ibid., 266.

[←1143]

Carl Kerenyi, *Prometheus: Archetypal Image of Human Existence* (Princeton University Press, 1997).

[←1144]

C. G. Jung, “On the Psychology of the Trickster-Figure” in *The Archetypes and the Collective Unconscious*, 263.

[←1145]

Tracy R. Twyman, *Dead But Dreaming: The Great Old Ones of Lovecraftean Legend Reinterpreted as Atlantean Kings* (2011).

[←1146]

H. P. Lovecraft, “The Call of Cthulhu” in *The Complete Cthulhu Mythos Tales* (Barnes and Noble, 2015), 49.

[←1147]
Ibid.

[←1148]

Henri Bergson, *Time and Free Will: An Essay on the Immediate Data of Consciousness* (Dover Publications, 2001).

[←1149]

Charles H. Kahn, *The Art and Thought of Heraclitus: An edition of the fragments with translation and commentary* (Cambridge University Press, 1999), 228.

[←1150]

Peter Levenda, *The Dark Lord: H. P. Lovecraft, Kenneth Grant and the Typhonian Tradition in Magic* (Ibis Press, 2013), 42–43.

[←1151]

Jason Reza Jorjani, *Iranian Leviathan: A Monumental History of Mithra's Abode* (Arktos, 2019), 193–226.

[←1152]
Charles H. Kahn, *The Art and Thought of Heraclitus*, 71, 227.

[←1153]
Ibid., 67.

[←1154]
Ibid.

[←1155]
Ibid.

[←1156]
Ibid., 65.

[←1157]
Ibid., 63.

[←1158]
Ibid., 45.

[←1159]
Ibid., 47.

[←1160]
Ibid., 85.

[←1161]
Ibid., 59.

[←1162]

Stanislav Grof, *The Cosmic Game: Explorations of the Frontiers of Human Consciousness* (State University of New York Press, 1998), 44–45.

[←1163]
Ibid., 114–115.

[←1164]
Jason Reza Jorjani, “Against Perennial Philosophy” in *Lovers of Sophia* (Arktos, 2019), 93–105.

[←1165]
Stanislav Grof, *The Cosmic Game*, 39–40.

[←1166]

Richard Maurice Bucke, *Cosmic Consciousness: A Study in the Evolution of the Human Mind* (Martino Publishing, 2010).

[←1167]
Stanislav Grof, *The Cosmic Game*, 27.

[←1168]
Ibid., 62.

[←1169]
Ibid., 63.

[←1170]
Ibid., 121–122.

[←1171]
Ibid., 118–119.

[←1172]
Ibid., 118.

[←1173]

Andrew R. Gallimore, *Alien Information Theory: Psychedelic Drug Technologies and the Cosmic Game* (Strange Worlds Press, 2019), 202–203.

[←1174]
Ibid., 120.

[←1175]
Ibid., 118–119.

[←1176]

Peter Levenda, *The Dark Lord: H. P. Lovecraft, Kenneth Grant, and the Typhonian Tradition in Magic*, 41.

[←1177]

Mike Clelland, *The Messengers: Owls, Synchronicity and the UFO Abductee* (Richard Dolan Press, 2015), 172–173.

[←1178]

Richard Ellis, *The Search for the Giant Squid: The Biology and Mythology of the World's Most Elusive Sea Creature* (Penguin Books, 1999), 9–30.

[←1179]

Peter Levenda, *The Dark Lord: H.P. Lovecraft, Kenneth Grant, and the Typhonian Tradition in Magic*, 106–107.

[←1180]

Christopher O'Brien, *Stalking the Tricksters: Shapeshifters, Skinwalkers, Dark Adepts and 2012* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2009), 293.

[←1181]

Peter Levenda, *The Dark Lord: H.P. Lovecraft, Kenneth Grant, and the Typhonian Tradition in Magic*, 104.

[←1182]
Charles Fort, *Wild Talents*, 1001.

[←1183]
Charles Fort, *Lo!*, 712.

[←1184]
Charles Fort, *Wild Talents*, 941–942.

[←1185]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 51; *Wild Talents*, 941–942.

[←1186]
Charles Fort, *Book of the Damned*, 102.

[←1187]
Ibid.

[←1188]
Ibid., 281.

[←1189]
Charles Fort, *Wild Talents*, 926–927.

[←1190]
Christopher O’Brien, *Stalking the Tricksters*, 6.

[←1191]
Ibid.

[←1192]
Ibid., 7.

[←1193]
Ibid., 12–32.

[←1194]
C. G. Jung, *Aion: Researches into the Phenomenology of the Self* (Princeton University Press, 1978).

[←1195]
Carl Kerenyi, *Prometheus: Archetypal Image of Human Existence*, 3–4.